

GENEALOGICAL DEPARTMENT
CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

GENEALOGY

OF

WILLIAM R. CARTER

OF THE STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA,

OF LOUDOUN CO. VIRGINIA,

OF PREBLE CO. OHIO,

AND

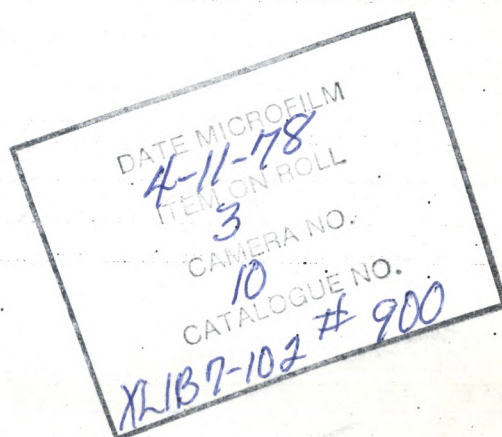
CLINTON CO. IND.

With genealogy
of the
following allied families:

The Byers family
The Richards family
The Jury family
The Thomas family
The Douglass family
The Hughes family
The McCulloch family
The Smiley family

By F. R. Nicholas Carter, M.D.
South Bend, Indiana

929.273
C246a



1721660



-- Carter --



Carter

"Driver of carts and
other things."

Heraldic Symbols are governmental awards, given to the humblest or highest individual for gallant service. Above are three different Carter Coats of Arms of which at least twenty are known. In two wagon wheels are depicted harkening back to the time when a Carter was one who produced or cared for chariots, or carts; hence the name Carter originated.

THE GENEALOGY OF

WILLIAM R. CARTER

Of the State of Pennsylvania, of Loudoun Co., Virginia,
Of Preble Co., Ohio and Clinton Co., Ohio.

With geanealogy of the following allied families:

The Byers family
The Richards family
The Jury family
The Douglass family
The McCullough family
The Smiley family

By F. R. Nicholas Carter, M.D.
South Bend, Indiana

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH

It was the great English statesman William Gladstone, who said that "Man himself is the crowning wonder of creation". And it was the Roman Emperor Marcus Aurelius who observed that "A man must stand erect and not be kept erect by others".

The divinely created process of procreation is awesome to contemplate. How lucky are the few mortals that are permitted to benefit by its complex mechanism. Those who are, are born without their consent or approval.

For those who say that birth is a matter of chance, it is presumptive. "Chance is a word, void of sense. Nothing can exist without a cause. And so, if man is to solve the reason for his own existence, what more daring adventure can he pursue than to try to - know himself". * Voltaire.

Since the dawn of creation every man on earth has been in the process of making. Generations of progenitors have preceded him. So it is, that he wonders what innate characteristics his forefathers have been able to establish in the microscopic genes which have established in him his own identity.

Genealogy is a delightful pursuit to follow. It is research that is never ended. When you have solved the problem of what kind of an individual your grandfather was, immediately you are eager to find out whom his father and mother were. And so on, and on into an infinity of forebears your thoughts wander.

The study is self limited. The expense of following such a hobby is sizeable; moreover, only written records can be considered as accepted authority.

Here we meet the problem of documentation. Man was not always able to write. Moreover, if he could write and wanted to, his record could be destroyed by the elements. So genealogy is a self-limited pursuit.

This researcher has two definite goals in view. First, to determine who all of his ancestors were, ^{and} when they came at an early date to America. And second, to determine whom the parents of his great great grandfather William Carter (born Chester Co., Pa. 1743) were. NOTE: William Carter, born 1743,

will be used as a method of identifying this William Carter from others if the same name.

Hundreds of hours of study of dozens of different Deen books, numerous Wills, and other official documents, have been expended, trying to prove my second goal. Alas, none have succeeded. As a final effort this genealogist has attempted to prove his point by the process of elimination; hence the first ~~forty-two~~ pages of this Thesis are devoted to enumerating every Carter family and its subsequent offspring in the three original Counties of the Province of Pennsylvania: Bucks, Chester and Philadelphia. Added to these families are the families by the same name in Lancaster and Delaware counties. By such a procedure he hoped to find whom the parents of William Carter (born 1748) were.

Alas, after searching and researching every family, no one has definitely been proven to be my forebear. Perhaps some future devotee of my favorite pastime may solve my problem. My only wish is that he may succeed.

Note: - To attempt to enumerate the many sources from which definite authentication of ancestors has been obtained, would be impossible. Certainly the Bi-Century of Jeremiah Carter by Thos. M. [^] Potts should be mentioned. Undoubtedly this researcher has gone through the elimination process, just as I have. Advancement of endless research has been taken. His records of ^{an} early Carter family are catalogued and any additional information obtained by me has been added. This wonderful book has proven to be of invaluable assistance to me in my research. To him and to many other genealogists I am indeed grateful.

THE END OF THE 17th CENTURY AND EARLY PERIOD OF THE 18th CENTURY

Each century produces its new generations of mankind. All are born into the social and economic and religious environment of that particular period.

The seventeenth century was a maelstrom of social and economic controversy. It was a holocaust of religious upheaval. These were years when nations were tearing at each other's throats to maintain their own individual identity; years when religious sects were preaching the gospel of Hell, fire and damnation; years when the Quakers were extolling the power of the "Inner Light"; years when the Papists were convinced that no other church was sanctioned by God, but the Church of Rome; years when England had espoused the Anglican Church and made it their Church of State; years when dozens of Protestants were clamoring for recognition of their religious beliefs.

These were the same years when a poor man was made prisoner; imprisoned because he could not pay his fines; fines which were assessed against him or his family for religious disobedience. These were years when the poor man had sunk into the lowest level of social and economic existence, but they were years when "Hope" frequented the poor man's hut, as well as the palace of his well-endowed superiors.

William Penn was the son of the illustrious Sir William Penn, proud Admiral of the mighty British Navy. This supreme rank admitted him to the Courts of Kings and established the social environment in which his family was permitted to live. The Admiral became the friend and confidant of many of the great rulers of the day. It even became his pleasure, in times of emergency, to loan them money. Such a loan was made to Charles II, the third Stuart to occupy the Throne of England.

It is well known and well to mention that Charles and his Council were willing and glad to cancel the 16,000 lb. debt owed by the King to Penn's father, and which William, his son, inherited at his father's death. So happy was the Duke of York to be relieved of this financial obligation that a New World grant was made to Penn by the Crown on March 4, 1681. This huge and unexplored area of land was to be called the Province of Pennsylvania, and William Penn was named the Proprietor. This unlimited domain was covered with virgin timber and possessed of unlimited mineral wealth. It was almost as large as the area covered by England and Wales combined. It consisted of 55,000 square miles of the choicest land in America.

There can be no doubt that every resident of the old world looked to the new world as a Haven of escape; a place where he could be free of the subjugation of governmental edicts and where he could be freed from the humiliating legalized restraints imposed upon him.

And so we have emigration ^{to the new world} beginning in a big way. With the event of the seventeenth century, all England was seething with excitement and promise of self-betterment. Both official and private agencies shouted at the top of their voices about the glorious opportunities that lay over the seas. William Penn emigrated to America to become the Proprietor of the Province of Pennsylvania.

Immediately after his arrival in the month of October 1682, he created an Assembly, the purpose of which was to establish laws to govern the new Province. Three governmental units were established, namely, Bucks, Philadelphia and Chester counties. In the year 1701, the City of Philadelphia was chartered.

The City of Philadelphia and the three Counties named above, included the entire landed area of the State of Pennsylvania. For forty-seven years these Counties remained as the administrative heads of local government, until the establishment of Lancaster County in the year 1729. These four Counties were to remain the administrative head of local government until 1743 when a series of new counties were established.

THE CARTER FAMILY.

CHAPTER I.

A SHORT ACCOUNT OF EARLY PENNSYLVANIA SETTLERS BEARING THE NAME OF CARTER.

Before entering upon the main subject of the work, short sketches will be given of some of the other early settlers bearing the name of Carter.

William Carter of Wapping, from the County of Middlesex, England, arrived in America 1682 from Old England on the Ship Providence; William Carter named as passenger.

Before a discussion of William of Wapping is written, an earlier event in England should be described. It is well known that William Carter of Wapping arrived in Chester County, Pennsylvania, in the year 1682. It is interesting to know that he came only a few months before William Penn arrived and became the Proprietor of the Province of Pennsylvania. It is also known that William Penn had extended unending effort to have imprisoned Quakers released from prison. The following is a page taken from the Friends Library comprising doctrinal treatment and other writings of members of the Religious Society of Friends. Vol. VIII, page 553, Evans Ft. Wayne library. -

Locus Sigilli.

His majesty is pleased to command, that it be signified as his pleasure to the respective offices and sealers, where the pardon to the Quakers is to pass, that the pardon, though comprehending a great number of persons, do yet pass as one pardon, and pay but as one.

ARLINGTON.

At the court at Whitehall, the
13th of Sept. 1672.

But though we had this warrant from the king, yet we had trouble from some of the covetous clerks, who strove hard to exact upon us.

When the instrument for the discharge of the prisoners was granted to our friends, there being other dissenters besides Quakers in some prisons, as Baptists, Presbyterians, and Independents; some of their solicitors, especially one William Carter, seeing what way we had made with the king for our friends' release, desired their friends in prison might be discharged with ours, and have their names in the same instrument; and earnestly requested my advice or assistance, which I was very willing to give, in compassion to them. Accordingly, I advised them to petition the king, with the names of the prisoners in it, for his warrant, to have them inserted in the same patent with the Quakers, which they petitioned for, and obtained.

So that there are a few names of other dissenters, who were prisoners in Bedfordshire, Kent, and Wiltshire, in the same instrument with our friends, and released thereby.* I was very glad that they partook of the same benefit, through our industry; for when we had made way, it was easy for them to follow. Indeed I was never backward to give any of them advice, if I could, for their help, when any of them have been in straits, and come to me for help. Our being of different judgments and societies, did not abate my compassion or charity, even towards those who have been my opposers in some cases. Blessed be the Lord my God, who is the Father and Fountain of mercies, whose love and mercies in Christ Jesus to us, should oblige us to be merciful and kind one to another, we being required to love mercy, yea, to be merciful, as well as to do justly, and to walk humbly with the Lord our God.

After the king had signed a copy of the said instrument on several skins of parchment, which we got engrossed aforehand, for expedition, in the Patent office, in chancery hand, as is usual, we then got it passed under the great seal of England. And there being

eleven skins of vellum, in chancery hand, it was swelled to that size by the names of above four hundred persons repeated eleven times over in it, that Ellis Hookes and I, and some other Friends, were hard put to it to find out a way to have it dispensed to all the prisons throughout England and Wales, where our friends were confined; that they might be released, and not too long detained under confinement, as many had been, especially since, with great industry, we had obtained their discharge.

The best expedient I could at first pitch upon, was to get two duplicates of the original instrument, prepared and passed under the great seal, as the first was, which I got done very shortly; and then sent messengers with them several ways, to the sheriffs and jailors; as into Sussex, Bucks, Oxford, Warwick, and Stafford, where our friends had suffered long in their jails, that they might be forthwith discharged out of prison; which accordingly was done, when the king's discharge under the great seal was shown to the respective sheriffs and officers concerned, by our friends, the messengers, sent on purpose to see our dear friends released out of their long confinements.

Although at that time I had been in long and great labours and solicitation for the liberty of our oppressed friends in prisons, and thereby impaired my health and strength; yet I was willing to undertake a journey into Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, and Hertfordshire, to see our friends released out of the jails in those counties, as also in Huntingdon and Cambridge.

And having the original patent under the great seal, Edward Mann and William Gosnell of London were willing to accompany me on that journey. So we all took horse early, and got to Chelmsford that day, and lodged at the inn by the prison that night; and the next day the quarter sessions being held in that town, for the county of Essex, we went in the morning to several justices of the peace, where they were together at another inn. When we came before them, I gently told them our errand, and what was the intent of our coming there before them; and producing the king's letters patent, showed them what names of our friends were in it, who then were prisoners in Chelmsford prison, and how by it they were discharged. They seemed somewhat surprised at the sight of such a great instrument, under the great seal of England, and that in favour of so many Quakers; and some of them having no good will to us, seemed disgusted at our hats; however, I told them, I hoped they would allow of the discharge, and release our friends out of prison.

* Among these was John Bunyan, the author of the *Pilgrim's Progress*.
Vol. VIII.—No. 9.

From the earliest history of Penn's grant, immigrants with the surname Carter became numerous in Bucks, Chester and Philadelphia counties. Apparently they moved freely back and forth from one county to another. Records of ownership of land of the early Carter immigrants are to be found in each and all of the three original Pennsylvania counties.

Inquiry into their source of origin reveals that all came from locations close to the city of London. If a circle is drawn using the city of London as its center, its radius need not be more than seventy-five miles to include the homes of all.

There is ample reason to believe that the William Carter mentioned in the George Whitehead letter is the William Carter of Wapping, who arrived in America in 1682. His allegiance to and close association with William Penn are evident in England, as well as in the new world.

WILLIAM OF WAPPING

Con'to

✓ IV. WILLIAM CARTER, of Wapping, in the county of Middlesex, England, was among the first purchasers of land in Philadelphia under the propriety of William Penn. He owned land in the neighborhood of Second and Chestnut Streets. A cross street was cut through this land and was named Carter's Alley, though more recently it has been changed to Carter Street. William Carter was a man of considerable wealth and was much engaged in land transactions. In the office of the Recorder of Deeds in Philadelphia, his deeds occur very frequently, especially before 1700. The first one recorded

WILLIAM OF WAPPING CON 40

16

THE CARTER FAMILY.

is dated "6th 2nd mo. 1685" and signed 7th July, 1686. It conveys land to Thomas Howell and describes William Carter as "of ye Citie and county of Philadelphia." From the Records of the Common Council of Philadelphia it appears that he was a very active citizen. He was appointed an alderman for the City of Philadelphia, by William Penn, on 25 October, 1701,* and became thereby one of the Associate Justices [Judges] of the City Court,† a position he held for many years. He appears as clerk of the market in 1721

The Provincial Council of Pennsylvania were indebted to William Carter "12th of y^e 7th mo 1683," for various things, pork, wheat, and a loan of a small amount of money.

In the account book of Nathaniel Allen, ship cooper, of Philadelphia, (now in the possession of William John Potts, of Camden, N. J.), is found an account with William Carter, which begins "9th mo 30 day 1699" and ends "9 mo 25 day 1707."

According to the Friends' records of Philadelphia, William Carter was buried 21, 12 mo., 1738. His will is recorded in Will Book F, p. 101, in the Register of Wills' office, Philadelphia. It was signed 6 November, 1738, and proved 16 March, 1739. The will is very long, occupying six large folio pages of manuscript. He is named as blockmaker, of Philadelphia. He was a man of considerable wealth and made bequests to various charitable purposes.

He mentions his wife Mary, but does not mention any children, and it is possible that he either had none living or that he never had any.

He refers to his sister's daughter, Sarah Williams, but does not name the sister.

* See Charter of the City.

† See Martin's History of the Bench and Bar of Philadelphia.

He speaks of his brother Edward's grand-son, Edward Otto Byard, merchant in Antigua, W. I.

He mentions his kinswoman Katharine Gregory, and her daughters Elizabeth and Mary.

His kinswoman Mary Smith wife of William.

His wife's daughter Mary Morris.

His kinsman, Robert Carter, of Bucks county.

The two daughters of his kinsman, William Carter, of Bucks county, deceased.

He refers to relatives near Limehouse on the Thames east of London.

152
In December, William Carter of Wapping, three months after his arrival in August, was to sit in the first Provincial Assembly and give his approval to the long series of laws Penn had formulated, that was to govern the new Colony.

He was appointed by the Proprietor to be Sheriff of Philadelphia County. While serving as sheriff it fell to his lot to read the proclamation announcing the ascension of William and Mary to the English Throne.

He was appointed Alderman to the city of Philadelphia in the year 1701. Thereby he became one of the Associate Justices of the City Court, a position he held for many years.

He was chosen Mayor of the city of brotherly love in the year 1710. He supplied wheat and loaned money to the provisional Council in 1693.

In Penn's written frame of government for the establishment of the city of Philadelphia, twelve provisions related to the allotment, location, etc. of land. It was to this provision that William Carter's attention was soon attracted.

What could be more attractive to an ex-commoner from England than the ownership of his own land? William Carter succumbed to this lure and since he was among the ten per cent of the population of Philadelphia County who paid the highest amount of taxes for the year 1695, we know that he was the holder of large areas of land. He owned land in Philadelphia in the neighborhood of Second and Chestnut Street. A cross street was cut through this land and was named Carter's Alley. More recently this name has been changed to Carter Street.

The entire extent of land holdings which William Carter possessed is not known. He was a Welshman and no doubt he was attracted to the northern part of Chester County where a group of Welsh emigrants had acquired a tract of forty thousand acres of land. This huge acreage was an early grant by Penn to Welsh Quakers.

The Penna. Magazine, page 248, Vol. 1st, states:

William Carter, son of James and Dorit, his mother,
"was born 4/20/1651 and baptized at one day old."

Memorandum made 1870 information found in Bible dated
1698 that once belonged to William Carter of Wapping.

William of Wapping's first wife was Catherine, family
name unknown. M - died 2/7/1720.
Second wife, Mary Sutton, Married 5/23/1721.

William of Wapping and Mary (Sutton) Carter had
a son William, who died 6/21/1729. (Friend's Record).

This ends the line of progeny as far as
known of William of Wapping.

✓ **L. EDWARD CARTER**, of Aston in the Parish of
Bampton, Oxfordshire, England, emigrated to Pennsylv-
nia, in the year 1682. Before leaving England, he purchas-
ed 250 acres of land of William Penn, which, in 1684, was
located in Aston township, Chester [now Delaware] coun-
ty. He was a carpenter by trade, and first resided in
Chichester, but subsequently removed to his land in Aston.

where he probably lived until his death. Edward Carter
seems to have been quite an active citizen, as his name is
mentioned frequently in the early Provincial records. He
was one of the jurors called to attend the first session of
Court convened for Chester county, which met 14th, Feb-
ruary, 1693. In 1684, he was appointed one of the col-
lectors "to gather the assessments," for Chester township.
He was appointed constable for Northley in 1686. [North-
ley seems to have been the name given to Aston before
1687.] He was a member of the Provincial Assembly in
1683. He was a member of the Society of Friends.
He was appointed one of the trustees for Chester Meeting
property, 5, 10 mo. 1687, and was, in consequence, one of
the trustees of the lot donated by Jurian Keen, in 1688,
"to the use and behoof of the said Chester meeting of the
people of God called Quakers, and their successors for ev-
er." The first Chester meeting house was completed on
this lot in 1693. It appears that Friends' meetings were
regularly held at the house of Edward Carter, as the fol-
lowing entry is found in the records of Chichester and
Concord (now Concord) Monthly Meeting, 23, 7 mo. 1703:
"The meeting formerly ordered to be att Edward Carters
the Last fifth day of every month is now Removed to Chi-
chester meeting house." The former order does not seem
to have been recorded. The name of Edward Carter's wife
seems to have been Margaret.

By a will, dated 17, 2 mo. 1699, and recorded at Phila-
delphia, Alice Tremain, of Aston, widow, devised legacies
to John Baldwin* [who married Katharine Turner, *nee*
Carter,] and to his wife and daughter; also to Edward,
Margaret and Robert Carter, and to John, Prudence,
Hannah and Lydia Carter the children of Robert Carter.
Edward Carter and his son Robert were residuary leg-
atees and executors.

* The name is written John Baldon in the Will.

EDWARD CARTER CO. 18

THE CARTER FAMILY.

11

At Concord Monthly Meeting, 12, 5 mo. 1703, a letter dated 21, 4 mo. 1703, was received from Hannah Hilt, widow of John, complaining of the executors of Alice Tremain for refusing to give a Bible which was willed to her late husband. The meeting appointed George Pearce and Philip Roman to speak to Edward and Robert Carter [executors] about it. At the meeting held 23, 7 mo. 1703, "Margrett Carter makes report to this meeting that the Bible is delivered according to order."

The last mention of Edward Carter, as living, is the minute above referred to, 12, 5 mo. 1703, and it is supposed he died shortly after this date, as the report at the meeting on 23, 7 mo. 1703, is made by his wife, instead of by himself.

Here is a short biography of EDWARD CARTER, taken from History of Chester County, Pennsylvania.

CARTER, EDWARD, of Aston, in the parish of Bampton, Oxfordshire, England, came to Pennsylvania in 1682 and settled in Aston township, Chester Co. The name of his wife was Margaret, and they had an only son, Robert, who married Lydia Walley in 1688, and had children: Prudence, b. 11, 6, 1689, m. Caleb Pusey, Jr., of Mableton, b. 4, 8, 1691, d. 2, 21, 1693; Hannah, 12, 22, 1692, m. Stephen Harlan; Lydia, m. Joseph Coburn, Jr., 3, 22, 1718; John, m. 1716 to Isabell Atkin; son; Edward; Mary, m. to Thomas Harlan in 1720.

William of Wapping and Edward Carter of Aston in the parish of Bampton, Oxfordshire, England, were brothers, and it is possible that Katherine, who came from Cheshire, was their sister. All arrived in the year 1682 and it is possible that all came on the same ship Providence. Katherine Carter was a servant to Joan Blunston. She married first, Edward Turney of Philadelphia, who died, and married second John Boldinis of Aston township, April 4, 1689 - children, Ruth and John.

Edward Carter came from Oxfordshire, England, and his wife Margaret, with their son Robert, are first to be found on their two hundred fifty acre estate in Aston Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania. This land had been purchased by Edward from William Penn before he emigrated from England. Edward Carter is probably the oldest of this trio. In 1705 his death occurred within a few years after his arrival. William was younger than Edward. It is probable that they brought their sister Katherine with them when they immigrated into the American colony.

He ^{were or soon} All/became members of the Society of Friends. There are many records authenticating this. Edward was appointed a Trustee of the Chester monthly meeting. May 10, 1687 - Friends meetings were held at his house until the Chester Meeting House was completed in 1693. Edward Carter was a man of signal prominence in the new Colony. He was an active citizen and his name is mentioned frequently in early Provincial records. Both he and his brother William were to become members of the Provincial Assembly at a later date.

Robert Carter was the "only son and heir" of Edward above. He was for many years a resident of Aston township, and succeeded to the title of the land located by his father. In 1702 he was the owner of 375 acres in that township. In 1717 the Aston land passed to his son John. He was elected a member of Assembly from Chester county in 1698 and 1699, and again in 1703. He was settled in Marlborough in 1722, but removed to Kennett before his death in 1750 or 1751. Robert Carter and Lydia Walley declared intentions of marriage at Chester Monthly Meeting, 10, 7 mo. and 1, 8 mo. 1688, and "things being clear concerning y^e they are left to their liberty to proceed according to Truth's order." They were probably married soon after. She was probably a niece of Robert Wade, or of his wife, who had settled at the mouth of Chester Creek about 1675 and were very prominent in the early history of that locality. Robert Carter and his wife were members of Chester Friends' Meeting until about 1694 when they were joined to Chichester Meeting. In 1709 they again became members of Chester Meeting. Robert seems to have lost his membership in the Society before 1720.

Lydia Carter and her daughter Mary received a certificate from Chester Monthly Meeting to New Garden, 30, 3 mo. 1720, from which it appears that the mother was a preacher.

Robert and Lydia (Walley) Carter had the following children:

- i. *Prudence*, b. 6, 11 mo. 1689; m. Caleb Pusey, Jr., 5, 9 mo. 1712.
- ii. *John*, b. 8, 4 mo. 1691; d. 21, 2 mo. 1693.
- iii. *Hannah*, b. 22, 12 mo. 1692; m. Stephen Harlan, 26, 7 mo. 1723.
- iv. *Lydia*, m. Joseph Coebourn, Jr., 22, 3 mo. 1718.
- v. *John*, m. Isabell Atkinson, — 3 mo. 1716.
- vi. *Mary*.

JOHN CARTER, son of Robert and Lydia Walling Carter was married twice. His first marriage was to Grace White, January 1702 - 3. Their children were Mary, Robert William, who died 1739, leaving two daughters.

John Carter, son of Robert and Lydia Walling Carter, second marriage was to Isabel Atkinson.

Atkinson Families of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. 167

Certificate from Province's Monthly Meeting relating to her Life and conversation which was Read att this Meeting approved of and order^d to be recorded." (Minutes of Gwynedd Mo. Mtg.)

10. WILLIAM ATKINSON, b. —, d. 7 mo. [Sept.] —, 1699, buried 7 mo. 30.th He was drowned in Philadelphia, about a month after his arrival there; Thomas Procter, a servant, being drowned at the same time. The 500 acres his father had left him, being not then laid out, was inherited by his mother and sisters.

11. ISABEL ATKINSON, b. —, d. Co-heiress, with her sister Margaret, to her father's estate. Probably born about 1695.th Accompanied her parents on the voyage to Pennsylvania, and on arriving there lived with her mother at "Bellemont" and in Newtown, Bucks Co., until her marriage. She married 3 mo. [May] —, 1716, John Carter, of Aston Township, Chester (now Delaware) County, son of Robert and Lydia (Walley) Carter, and grandson of Edward Carter, formerly of Aston, in the parish of Bampton, Oxfordshire, England, who had settled in Aston Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania. Isabel had a certificate from Middletown Mo. Mtg., which she presented to Chester Mo. Mtg., 10 mo. 30, 1717. John Carter died in June, 1760. His father Robert Carter, was a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly 1698, 1699 and 1703, and his grandfather, Edward Carter, 1688. John and Isabel had 6 or 7 children.

Friends Record list children of John and Isabel Atkinson

as: John, married Barbara Ruth 3/25/1749
daughters Frances and Barbara Ruth
Edward, progeny unknown, 1 son Isaac,
daughter Lydia and
possibly a son Joseph
Robert, married 1753
Samuel, married Mary Barnes 1756.
Settled in North Carolina.
Joseph, Died 1765
Had son Hugh and daughter Sarah
Hannah, married Samuel Farro 1756
Perhaps there was another daughter Margaret
Penna. Mag. Vol. 31, p. 167-166-169
John Carter (son of John and Barbara Ruth Carter)
Married first: Hannah Cope 8/8/1770
Hinshaw Record. Children: Janis, Samuel,
James, and Hannah.
Second marriage 8/2/1789. Married Sarah Cope.
The same children of 1st marriage are mentioned
as the children of the 2nd marriage.

Conflicting information: John Carter, son of George Carter,
married Hannah Cope 2/10/1746. He died 6/14/1770 -
(see George Carter record) -

III. **GEORGE CARTER** came from Bucklebury in Berkshire, England, about the year 1714, as on the 27th of September of that year he purchased 100 acres of John

* See Martin's History of Chester, p. 208.

† See Records of Chester Monthly Meeting of Friends.

THE CARTER FAMILY.

15

Wilson in Bradford township, Chester county, and is named as "late of Bucklebury," etc. He settled in that part of the township which, after the division, became East Bradford. On the 1st of November, 1716, he purchased 260 acres of James Whitacre. George Carter, George Strode and John Willis erected a mill in Bradford in 1720, which was then called Bradford Mill, but for more than a century it has been known as Strode's mill. George Carter died in 1727. His wife's name was Elizabeth. *Tull*

They had the following children:

- i. *Anna*, m. William Mack.
- ii. *Rachel*, m. (1st.) Abraham Marshall, 29, 3 mo. 1740; (2d.) Richard Baker, 7, 11 mo. 1754.
- iii. *George*, m. Lydia Worth, 19, 4 mo. 1744.
- iv. *Elizabeth*, m. Samuel Worth, 27, 10 mo. 1744.
- v. *John*, b. 26, 11 mo. 1723; m. Hannah Cope, 10, 2 mo. 1746; and d. 14, 6 mo. 1770.

A full account of the descendants of John and Hannah (Cope) Carter will be found in the Genealogy of the Cope Family, by Gilbert Cope, a copy of which may be seen in the library of the Pennsylvania Historical Society at Philadelphia.

GEORGE CARTER, late of Bucklebury, in Berkshire England, purchased a farm in 1714 on the Brandywine at what was afterwards called Jefferis' Ford, where he died about the close of the year 1726. The maiden name of his wife, according to tradition, was Elizabeth Tull. She married a second husband, James Jefferis, March 3, 1728. The children of George Carter were five in number.—Anna, m. William Mack; George, m. Lydia Worth; Rachel, b. 1719, m. Abraham Marshall and Richard Baker; Elizabeth, m. Samuel Worth; John, b. 11, 26, 1723, d. 11, 1770, m. Hannah Cope, 2, 10, 1746.

George Carter, Jr., inherited the "upper plantation," 260 acres, in East Bradford. He married, 4, 19, 1744 Lydia, daughter of Thomas Worth, his next neighbor; she was born 9, 22, 1721, and died 6, 20, 1780. George was buried 6, 23, 1783. His children were,—1. Thomas, b. 23, 1745. 2. George, b. 8, 21, 1747; d. 9, 3, 1813. 3. Joseph, b. 10, 5, 1749. 4. Mary, b. 6, 21, 1753. 5. Elizabeth, b. 2, 5, 1756. 6. Lydia, b. 9, 24, 1758; m. Isaac Davis. 7. Rachel, b. 6, 3, 1761; m. William Carpenter. 8. Rebecca, b. 4, 23, 1764.

Of these George inherited the homestead, upon which continued to reside. His wife, Ruth, daughter of George and Martha Martin, was born 1, 23, 1757, and died 10, 1 1843. Their children were Margaret, Emmor, Lydia George, Joseph (married to Minerva Webb), Martin Rebecca, and Ruth (married to Milton Marshall).

The land was divided between the three sons, but is now owned by the Worth family.

Biography taken from History Chester Co., Pa.
Also Genealogical Case F 45413.3
Penna. Arch. 3 S v VII, or
E974.301 C 525 Chester Co. N 2 P77.

II. JOSEPH CARTER came from Cheshire, England, about 1698 and settled in Providence township, Chester county. He was a Friend and was attached to Chester Monthly Meeting "y^e 28th of y^e 9 month 1698." The record reads, "Joseph Carter late of Newton meeting in Cheshire in old England produced his certificate to y^e satisfaction of the meeting." He probably belonged to Providence particular meeting. For several years his name appears quite frequently on the meeting records. On 28, 4 mo. 1708, "Providence meeting informs of Joseph Carter being concerned with one not of our Comunion in relation to marriage, this meeting having laboured with him to convince him of his error & advises him to desist."† On the 30, 6 mo. 1708, it is recorded that Joseph Carter, contrary

to advice of friends, "hath actually married to one who doth not any wayes profess the truth with us," and is therefore disowned as to membership.

In 1708-9 Joseph Carter appeared at Court as constable for Edgemont township. In 1711 he held 114 acres of land in that township. He was a taxable in Upper Providence in 1715. In 1722 he was taxed upon land valued at £30 in Edgemont township, but is set down as a non-resident. John-Hill Martin, Esq., of Philadelphia, has in his possession, a copy of the original "Articles of Agreement between Jos. Carter, Jos. Carter, Jr., and Jacob Carter of y^e one part, and John Crosby, Junior, and Richard Crosby, all of y^e township of Ridley," etc., dated 24 December, 1740.* Possibly this is the same Joseph, and that Joseph, Jr. and Jacob were his sons.

Deborah Carter, daughter of Joseph, married Abraham Darlington in 1712.† Deborah Carter seems to have been from Cheshire, Eng. Abraham Darlington was the son of Job and Mary, of Darnhall, a small township in Cheshire, England. On the 30th, January, 1718-9, Job Darlington wrote from England to his son as follows: "My dear son Abraham I saw on Tuesday last Joseph Carter, thy first father in law and he desired to be remembered to you all," etc. It is probable that Joseph Carter (II) was a near relative of Deborah, possibly her father. If so, then he must have returned to England in 1719 on a visit. Deborah Carter did not long survive her marriage, for in 1716 Abraham Darlington contracted a second marriage with Elizabeth Hillborn of Bucks county.

*See Record Chester Monthly meeting.

THE CARTER FAMILY.

13

Katharine Carter, before mentioned, probably came to Pennsylvania in 1682. She came as a servant* to John Blunston, who came from Derbyshire, England in 1682, and settled in Darby township. In 1687 she married Edward Turner, in Philadelphia. Edward Turner died shortly afterwards and his widow, Katharine, married John Baldwin, of Aston township, carpenter, 4. 4 mo. 1689. This marriage also took place in Philadelphia. On the 30, 4 mo. 1702, John Baldwin, obtained a warrant for 100 acres of land, "fifty thereof in right of his own service to Joshua Hastings, and fifty in right of his wife Katharine, servant to John Blunston."

They had two children, Ruth and John, the latter of whom married Hannah Johnson. John Baldwin, Jr., was a saddler, in Chester, and died in 1728. John Baldwin, Sr., died in 1732 leaving considerable property.

* NOTE.—The term *servant*, as used by the early settlers, did not have the sense of a *negro*, but that of *apprentice*. They were immigrants whose passage was paid, generally by some relative or friend, in consideration of a stated term of service.

† See records of Chester Monthly Meeting.

THE CARTER FAMILY.

Katharine Carter, wife of William, died at Philadelphia, 2, 7 mo. 1720. She may have been the first wife of the above William, and Mary who is named in his will, his second wife.

Katherine Carter was the 1st wife of William of Wapping.

Mary Carter, wife of William above, was probably a widow when she married him, as he refers to her daughter in his will. In her own will she refers to her son Howell Sutton, which would indicate that her first husband's name was Sutton. Mary Carter of the City of Philadelphia, widow of William (IV.) died about the beginning of the year 1748. Her will is recorded in Will Book I, p. 39. The original will signed 22 June, 1746; first codicil 28 Nov. 1746; and second codicil 20 Nov. 1747. It was proved 16 January, 1748.

She mentions her friend James Pemberton, of Philadelphia.

Her trusty friends William Logan and Israel Pemberton merchants of Philadelphia.

Her much esteemed friends Michael Lightfoot and Daniel Stanton.

Her son Howell Sutton, if yet living.

Her son-in-law John Morris and Mary his wife.

Her grand-sons William Morris and John Morris, and grand-daughter Mary Morris.

She also mentions Joseph Morris, brother of John.

The witnesses to the will, Peter Stretch, C. Brockden and Owen Jones; to first codicil, C. Brockden and Owen Jones; to second codicil, Joseph King and Owen Jones.

This is Mary Sutton Carter, the wife of William of Wapping.

William Carter son of William and Mary, was buried 27, 6 mo. 1729, according to Philadelphia Friends' records. He may have been a son of William of Wapping, and his wife Mary. If so he was probably quite young.

V. EDWARD CARTER, who at his death is named as of Bucks county, was probably in the Province of Pennsylvania at a very early date, and was possibly the brother, spoken of in the will of William Carter, before referred to.

He does not seem to have been a land owner, as no deeds are recorded in his name. His name is signed to a petition in the Penn Manuscripts, preserved in the Pennsylvania Historical Society, dated 18, 3 mo. 1691.

Letters of Administration were granted at Philadelphia to William Byles, on the estate of Edward Carter, late of Bucks county, 5 December, 1702. The following is a copy of the record which is given here in full on account of its quaintness.

"JOHN MOORE Reg^r Gen^l" for the probate of the Wills & granting lett's of administracon

TO

WILLIAM BYLES of the county of Bucks Merch^t GREETING.

WHEREAS Edward Carter late of the county afores^d husbandman lately dyed Intestate (as is affirmed) I desiring that the goods rights & credits w^{ch} were of the s^d deced^t may be well & truly administered & converted & disposed of to pious uses doe by virtue of authority afores^d Grant unto you the sd William Byles (in whose fidelity in this behalf I very much confide) full power by the tenor of these psents to administer the goods chattells, rights & credits w^{ch} were of the s^d deced^t wthin the s^d province &

Territorys faithfully to dispose thereof As Also to ask, collect, levy recover, & receive the credits whatsoever of the s^d deced^t w^{ch} at the time of his death were owing or to him did any way belong & to pay the debts in w^{ch} the s^d deced^t stood Obliged as far forth as the goods right credits will extend according to their rate order of Law especially if well & truly administered the same & making a full & pfect Inventory & conscionable appraisem^t of all & singular goods rights credits w^{ch} were of the s^d deced^t & exhibiting, the same into the Registers office on or before the fifth day of March next & of rendering upon thy solemn affirmacon a full and true acc^t of the s^d Administracon at or upon the fifth day of December next ensuing doe by these psents ordain, constitute & depute you the s^d William Byles Administra^r of all & singular the good rights & credits of the s^d deced^t wthin the limitts afores^d Saving harmless & for ever indemnifying the s^d propriet^r & Govern^r myself & all other officers ag^t all other persons by reason of your Administracon afores^d saving to the others their rights In Testimony whereof I have affixed the seal of the s^d office to these psents dated at Philadelphia this fifth day of December anno Rgni Rge Domine nost annoq^o Dni 1702."

Note: This is not Edward Carter of Aston Township, Chester Co., now Delaware, father of Robert Carter.

VI. JOHN CARTER, of Bucks county, married Grace White, 1st mo. 1702-3.* He was related to William Carter, (IV.) of Philadelphia, and may have been a son of Edward Carter, of Bucks county, (V).

The children of John and Grace (White) Carter were

- i. Mary, b. 10, 1 mo. 1703-4; m. Joseph Doan, 14, 10 mo. 1726.
- ii. Robert.
- iii. William, d. before 1739, leaving two daughters.
- iv. Martha.

The will of John Carter, of Bucks county, yeoman, is recorded in Will Book C, p 204, at Philadelphia. It was signed 20 Mar. 1709, and proved 17 May, 1710. He men-

* See Bucks County Friends' Records.

tions his wife Grace, his sons Robert and William, and his daughters Mary and Martha. He refers to his kinsman William Carter of Philadelphia.

IX. JOHN CARTER, when a small boy, came from England to this country about the year 1720. When he came to man's age he married Sarah Packer, third child of Philip and Rebecca (Jones) Packer. Rebecca Jones was only daughter of Daniel and Rebecca Jones who came to Philadelphia from England in 1682. This is the account as told by the descendants of the family. They suppose the marriage took place in Salem county, N. J. According to the records of Christ's Protestant Episcopal Church at Philadelphia, a John Carter married Sarah Baker, 2 June, 1722. Possibly this is the same John and that the names Packer and Baker have been confounded and one mistaken for the other, either by the parish clerk or the later descendants of the family, an occurrence which is not infrequent in early family names.

* See page 23

John and Sarah (Packer) Carter had the following children: *Nathan, Joanna, Jeremiah, Daniel, Martha Sarah and Mary*. There are numerous descendants of this family in New Jersey, Indiana and other States. John Carter's son Daniel, left ten children, and Daniel's son Nathan was married three times and left twenty children. The descendants of this family possess pretty full records of births, deaths and marriages.

VII. THOMAS CARTER, Sr., and his family were in Pennsylvania as early as 1685, as shown from the following entry from a manuscript book in possession of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, entitled "Registry of Arrivals in Philadelphia, 1682-86." Thomas Carter, Sr., and Frances, his wife, Thomas, Henry and John, his sons, and Ann, his daughter, arrived in the ship Bristol Merchant, John Stephens, master, 10th, 9 mo. 1685.

This family probably settled in Philadelphia, Thomas Carter, Sr., probably died within a few years after his arrival as the Friends' records of Philadelphia state that "Tho. Carter was Buried y^e 17th day of y^e 7th mo. 1689."

Thomas Carter, brickmaker, was buried, 3, 5 mo. 1710.* Letters of Administration on the estate of Thomas Carter, dated 10 July, 1710, were granted to John Carter, of the County of Philadelphia, brickmaker.

Henry Carter, brickmaker, was buried 27, 3 mo. 1709.* The will of Henry Carter, brickmaker, is recorded in the Philadelphia Register of Wills' office, in Book C, p. 159. It was signed 5 October, 1708, and proved 24 May, 1709. He mentions his wife Susannah and minor children but does not give their names. The executor was "his friend Edward Church," and the witnesses, Francis Cooke, William Robinson and Thomas Carter.

Susannah Carter, widow, married Robert Heaton, 1720. [Bucks county Friends' record.]

John Carter, brickmaker, was granted Letters of Administration on the estate his brother Thomas at Philadelphia, 10 July, 1710. He was admitted a freeman at

* See Philadelphia Friends' Records

Philadelphia, 27 May, 1717. Of him, I have no further data. Perhaps he was one of the Johns whose marriage is recorded at Christ's Church.*

Thomas, Henry and John Carter, brickmakers, are without doubt the sons of Thomas Carter, Sr., and who came in the ship Bristol Merchant, 1685.

Thomas Carter and wife Frances arrived Bristol Merchant from England 1685.
John P. Carter arrived Bristol Merchant 9/16/1685 - Pa. Mag. VII P 14 ND.

He died 3/16/1693 - He moved to Maryland and then to Lancaster Co., Pa. He had two children: John I. Carter, Jr. and Henry Carter (Hinslaw).
John I. Carter, Jr. died 1896 - married Mary Jackson. She was born 1830, D. 1875 - daughter Joel Jackson.
Progeny of John I.. Jr. and Mary Jackson Carter, John I. Evan, died unmarried; Alice (1 child) Harlan killed in Civil War; Edith M. Davis Scott (1 child Joel); Catherine unmarried.
Henry born 1804 Stafford Mills, Maryland - Progeny unknown.

VIII. THOMAS CARTER, according to the records of Christ's Protestant Episcopal Church, of Philadelphia, was buried 22 Jan. 1743-4. The will of Thomas Carter, staymaker, of Philadelphia, is recorded in the Register of Wills' office at Philadelphia, in Book G, page 88. It was signed 12 August, 1743, and proved 5 February, 1743-4. He says he is "of sound mind, but having lost the use of my legs and hands by the dry gripes," etc. He mentions "my own daughter Sarah, now in London, and my son Thomas, now here." He also mentions his brother Joseph.

Thomas Carter was a blacksmith. He was married in England to Mary (unknown). Their names appear in the Church (PE) Records of Charleston, Mass.

Children: Thomas -

Joseph, Died 12/30/1676 - M. Susannah 1662 - Moved to Woburn, Mass.

Children: Joseph, M. Bethia Pearson John

Samuel -

John, M. Deborah Bundy

Children: Joseph, born 1736,

Married Patience Pellett

Children: Phaneas Carter, M. Cynthia Butts.

Only son, Pulaski Carter

Mary -

Hannah -

Note: Sarah - is not mentioned in this list of children; although she is the only child mentioned in Thomas Carter's will. -

Note: Pa. Arch. V 9 - 25 - P. 337 - States Thomas Carter married Mary Ward in prison.

Thomas Carter, freeman, 1768 - 1771 -

Thomas Carter married Mary Shadaker 5/18/1772

Thomas Carter Pd - E. Bradford Chester Co. tax rate 1779-81.

X. RICHARD CARTER, born in Warwickshire, England, about 1669, emigrated to Pennsylvania at an early day. He was by trade a wheelwright. On the 22d of 6th mo., 1716, he purchased 200 acres in what is now Warwick township, Lancaster county, between "Pequea and Conestoga creeks, near the Susquehanna river," and was one of the first settlers of that township. It was through his influence that the township was named in honor of his native county in England. In 1739 he was appointed the first constable of the township. He died 9 July, 1750, at the age of 81 years, and lies buried in the graveyard of the Union Meeting house in that township.

In the year 1682, the entire province of Pennsylvania was divided into three counties, namely, Bucks, Chester, and Philadelphia. Not until 47 years later in 1729 was Lancaster Co. formed from Chester Co.

Richard Carter was a resident of Conestoga township, Chester Co., the area from which Lancaster County was formed. On 1/1/1718 (Penna. Arch. 2S. V17 P 649) he requested a grant of 200 acres of land on or near the Conestoga Creek. The same was sold to him for 20 lbs. and a warrant was issued 1/1/1718.

Richard Carter was assessed the Conestoga rate Chester Co. for years 1718-22-23-24-25 & 26.

"Richard was a land owner. He was taxed as such. If he were a freeman or a batchelor he would have been listed as such" (Lancaster Co. History Klein Vol. 1 974,845 6737).

Richard Carter became a land owner in Philadelphia Co. 1716-1717. This is one year earlier than his appearance in Lancaster County.

Carter's Run is a small Creek originating from Litwiz Springs. It was named for Richard Carter.

Richard Carter appointed Constable, overseer of poor and supervisor of highways, Lancaster Co., Aug. 5, 1730.

Conestoga Creek originates N.E. of Lancaster Co. in the French Creek area. It flows through Lancaster City and empties into the Susquehanna River.

Richard Carter (Lancaster Co. Hist.(F 85452 - 26
P 1072 Ellis & Evans) probably came from Warwickshire,
England and located on a 200 acre tract in West Creek
about a mile from it's mouth. He remained here for about
one year and then moved farther up the Creek and located
where Millport now stands. He was a wheelwright by trade.
He was a man of prominence and well respected.

Quotation from Penna. Arch. 2 S V2 P 757 "Richard Carter
in behalf of his kinsman Henry Knowland, requests the grant
of 200 acres of land lying on the west side of Lewis Lewis
under the Barren Hills at some distance from the Conestoga.
Date 1718".

An old Map of Conestoga 1715 - 1729
shows location of Richard Carter
land #41 -

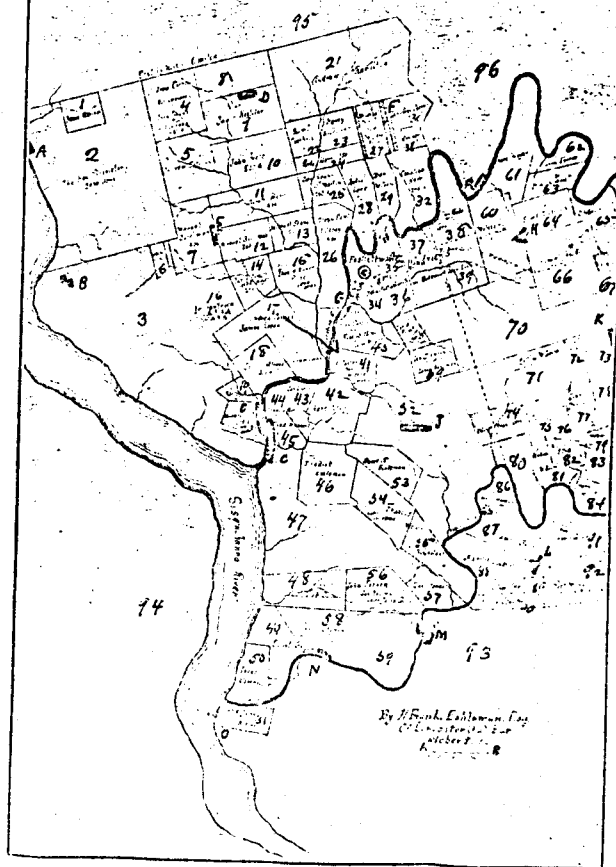
KEY TO MAP OF LAND OWNERS.

1. James Patterson; 2. The Proprietors 2,000 A.; 3. vacant; 4. Andrew Cornish (later John Shenk and Martin Funk); 5. Andrew Coffman; 6. Abram Stoner; 7. Michael Bachman; 8. vacant; 9. Jacob Hostetter; 10. John Herr; 11. Abram Herr; 12. Michael Bachman; 13. Michael Shenk; 14. Jacob Dronather; Michael Moyer; 15. Thomas and Reese Price; 16. Indiantown; 17. Andrew Cornish (later James Logan); 18. John Cartledge; 19. Peter Leaman; 20. Michael Creiter; 21. Andrew Hamilton; 22. Samuel Overholtz; 23. Henry Kilhaver; 24. Rudy Herr; 25. John Shenk and Christian Martin; 26. Alexander and Samuel Ritchey; 27. Michael Moyer (later Millersville); 28. Joshua Low; 29. Dan McConnell; 30. John George Seeger; 31. Abram Herr; 32. Christian Herr; 33. John Postlethwaite (formerly part James Hendricks); 34. John Postlethwaite (formerly Tobias Hendricks); 35. John Postlethwaite (formerly Michael Hendricks); 36. Postlethwaite (formerly John Hendricks); (35 and 36 inclusive are John Postlethwaite's 500 acres; 35 and 36 inclusive are parts of James Hendricks' 1,100-acre tract); 37. Thomas Baldwin; 38. Thomas Gale (later George Gray); 39. John Linville; 40. Richard Carter (later Robert Wilkins, finally Jacob Miller); 41. Richard Carter (later Michael Stringle); 42. Hans Keagy; 43. James Logal; 44. Francis Worley; 45. Fred Maynard; 46. Benedict Eshleman; 47. vacant; 48. Kaleb Baker (this and 56 were the original Col. French tracts); 49. Christian Burkholder; 50. Isaac Burkholder; 51. David Jones (later John Robinson); 52. vacant; 53. Benedict Eshleman; 54. Francis Worley (later Joseph Stone); 55. Abram Burkholder; 56. John Rebman (later Jacob Good); 57. Daniel Jones; 58. claim of Henry Stehman; 59. vacant; 60. Melchior Breneman; 61. Hans Moyer; 62. John Ferret; 63. Richard Greist; 64. Benedict Venrich; 65. Christopher Franciscus and Hans Nissley; 66. Samuel Guldin; 67. Pequea Swiss Mennonite Settlement; 68. David Priest; 69. James Dawson (later Jacob Achleman); 70. vacant; 71. vacant and Collom McGuire; 72. John Meyer; 73. Hans Hess; 74. Christopher Franciscus; 75. John McDonald; 76. vacant; 77. Jacob Deltoff; 78. vacant; 79. Ulrich Hooper; 80. vacant; 81. Collom McGuire; 82. Robert Ellis; 83. vacant; 84. Hans Beyer; 85. Thomas Lindley; 86. John Warden and John Swift; 87. Samuel Moyer; 88. Albertus Hendricks; 89. William Shorrell; 90. Ulrich Stauffer; 91. Peter Good (now Jacob Good); 92. Robert Middleton; 93. vacant in Manor Twp.; 94. York county; 95. Hempfield Twp. north of Conestoga Manor, now part of Manor Twp.; 96. part of Lancaster Twp.

MAP OF OLD CONESTOGA

Earliest Settlement On Conestoga River - 1740-1750 - (Cont.)

Also Some Original Settlements



The figures and letters on above map are a key indicating owners, village, etc. See pages 291-292. Scale, A to B equals 1 mile

63A
 Lancaster Co
 Hist Soc.
 Vol 19 -
 Penna Hist
 Soc.
 Vol 1 - Page 7
 has a reference to
 Richard Allen
 Penna Hist Soc
 does not have
 this volume
 this reference
 is of the
 importance
 of the
 history of
 the valley

The following history of Warwick Township, Lancaster County, is taken from Klein's History of Lancaster County. 924 * 845 K 675 Vol. 1 - Hewberry Library.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE ORIGINAL WARWICK TOWNSHIP AND ITS SUBDIVISIONS.

The first settler in Warwick township was, it is believed, Richard Carter, who settled near the mouth of the Conestoga creek in about 1716. Robert Wilkins settled on adjoining land. The situation did not, however, suit either of them evidently, for in 1717 or 1718 Wilkins moved westward and took up a tract on the east bank of the Susquehanna river at the spot which later became part of the site of Marietta; and Richard Carter moved farther up Conestoga creek at about the same time, settling about four miles southeast of where Lititz developed. Carter's creek rises in the Lititz springs, and has latterly been known as Lititz creek: upon it Richard Carter is supposed to have settled. One version states that Carter, a bachelor and a wheelwright by trade, was merely a squatter; but such an irresponsible state could hardly have been his, for he comes into the assessment lists of 1718, for Conestoga township, among the landowners and heads of families instead of among the "freemen," which would have been his place had he been a bachelor without property. Robert Wilkins had a tract of 300 acres, but his assessment was only about one-half of the amount set opposite Carter's name, and Carter's valuation was £15 os. 0d., whereas "freemen" were all "valued at 9 shillings each." Therefore, Richard Carter may be considered to have held a somewhat better status than that of a squatter.

Carter does not appear to have taken out patents for land upon which he settled, but there is no good reason for supposing that one tract at least was not warranted and surveyed for him. Part of the land Richard Carter located was patented in 1741 and part in 1745 to John Winter, of Philadelphia, who does not, however, seem to have ever lived on either part. A large part of the Carter tract ultimately came into the possession of the Kerst family. A reasonable inference as to Richard Carter's status is that at the time of the creation of Lancaster county he was one of the leading men of that part of the county which became Warwick township. The township is said to have been so named because Richard Carter was born in Warwickshire, in England, and Carter's creek was so named in his honor. He was also honored by appointment as the first magistrate of Warwick township in 1720, and he was a member of the jury inpanelled to consider the first case that came before the first court of Lancaster county. Another of the leading pioneers of Warwick township was John Huber. It is recorded that there was some contention as to the name of the township when the magistrates and leading inhabitants met at Postlethwait's, on June 9, 1720, to agree upon township names and bounds; and the man who objected most strongly to the name Warwick was John Huber. However, the weight of Carter's recommendation was sufficient to decide the matter.

Note: There were two Richard Carters in Bucks County, namely, Richard, son of James and Susannah Griffith Carter, and Richard Carter, son of Joseph and Rachel Mead Carter. Joseph came to Bucks County in 1698.

Richard Carter, son of James and Susannah Carter, was not yet 21 years of age when his father's Will was proven March 14, 1714. (See history of Joseph and Susannah Carter.)

Richard Carter, who named Warwick Township, Lancaster County in 1728, died 1750,** age 80; hence he was born in 1670 and would have been 21 years old in 1690 - Or, Richard Carter of Lancaster County would have been only 12 years old in 1682, when William Penn came to Pennsylvania. It is more probable that James Carter of Southampton Township, Bucks County, and Richard Carter of Lancaster County, were brothers, and that James Carter named his son Richard Carter to honor his brother Richard Carter of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.

NOTE: In the emigration to the new world excitement of the latter part of the 18th century, it is apparent that several Carters from the same area in England came to America. Some settled in Pennsylvania and some in Virginia. It is probable that the two groups were related.

*Richard Carter buried Union Meeting House Warwick Township, Lancaster County, Pa.

*Reference G 974-801 L245a State Library, Ind.

After the year 1700 persons bearing the name of Carter become quite numerous. Some of these are doubtless the descendants of those already spoken of, while others belong to entirely different families. As an aid to those who may be interested in other lines of the Carter families and who desire to pursue the subject further, I will append a few notes that may be of service.

William Carter, Jun., was admitted a freeman, 22 April, 1717, according to the minutes of the Common Council of Philadelphia.

Elizabeth Carter, widow, baker, was admitted to freedom, 17 May, 1717.

Letters of Administration were granted to Elizabeth Carter, widow, 24 December, 1718, on the estate of William Carter.

The will of Elizabeth Carter, widow, is recorded in the Register of Wills' office at Philadelphia, in Will Book G, p. 146. It was signed 23 February, 1742, and proved 24 October, 1744. The only relationship she mentions is in making a bequest to her grand-son Thomas Hall, son of Henry Hall. She mentions Henry Hall, his wife and children; also Samuel Sharp and children.

Possibly these Williams and these Elizabeths are identical, though if the first dates are correct it seems a little improbable.

I have in my possession an original letter written by "Richard Carter of Danl," dated "Philadelphia, 9th Mo. 17th, 1802," in regard to John Coppock's bond," etc. I know nothing of his family connection.

Marriages from the Records of Christ's Church at Philadelphia. (Protestant Episcopal.)

| | |
|----------------|---------------------------------------|
| 9 Oct. 1711. | John Carter and Mary Ripley. |
| 24 Dec. 1721. | Archibald Carter and Hester Robinson. |
| 2 June, 1722. | John Carter and Sarah Baker. |
| 15 June, 1726. | John Carter and Mary Lawrence. |
| 3 Mar. 1728. | Eliz. Carter and James Jeffries. |
| 14 Oct. 1731. | John Carter and Alice Nelson. |
| 20 July, 1735. | Susannah Carter and Richard Budden. |

Deaths from the Records of Christ's Church, Philadelphia

| | |
|---------------|--|
| 2 June, 1714. | Susannah Carter, dau. of James and Mary. |
| 30 Aug. 1716. | James Carter, son of James and Mary. |
| 7 Sept. 1726. | Richard Carter, of Barbadoes, Gent. |
| 4 June 1730. | Jane Carter. |
| 1 July, 1731. | Mary Carter. |

| | |
|-----------------|------------------------------------|
| 26 Aug. 1734. | Isabella Carter, dau. of Edward. |
| 8 Jan. 1734-5. | George-King Carter, son of Edward. |
| 27 Sep. 1736. | Edward Carter, son of Edward. |
| 22 Jan. 1743-4. | Thomas Carter. |
| 20 June, 1749. | Hannah Carter, dau. of William. |
| 23 Sept. 1752. | Hannah Carter, dau. of William. |
| 29 Sept. 1757. | —— Carter, wife of David. |
| 14 Aug. 1758. | William Carter, son of Thomas. |
| 9 Jan. 1759. | —— Carter, wife of John. |

Marriages from the Records of Abington (now Mooretown) Presbyterian Church.

| | |
|---------------|-------------------------------------|
| 27 May, 1736. | Christopher Carter and Sarah Hafty. |
| 23 Dec. 1742. | Hannah Carter and Jacob Gilbert. |
| 2 Jan. 1794. | Elizabeth Carter and Charles Holt. |

Pennsylvania Marriage Licenses prior to 1790.

| | |
|---------------|---------------------------------------|
| 28 May, 1744. | Stephen Carter and Mary Manny. |
| — Nov. 1744. | Joseph Carter and ——— |
| 13 Aug. 1760. | Elizabeth Carter and Jeremiah Heaton. |
| 27 May, 1761. | Margaret Carter and James Taylor. |
| 15 Feb. 1763. | James Carter and Rebecca Lincoln. |
| 6 Oct. 1764. | Richard Carter and Agnes Yeates. |
| 26 Oct. 1765. | Rebecca Carter and David Jones. |
| 17 May, 1768. | Margaret Carter and Solomon Stainer. |
| 29 May, 1766. | Thomas Carter and Mary Ward. |
| 18 May, 1772. | Thomas Carter and Mary Shadaker. |
| 27 Oct. 1774. | Sarah Carter and Jeremiah Dickinson. |

Jeremiah Carter - Linen weaver, arrived from England 1682 - Reputed by family to have been a Friend, but no official record of such is available. His children were Quakers.

Jeremiah Carter, a settler in Chester Township, Chester County, (see map). He settled in Pyrone Township, but apparently this township no longer exists. Chester Township is in Delaware County, which was founded in 1789.

Jeremiah Carter's wife was Mary _____.

Land warrant in 250 acres of land dated 3/24/1715 states that Jeremiah Carter and wife Mary arrived U. S. 1682. It is probable that Jeremiah and Mary were married in England; although it appears that their children were born in America.

Jeremiah Carter seems to have first become a landowner in 1690, as William Woodmanside, of South Harold, in the township of Chester, county of Chester, yeoman, deeded to "Jeremiah Carter of said township Linning weaver," twenty acres for the consideration of £6, 6s, dated, 9, 10 mo. 1690.† Robert Wade of Chester township and his wife Lydia, conveyed by deed of gift to Lydia Carter, daughter of Jeremiah Carter, of said township, 50 acres of land, dated 11, 7 mo. 1694; her father to have the use of it until she reached the age of 21 years, paying the yearly quit-rent of one-half bushel of good wheat.‡ Robert Wade had settled at Upland—afterwards called Chester—in 1675, and was a very prominent character in matters of both church and state. His residence—called "Essex House"—was rendered famous as being the house in which William Penn was first entertained on landing at

* See Smith's History of Delaware County, page 174; and Martin's History of Chester, page 54.

† See Deed Book A, page 109, at West Chester.

‡ See Deed Book A, page 212, at West Chester.

Upland on the 29th of October, 1682. Wade obtained a patent, dated, 15 April, 1689, for 230 acres of land on Chester creek in Chester township, which he called "Hopewell of Essex," and the above mentioned 50 acres was part of it. Robert and Lydia had no children of their own, and as this daughter of Jeremiah Carter was probably named in honor of Lydia Wade, the Wades returned the compliment by this gift.

Note:

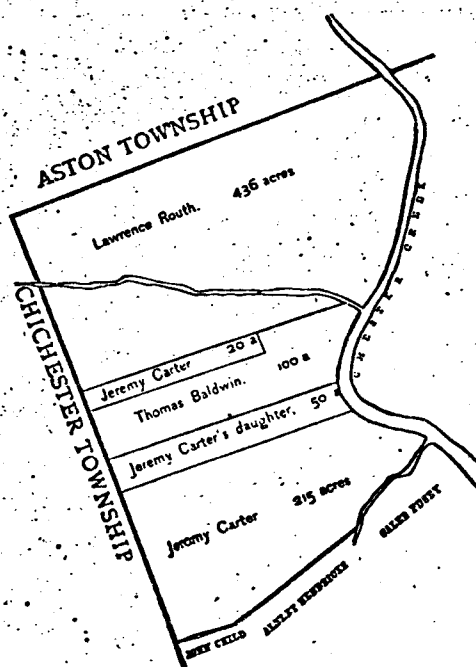
The remainder of this tract, Wade and his wife conveyed to Henry Worley on the 8th of March 1697-8, calling it 180 acres. Henry Worley and his wife Mary conveyed the same tract to Jeremiah Carter, on the 23d of November, 1702. It was re-surveyed in 1703 and found to contain 215 acres instead of 180. A reproduction of the plat of this survey is given on the next page, showing outlines, areas and adjoining lands. By this purchase Jeremiah Carter became the possessor of 285 acres, which with other additions has remained in the possession of his descendants to the present generation. It has long received the name of Carterville or Cartertown, and is located on the south side of Chester Creek a short distance west of the present City of Chester.

Jeremiah Carter was appointed Supervisor of Highways for Chester township, 21 February, 1709-10. An examination of the Court Records at West Chester would probably show other appointments.

In the Minutes of the Board of Property, page 83, is the following entry:

"Jeremia Carter having made it appear that he and his wife came Servants* into this Province in the Year 1682, and that Henry Swift and his wife & Richard Whigsted came servants about the same Time and have sold their several Rights to the said Jeremia who now desires a Warr^t for laying out the same being 250 acres which is granted and signed."

* See note at foot of page 13, ante.



PART OF CHESTER TOWNSHIP RE-SURVEYED, 18, Nov. 1703.

Jeremiah Carter - continued

Among the surveyor's papers is filed a survey for Jeremiah Carter of 250 acres in Sadsbury township, dated, 4 November, 1715. He conveyed the Sadsbury tract to his son Edward, 2 July, 1716.

On the 29 and 30, November, 1731, Jeremiah Carter, of Chester township, weaver, and wife Mary, conveyed by lease and release, to Nineveh Carter, one of their sons, 88 acres, part of the 180 (215) acres purchased of Henry Worley in 1702. These 88 acres were at the south and west of the whole tract.

Jeremiah Carter died about the end of 1736 or beginning of the year 1737, as his will was proven, 6 January, 1737. If he was not less than twenty-one years of age when he came to America, as it is reasonable to suppose, he must have been at least seventy-six years of age, and possibly four score at his death.

Mary Carter wife of Jeremiah was living 17, January 1735, the date of her husband's will. How long she survived I have not learned.

There was at a very early day, laid out upon the Carter tract, a graveyard which is located on the right hand side of the Concord road. Whether Jeremiah Carter and his wife were buried here or in the Friends' burying ground at Chester, I do not know. Many of the descendants of Jeremiah and Mary Carter sleep in this private burial ground.

The following is a copy of the will of Jeremiah Carter, as it appears in the original on file at West Chester. It in and recorded in Will Book B, page 17.

I Jeremiah Carter of the Township and County of Chester and Province of Pensilvania yeoman being at this time in Reasonable Good helth of body and of a sound mind and mamory Thanks be to God for the same and now Considering the Unsertainty of this Life and that it is appoynted for all men once to Dye Do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament in maner and form following, That is to say

First I Will that all my Just Debts & funaral Charges be fully satisfied Contented and Paid.

Secondly I Give and bequeath unto my Loving Wife Mary Carter The Massuage Tenement plantation or tract of Land where I now Dwell Situate in the Township of Chester with the Dwelling hous and all other out Housing thereunto Belonging and also all my whole Estate both Real and Personall in Every kind and nature whatsoever to my said Wife During the time of her widdow hud Butt if my said wife should Marry again after my Decase Then I will and Likewise Impower my said wife to make her one Chise of two of the best Rooms in my said house and no more and shee shall have Butt one half of my personall Estate and half of the Rents and Profitts of all my Lands and Teniments During her naturall Life, and my Son Abraham Carter shall have the other half of my personall Estate and half of the Rents and profitts of all my said Lands and Teniments During the said Term and Immediately after my said wife Decease.

Thirdly I give and Bequeath to my son Abraham Carter all that massuage Tenement plantation or tract of Land abovesaid to the only proper use benifeet and behoofe of him my said son Abraham Carter his heirs and assigns for Ever.

Fourthly I Give and bequeath to my son Abraham Carter all my personall Estate in Every Kind and nature whot soever after my wifes Deceass.

Fifthly I Give and bequeth to my son Edward Carter five Pounds Current money of Pensilvania to be Raised and Levied out of my Estate and paid within three years after my wifes Deceas

Sixthly I Give and bequeth to my son Nineveh Carter five pounds Current money of Pensilvania to be Raised and Levied out of my Estate and paid within three years after my wifes Decease.

Seventhy I Give and Bequeath to my Daughter Sarah Barnard five Pounds Current money of Pensilvania to be Raised and Levied out of my Estate and paid within three years after my Wifes Deceas.

Eighty and Lastly I Give and Bequeath to the Children of the said Sarah Barnards Ten Pounds Current Money of Pensilvania to be Raised and Levied out of my Estate and Devided Equelly between the said Children and paid them within three years after my wifes Decease.

THE CARTER FAMILY.

33

And I Do hereby nominate Constitute and appoint my Loveing wife Mary Carter and my son Abraham Carter and my son Edward Carter to be whole and sole Executors of This my Last will and Testament And I Do hereby utterly Disallow Revoke and Disannul all and Every other former Testaments wills Legacies and Executors by me in any wais before This time named willed and bequeathed Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to Be my Last Will and Testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Seventeenth Day of January In the Year of our Lord 1734-5
JEREMIAH CARTER. [Seal]

The words [& funerall Charges] Enterlined between the first & sixt Line: and the words [of two] Enterlined between the Eleventh and Twelft Line and the word [Son] Enterlined between the 31 & 32 Line and the Words [Day of] Enterlined between the 36 & 37 Line was before the Sealing and Delivery hereof.

Signed sealed Published Pronouns and Declared by the said Jeremiah Carter as his Last Will and Testament In the presence of us the Subscribers viz: Richard Weaver, Elizabeth Weaver, Mary Weaver.

Proved 6th January 1736-7, by all the witnesses on affirmation.

CHILDREN OF JEREMIAH¹ AND MARY CARTER.

1. Lydia.²
2. Hannah,² d. before 1731; m. Thomas Morgan.
3. Sarah,² m. 1st, Thomas Barnard; 2d, Benjamin Welton.
4. Edward,² d. 1777; m. Mary Camm.
5. Nineveh,² d. between 1753 and 1757; m. Mary Clayton.
6. Abraham,² b. 1 July, 1700 (?); d. 1789; m. Lydia Spruce, *née* Clayton.

Jeremiah Carter - continued

AN ACCOUNT OF THOSE IN THE SECOND GENERATION INCLUDING THE NAMES OF THEIR CHILDREN.

2. Lydia Carter,² [Jeremiah¹] was probably the eldest child of Jeremiah and Mary Carter. She was born before 11, 7 mo. 1694, as on that date Robert and Lydia Wade, conveyed 50 acres of land to her father Jeremiah in trust for herself. From the will of her brother Abraham, dated, 29, Dec. 1787, it appears that this land descended by her death to her brother Edward. Whether she arrived at woman's age or died young is not known. As she is not named in her father's will in 1735, it is presumed that she was not then living.

3. Hannah Carter,² [Jeremiah¹] daughter of Jeremiah and Mary Carter, married Thomas Morgan in 1722 and died before 1731. The most that is known of her is gathered from the records of Chester Monthly Meeting relating to her marriage, of which the following are extracts:

Thomas Morgan of Chester and Hannah Carter daughter of Jeremiah Carter of the same township, married at Chester meeting, 17, 3 mo. (May,) 1722.

Among the 52 witnesses to this marriage were Jeremiah, Mary (father and mother of Hannah), Edward, Sarah and Ninevah Carter, brothers and sister of Hannah Carter and John Carter, son of Robert and Lydia Carter. Isabel Carter is also listed as a witness. She was the wife of John Carter's son - Robert and Lydia Carter.

Thomas and Hannah (Carter) Morgan probably left no children, as her father does not mention any children of his daughter Hannah in his will. Thomas Morgan married a second wife, Elizabeth Key, 17, 12 mo. 1730-1.

4. Sarah Carter,² [Jeremiah¹] daughter of Jeremiah and Mary Carter, was probably born before 1700. The date of her death is not known. She was twice married and by her first husband became the ancestor of a large number of descendants, many of whom have been persons of considerable note.

She first married Thomas Barnard, (14, 1 mo. 1722-3,) second son of Richard² and Frances Barnard, who are supposed to have come from Sheffield, England. Thomas Barnard resided on land in Aston township, purchased by his father.

Witnesses to marriage Jeremiah and Mary Carter, mother and father of Sarah and Edward Carter and Hannah Morgan, brother and sister.

Her second marriage after her first husband's death was to Benjamin Weldon.

Jeremiah Carter - continued

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND SARAH² (CARTER) BARNARD.

8. *Jacob*,² d. February, 1754.
9. *Isaac*,² d. 1761; m. Isabella Day.
10. *Thomas*,² d. 1770; m. 1st, Sarah Walker; 2d, —
—; 3d, Agnes Carter.²
11. *Mary*,² m. 1st, John Hewes; 2d, Archibald Dick.

5. Edward Carter² [Jeremiah¹] son of Jeremiah and Mary Carter, was probably born prior to 1700, and died 1777. As he is sometimes called "weaver," he had probably learned his father's trade. He seems to have resided in Chester township, and as he was a land owner probably followed farming. In his will he is named as of Chester. On the 2d, July, 1716, his father conveyed to him 250 acres of land in Sadsbury township. On the 10th, December, 1722, "Edward Carter, weaver," conveyed this tract to John Guy of Sadsbury, yeoman, and wife Isabel, for £25. On the 18th of April, 1719, he purchased 50 acres of Thomas Baldwin. From the will of his brother, Abraham, it appears that he inherited from his sister Lydia the fifty acres conveyed by deed of gift from Robert and Lydia Wade.

He married Mary Camm, daughter of John Camm, of Providence township, 4th 9 mo. 1731.

"I have not been able to learn whether Edward and Mary Carter had any children or not, but as none are mentioned in his will, it is safe to conclude that there either were none or that they had died prior to the date of the will.

The following is a copy of his will as it appears in the original, on file in the Register's office at West Chester, Pa. It was made, 8 June, 1776, and proven, 27 May, 1777. It is recorded in Will Book F, page 255.

I Edward Carter of Chester in the County of Chester and Province of Pennsylvania yeoman being at this time in Reasonable Good health and of a sound mind and memory thanks be to God for itt now calling into mind the mortality of my body knowing That it is appointed for all men

onst to Dye Do mak and ordain this my Last Will and testament in manner and forme following First I will that all my Just Debts and funarall Expences Be fully Satisfied Contented and paid as soon as itt can Conveniently be Done after my Deceas: And itt is my will also that one half of the money should be Raised out of my personall Estate and the other Half to be Raised out of my Raill Estate to pay off the said Debts Secondly I Give unto Mary Miller and her Daughter Hannah all my personall Estrate in Every kind and neature what so Ever: Thirdly I Do Give unto my Brother Abraham Carter all my Land and premises Lying and being in the County and township of Chester butting and bounding on Chester Crick to the only proper uce Benifitt and behoofe of him my said Brother Abraham Carter his Heirs and assigns for Ever: and all other will or wills by me made at any time before this Date Do I mak null void and of none Effect Confirming this and no other to be my Last will and testament

Fourthly and Lastly I nominate Constitute and appoint my Brother Abraham Carter and my True and trusty friend Samuall Armar to be my Executers of this my Last will and Testament: In Witness whereof I have here unto sett my hand and Seal this 8th Day of June Anno Domini 1776

EDWARD CARTER [seal]

This will was proven at "West Town: May y^e 27th A D. 1777" before T. Taylor, Reg^r, by all the witnesses except

6 Nineveh Carter,² [Jeremiah,¹] son of Jeremiah and Mary Carter, was born, probably before 1700, and died sometime between 1755 and 1757.

He married Mary Clayton, daughter of William, Jr., and Mary (Marten) Clayton,^{*} 3. 4 mo. (June) 1731. They appear to have resided in Chester county until 1745, perhaps at different places, as in 1732 they changed their membership from Chester to Concord Monthly Meeting. In 1745 they seem to have removed to Buckingham, Bucks county, but returned to Chester again in 1753. Nineveh Carter is sometimes styled "weaver" and sometimes "yeoman." Whether he followed the occupation of weaving or farming is not clear.

^{*} NOTE. William Clayton, Jr. was the son of William, Sr., and Elizabeth (Bezer) Clayton. He married Mary, daughter of Walter and Jane (Bushal) Marten. William, Jr., and Mary (Marten) Clayton had the following children, all born in Chichester: Mary, b. 8. 8 mo. 1710, m. Nineveh Carter; William, b. 13. 10 mo. 1713, m. Mary Evans; Lydia, b. 4. 4 mo. 1716, d. 9. 2 mo. 1796, m. 1st, John Spruce, Jr., 2d, Abraham Carter; Sarah, b. 10. 4 mo. 1719, m. John Plupper; Anne, b. 23. 10 mo. 1722; Prudence, b. 17. 3 mo. 1725, m. John Ford; Patience, m. Henry Grubb; David, m. Sarah.

From the best information obtainable it appears that there were, at least, the following

CHILDREN OF NINEVEH² AND MARY (CLAYTON) CARTER.

12. Mary.³
13. Jeremiah,³ m. 1st, Rachel Brown; 2d, Rachel —
14. Hannah.³
15. Deborah,³ d. 23. 12 mo. 1799; m. James Day.
16. Martin,³ d. 7. 1 mo. 1808; m. Jane —

Nineveh Carter #2 B- 8/8/1710
Nineveh Carter #3 M. Rachel Morris 7/15/1786
2nd Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, Pa.
Mary Clayton's children by first husband were
Mary B. 1710 M. Nineveh Carter
William B. 1713 M. Mary Evans
Lydia B. 1716 M. John Sprue
and 2nd M. Abraham Carter 10/21/1739

7. Abraham Carter,² [Jeremiah,¹] son of Jeremiah and Mary Carter, is said to have been born, 1 July, 1700, and probably died in 1789 as his will was proven in April of that year. It is altogether likely that he lived in Chester township during his entire lifetime, and as he was a landowner it is probable that he was a farmer by occupation.

He is mentioned in his father's will, made, 7 January, 1735, and is made principal legatee of the paternal estate; possibly because the other children had already received their portions. As he was still unmarried it is likely that he had remained with his parents during their lifetime.

Beside the paternal estate he became possessed of other lands adjoining, partly by purchase and partly as legatee of his brother Edward's will.

He retained membership in the religious society of Friends until 1764, when he was disowned by Chester Monthly Meeting for a breach of discipline.

He married Mrs. Lydia Spruce, *née* Clayton, daughter of William, Jr., and Mary (Marten) Clayton, and widow of John Spruce, Jr.,^{*} probably in the year 1739, as he offered an acknowledgement, on 31. 10 mo. (December) 1739, to Chester Monthly Meeting for marriage "out of meeting." Thomas Cummings was appointed to read it before the meeting.

Lydia Spruce, *née* Clayton,[†] was born in Chichester township, 4. 4 mo. 1716, and died 9. 2 mo. 1796,[‡] aged 79 years, 8 months and 5 days.

^{*} John Spruce, Jr., was the son of John Spruce, Sr. He married Lydia Clayton in 1736. She was disowned by Friends' meeting, 4. 4 mo. (April) 1737, for marriage by a priest. [Friends termed all ministers who officiated for wages, *priests*.] John Spruce, Jr., died intestate and letters of administration were granted to his father by request of the widow, 23 January, 1738-9. It is probable there were no children.

[†] See Note on page 43. *note*.

[‡] See Dutton MS. in Pennsylvania Historical Society.

William Clayton, Jr., in his will made, 8 October, 1757, and proven, 8 January, 1758, makes a bequest to his daughter Lydia Carter, wife of Abraham Carter.

Jeremiah Carter - continued

The following is a copy of the will of Abraham Carter as recorded at West Chester, in Will Book H, page 311. It was made 29 December, 1787, and proven 27 April, 1789.

I, Abraham Carter of the township of Chester in the county of Chester in the state of Pennsylvania, yeoman, considering the uncertainty of this mortal life and being somewhat weakly in Body but of sound and perfect mind and memory blessed be Almighty God for the same, do make and publish this my last will and Testament in manner and form following (that is to say) *In primis*, It is my will & I do order that my just Debts and Funeral expenses be fully paid and satisfied by my Executors hereafter named as soon as may be after my decease.

Item I give, devise and bequeath unto my Dear and loving Wife Lydia Carter ~~one~~ full and equal third part of my Goods, Chattels, and Personal Estate, To Hold, to her, her Executors, Administrators and assigns forever, exclusive of and beside her Dower or thirds and in all and singular my Messages, lands, Tenements and Hereditaments. But if it shall happen through sickness or other unforeseen accident that the said third part of my Personal estate and the Dower or thirds of my Real Estate shall be insufficient to support her in a decent manner then and in such case my Will is and I do order and direct that my two sons Joseph and Daniel shall make up such deficiency so as to procure her a comorable maintainance and support during her natural life.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my two sons Joseph Carter and Daniel Carter all this message, Plantation and tract of land where I now dwell and which was devised to me by my late Father Jeremiah Carter, deceased, including the land I bought of John Pennell also about seven or eight acres of meadow Ground to be bounded according to the present Fences thereof part of fifty acres of Land devised to me with other Land by my Brother Edward Carter, deceased, to be equally divided between them share & share alike To Hold to them and to their several and re-

spective Heirs and Assigns forever as Tenants in Common they paying thereout to each and every of the children of my son William Carter, deceased, the sum of five pounds in Gold or Silver money within the space of two years next after my Wife's decease. But if it shall happen that my s^d son Daniel shall die without Issue lawfully begotten of his Body then and in that case my Will is that his part thereof shall descend to my said son Joseph his Heirs and Assigns

Item I give, devise and bequeath unto my son Edward Carter all that tract of fifty acres (the Meadow aforesaid only excepted) devised to me by my brother Edward Carter, deceased, which descended to him by the Death of our Sister Lydia Carter to whom the same was granted and conveyed by Robert Wade and Lydia his wife by Deed of the 11th 7th mo 1694 and all the other tract of fifty acres of Land devised to me by my said Brother Edward Carter which he purchased of Thomas Baldwin the 18th of April 1719 To Hold to him my son Edward & for his assigns and during the term of his natural Life he making no Waste or Destruction of the Timber thereupon and paying thereout to my Daughter Agnes the sum of twenty Pounds in Gold or Silver money within the space of two years next after the decease of my Wife,, and immediately from and after the decease of him my s^d Son Edward I give and devise the fifty acres descended aforesaid by the Death of our Sister Lydia (excepting the aforesaid meadow) to my two sons Joseph and Daniel their Heirs and Assigns forever as Tenants in Common, And the aforesaid other fifty acres heretofore purchased of Thomas Baldwin, I give and devise to the Heirs male of the Body of my said son Edward lawfully to be begotten and to the Heirs and assigns of such Heirs or Heir male forever and for want of such Heirs, and Assigns forever as Tenants in Common. Also all the rest, residue and remainder of my estate whether Real, Personal or mixed of what kind, nature, degree or quality soever, I give, devise and bequeath to my two sons Joseph and Daniel to be equally divided between them share and share alike, To Hold to them, their several and respective Heirs and assigns forever.

Abraham Carter Contd

And Lastly I nominate and appoint my said two sons Joseph and Daniel, Executors of this my last will and Testament, hereby revoking all former Wills and Testaments

by me made and declaring this only to be my last Will and Testament.

IN WITNESS whereof I the said Abram Carter have hereunto set my hand and Seal the Twenty ninth day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty seven.

ABRAHAM CARTER. [Seal]

Signed, Sealed and published and declared by the said Abraham Carter as and for his last Will & Testament in the presence of us who have subscribed our names as Witnesses thereto in his presence and at his Request. Sam. Shaw, Jesse Bickston, Joseph Ashton

Proved at Westown, 27 April, 1789.

If there were any other children than those named in the will, they probably died young.

Abraham and Lydia Carter both lie buried in the graveyard mentioned on page 31, *ante*.

CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM^s AND LYDIA (CLAYTON) CARTER.

17. *William*,^s d. 20, 11 mo. 1785; m. Hannah Ashburnham.
18. *Edward*,^s d. 3, 5 mo. 1821; m. 1st, Eleanor Dod; 2d, Catharine Scott, *nie* ———
19. *Agnes*,^s m. 1st, Thomas Barnard,^s (10); 2d, John Evans.
20. *Joseph*,^s d. 17 Nov. 1749; d. 2 Feb. 1830; m. Margaret Cloud.
21. *Daniel*,^s b. 13 Jan. 1753; d. 7 Oct. 1833; m. Martha Boon.

History of Delaware Co Pa

CHESTER TOWNSHIP.

425

followed Engle, and he, in turn, gave place to J. Rowland Cochran. The store is at present occupied by the Beatty Brothers.

Crossing Chester Creek in the angle made by the division line of Aston to the north, and Upper Chichester to the west, was a tract of four hundred acres, laid out to Michael Isard, Sept. 20, 1677, by order of the court at Upland. This estate, which was known as "Weston," on June 20, 1684, became the property of Thomas Baldwin. Baldwin's Run traversed this property from east to west, and the name which the stream received in early days it still retains. On this tract the farms of James C. Williams, Jethro Johnson, Lewis Bergdoll, Charles Flower, and the larger part of that belonging to William Graham Flower, are located.

At the bend on Chester Creek, where the land of Hannah Coppock borders on that stream, the original "Great Road" to Philadelphia crosses so as to reach the fords. At that time William Woodmansey owned one hundred acres of land, extending over to the Upper Chichester line, to which he acquired title Nov. 25, 1679. At the court held 3d day 1st week, Tenth month, 1688, the grand jury in their report stated, "Wee likewise present the Township of Chester for want of a foote Bridge over Chester Creek by William Woodmansee's." This presentment was continued to the next court; but that the wishes of the grand inquest were not complied with is evident, for June, 1689, the court "Ordered that William Woodmansee have an Order sent to him to make up a Bridge near his house." The court at length acknowledged that it had imposed more on Woodmansey than was altogether just, for it subsequently "Ordered that William Colbourne, Supervisor of y^e Highways for y^e Towne of Chester, have Power to summon y^e Inhabitances of s^d Township to erect a foote Bridge over Chester Creeke, att or near William Woodmansee's. And that John Baldwin have another order to Summon the Inhabitanice of y^e Township of Aston to assist y^e Inhabitanice of Chester in y^e matter." The foot-bridge was subsequently built, for afterwards several of the residents of the town of Chester were presented for failing to repair this bridge.

These lands of Woodmansey were on the John Test tract of four hundred acres, called "Hopewell of Kent," which was surveyed to Test Sept. 27, 1678. The latter sold this estate to various purchasers in different-sized plots, and at different dates. The lower part of this tract, extending southward into the estate of Samuel M. Felton, containing two hundred and thirty-six acres, became the property of Robert Wade, and he sold it to Henry Worley, March 8, 1698, and the latter conveyed the premises to Jeremiah Carter, Nov. 23, 1702. Through this tract the Upper Chichester road was laid out, Oct. 25, 1687, and four years after the tract came into possession of Carter the Aston road was laid out, beginning at Carter-

ville, on the Upper Chichester road, and running in a northwesterly course through the township of Aston. Jeremiah Carter is supposed to have been a native of England, and came to this country with his wife, Mary, in 1682, as is stated in the official paper on file at Harrisburg. His first purchase of land was of twenty acres, bought of William Woodmansey on the 9th of November, 1690, for which he paid £6 6s. He is mentioned in the deed as "Jeremiah Carter, Lining Weaver." On the 27th of August, 1689, Mary Carter, wife of Jeremiah, was one of a jury of women at the court at Chester. Robert Wade, of "Essex House," conveyed by deed, Sept. 11, 1694, fifty acres of land to Lydia Carter, daughter of Jeremiah and Mary, and provided that her father should have the use of it until she was twenty-one years of age, paying a yearly quit-rent of half a bushel of good wheat. The tract of one hundred and eighty acres which Carter purchased in 1702 was surveyed in 1703, and found to contain two hundred and fifteen acres. In November, 1731, Jeremiah Carter deeded to Nineveh Carter, one of his sons, eighty-eight acres at the southwest part of the tract. Jeremiah Carter, the settler, died in the latter part of 1736, and left three sons,—Edward, Nineveh, and Abraham,—who all settled on or near the old homestead. Edward, a son of Abraham, married Eleanor Dod, of whom an interesting story is told:

"She was of English parentage, and, when a young girl, was invited by a sea-captain's wife to come on board the ship and see the cabin and furniture before the vessel sailed. She accepted the invitation, and employed a boatman to take her out to the ship as it lay at anchor in the harbor, but when she set foot on deck the captain ordered the boatman away, and at once weighed anchor and set sail for America with Miss Dod on board. Years passed and no tidings came from the long-lost daughter. Her family probably knew or suspected that she was somewhere in America, as about the year 1790 her brother Thomas set out to search for his lost sister, but he died on his passage to America. But at last when she had been many years married, and her own daughters had grown up and settled in life, she was put into communication with her family after the following manner: An Englishman on a visit to America being in the neighborhood, heard that Mrs. Carter was of English birth, and called to have a chat with her. This led to the unexpected discovery that he knew her parents and family in England. When he returned she sent with him a letter to her people, which he delivered in person, and of course gave full information as to her circumstances in America. This was the first her people knew of her whereabouts."¹

Joseph Carter, of Chester township, in 1798, in the partition of his father's (Abraham Carter) estate, received a tract of eighty-five acres of land running down to and along Chester Creek. On this land, near a little run emptying into the creek at the northeastern end of the farm of Edward Carter, deceased, between the years 1807 and 1810, Joseph Carter erected a saw-mill, which, together with four acres of land, by his will, July 17, 1828, he devised to his son, Daniel Carter. The mill must have been in disuse in 1826, for it does not appear on the assessment of the township for that year. It rapidly decayed, and is spoken of in 1833 as "an old deserted saw-mill." About 1800, Joseph

¹ Thomas Maxwell Pott's "History of the Carter Family," p. 60.

Carter sank two shafts near the site of this mill in the effort to develop a copper-mine on the estate, which it was believed would yield a fortune to its owner. In 1833, John F. Watson, referring to this mine, says,—

"There was, many years ago, considerable indications and promise of a valuable copper-mine up the Chester Creek. There is still visible remains of two shafts now filled with water. They were said to contain about fifty pounds of copper and about fifty ounces of silver in one hundred pounds. At some future day they will probably be worked with more success and profit."

Joseph Carter still clung to the idea that at a future time the mine would be successfully operated, hence by his will he provided "that in case the copper-mine shall be opened on the land devised by me to my son Daniel, the profit thereof shall be divided equally amongst all my children, their heirs and assigns, with this exception, that Daniel shall have two shares." This mine was never worked after Joseph Carter's death, in 1830. In the *Philadelphia Ariel*, May, 1832, a writer in an article entitled "A Day in Chester," records his visit to the mine, and describes it as it then appeared:

"Near an old deserted saw-mill we found the traces of an ancient mine. Two shafts appear to have been sunk here, which are yet visible, but filled with water and overgrown by bushes and briars. A considerable quantity of the rubbish drawn from the mine is yet lying about the place, from an examination of which it is apparent that the shafts were sunk chiefly through clear white quartz, containing veins of copper and molybdena. The ore of copper which we observed here in the greatest quantity is the yellow ferruginous sulphuret, though the green carbonate and several other varieties may also be found. The sulphuret of molybdena is abundant, and so nearly resembles graphite or plumbago (vulgarily called black lead) as not to be easily distinguished from it by mere external characters. The two minerals are, however, essentially distinct in their chemical compositions; the plumbago being a carburet of iron, &c., iron combined with a large proportion of carbon, while the other is the metal called molybdena, combined with sulphur. It is a rare metal, and we are not aware that it has been applied to any use. Those persons who may desire specimens to add to their cabinet collections of minerals may obtain them without difficulty at this place.

"We were informed by Mr. Edward Jackson, an intelligent old gentleman whom we met at the mine, that about thirty years ago three assays were made of the copper ore obtained here, the average result of which was fifty-three per cent. of copper, with forty-eight ounces of silver in every one hundred pounds, and, as he says, one grain of gold in each ounce of the ore. Before any great depth had been obtained the progress of the work was suspended, owing to the want of funds, and it has ever since been neglected. But from the awakened attention manifested at present to the mineral treasures of our country, we venture to predict that the work at this place will be resumed at no very distant day. The strong probability of obtaining large quantities of rich ore by sinking the shaft to a greater depth may induce some of our enterprising capitalists to make an attempt to render that mine productive."

Joseph Carter not only built a saw-mill, sunk shafts for copper on his estate, but, previous to 1800, he built a pottery at Cartertown, and there his son, Abraham, learned the trade of a potter. The latter, in 1810, removed to Bridgeton, N. J., where he built a pottery, which he carried on successfully for many years. In 1813, Edward Carter, who had also learned

the trade of a potter, had charge of the business at Carterville, which he conducted until his advanced age compelled him to abandon business.

During the Revolutionary war, Chester township, then including the borough of Chester, suffered greatly from the depredations of the British army. Under an act of the Colonial Assembly a list of the losses sustained by the residents was made. The individual bills then presented are preserved in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. We append merely the names and the amount of loss sustained by the then residents of Chester township:

| | \$ | ¢ | d. |
|---|------|----|----|
| From John Crosby, Sept. 13. | 1 | 17 | 0 |
| " the late Sana Cowland. | 72 | 0 | 0 |
| " Benjamin Bartholomew, " stolen by the British army under Gen. Howe. | 43 | 0 | 0 |
| " Alexander Mills, by Mr. Johnson, Commissary of the British army commanded by Count Donop and Col. Starke, Dec. 13, 1775. | 1796 | 4 | 0 |
| " Sarah Day, furniture destroyed by the British when in Philadelphia, 1777-8. | 20 | 0 | 0 |
| " Estate of James Mathews, by a party of Scotch and Hessians, when marching from Wilmington to Philadelphia, Oct. and Nov. | 62 | 0 | 6 |
| " Edward Vernon, by a party of Scotch and Hessians, when marching from Wilmington to Philadelphia, Oct. and Nov. | 33 | 5 | 0 |
| " Sarah Thomas, robbery by Scotch and Hessians, when marching from Wilmington to Philadelphia, Oct. and Nov. | 22 | 13 | 0 |
| " Thomas Pedrick, horses. | 3 | 15 | 0 |
| " Wm. Evans, tann pressed. | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| " George Rpear, saddle. | 6 | 10 | 0 |
| " Wm. Kerlin, harness. | 13 | 0 | 0 |
| " Thomas Logan, sundries. | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| " Elisha Price, cart. | 7 | 10 | 0 |
| " Henry Myers, cow. | 20 | 0 | 0 |
| " Thomas Pedrick, horses. | 37 | 0 | 0 |
| " James Beatty, sundries. | 40 | 0 | 0 |
| " John Olenheimer, 2 horses. | 35 | 0 | 0 |
| " Raper Hoskins, sundries. | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| " Mary Withy, sundries. | 35 | 0 | 0 |
| " Robert Ferguson. | 17 | 0 | 0 |
| " Capt. Stork's Estate. | 150 | 0 | 0 |
| " Valentine Weaver's Estate. | 7 | 10 | 0 |
| " Mary Norris' Estate. | 1 | 13 | 0 |
| " Nathan Carter. | 20 | 0 | 0 |
| " John Powell. | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| " Widow Deacon's Estate. | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| " John Hogan. | 25 | 0 | 0 |
| " Joseph Noidy, by British under Cornwallis. | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| " Ann Davis, by British under Cornwallis. | 27 | 0 | 0 |
| " Henry Hale Graham, by British under Cornwallis. | 20 | 0 | 0 |
| " Zedekiah H. Graham, by British under Cornwallis. | 51 | 0 | 0 |
| " Adam Grubb, by British under Cornwallis. | 2742 | 12 | 6 |

We also append a list of the taxables of the township in the year 1799, which includes all the territory now embraced in the township, the city of Chester, the boroughs of North and South Chester, and the borough of Upland:

William Anderson (tavern-keeper,—"Columbia House"), Joseph Ashbridge (biscuit baker), William Ashford, Irwin Armstrong, Jane Ashbridge (shop-keeper), James Bernard, John Birchall (tanner), Elen Barton, Abner Barton, James Burton, Jacob Eyre (cordwainer), James Burns, Daniel Broomall (carpenter), Jesse Brown, Joseph Burns (cordwainer), Davis Berran, Esq. (prothonotary and shop-keeper), James Bagge (weaver), Sarah Bartholomew, Roxanna Bond, David Broomall, John Caldwell (house carpenter), Pierce Crosby (millier), Caleb Colburn, Joseph Carter, John Craig, Daniel Carter, Edward Carter, Samuel Crosby, Aaron Colburn, John Crosby, Elenor Davis, Jonathan Dutton (millier), Jane Davis (apothecary), Thomas Davis, William Evans, Jonas Eyre (store-keeper), Isaac Eyre (justice of the peace), William Elliot, John English (cordwainer), Edward Engle (tailor), Joshua Elkins, Joseph Engle (carpenter), Nicholas Fairlamb (justice of the peace), Richard Flower (millier), William Ford (shipwright), John Gill, George Gill, John Gibbons, Mary Grubb, William Graham (attorney-at-law), Michael Hagan, Elizabeth Harrison (tavern-keeper), Robert Harris, William Hawkins (wheelwright), William Hoskins, Edward Hunter, Joseph Johnson, John Koss, William Kerlin (tavern-keeper,—"Wadgile House"),

¹ Historic Tales of the Olden Times.
² Hazard's Register, vol. ix. p. 334.

WILLIAM CARTER OF LITTLE BRITAIN TOWNSHIP -

LANCASTER CO. - Died 12/6/1796.

He died intestate and did not name children.

The Trappe Baptist Church is located Little Britain township where William Carter lived and died.

William Carter associators of Militia. Capt. Robert Campbell's Co. of Militia in Little Britain twp., Aug. 1, 1782.

William Carter 5th Class Pa. Arch. 5S V P 442.

1790 Census, Lancaster County, lists William Carter as having 3 males over 15, 2 under 15 and 6 females.

There is a general belief that William Carter, who was born in Chester Co. 1748 and later came to Clinton Co., Indiana, was from a large family in Penna. This William of Lancaster had a family of 9 children and father and mother.

who emigrated to Clinton Co., Ind.,
William Carter (b. 1748), married Margaret Jury of London, Britain township, Chester Co., sometime before 5/7/1777.

Richard Jury, father of Margaret Jury, had died 1761 intestate.

He did not name children. Richard Jury deed from Lewis German (100 acres 1/6/1761 - Mary Jury (wife of Richard) to Oliver Russell 57 acres London, Britain twp. 5/7/1777 deed signed by Mary Jury and ten children, one of which was listed as William Carter, wife Margaret Jury.

Mary Jury emigrated to Loudoun County, Virginia. She left a Will there in which it states, "Mary Jury recently of Chester County, Pennsylvania."

WILLIAM CARTER of Bucks Co., Pa., was an early emigrant to Bucks County. He was a relative of William of Wapping, who so states in his Will, Book F, page 101, Philadelphia, Penna. proven 1739.

William, of Bucks County, must have been alive in 1739 since he is named in William of Wapping's 1739 Will.

William Carter, The Oath of Allegiance, with a list of foreigners imported on the ship Hope from Rotterdam 9/23/1734. Pa. Arch. 2 S V. 17, P. 111.

Inconest -

Joseph was named in
as. Carter's will 1714
Bucks Co, PA, James &
Susannah (Griffith)
father were md. in
Bucks Co. about 1702
(Friends records). Thus
their son Joseph was
in the Colony of PA
between 1702 & 1714,
it was most likely
James (I) who came from
Britain

Our Carter Cousins:

Authors: Eberle & Ghepp

FREDERICK FAMILIES *va*

Henry T. Louthan writing from Duane, King William County, Va., April 30, 1935, gives many facts of interest. He says: "My grandfather, John Louthan, who was born in Frederick County, Va., but lived the greater part of his life at Millwood and later at 'Milton Valley' in Clarke County, married Lydia Carter, a daughter of James Carter and wife Rachel Neill. I have my grandfather Louthan's family Bible. Rachel Neill, born May 8, 1772, was a Friend and a member at Hopewell."

Mr. Louthan gives several family lines, as follows:

THE CARTER-LOUTHAN LINE

I. Joseph Carter, from England, landed on the bank of the Delaware River in 1687; was a Friend, and a member of Penn's colony. His wife was Catherine ——. He removed from Bucks County, Pa., to what is now Frederick County, Va., either in or prior to 1739, for his name appears in 1739 with 54 other signers in a petition for a court house to be established in Frederick County, as Orange County C. H. was too far away.

In 1743 Lord Fairfax granted to Joseph Carter 600 acres on Opequon Creek, six miles from Winchester, on the road to Berryville.

1721660

Joseph Carter and his wife Catherine had the following children. 1. Catherine, 2. Sarah, 3. Joseph, 4. Mary, 5. Rachel, 6. James, born August 19, 1732 (evidently in Pennsylvania).

II. James Carter (born 1732; died October 27, 1798) married Ann —, who was born August 5, 1734. He owned large tracts of land in Frederick County, two large flour mills, a flax oyle mill, and a sawmill. There is a record of his helping the American Revolutionary cause by giving one horse and by selling or giving 495 pounds of beef. See Frederick County Order Book 18, pages 14, 17, 35. These first two generations of our Carters all seem to have been Friends.

The children of James Carter and his wife Ann were: 1. Catherine, 2. Mary, 3. Sarah, 4. Rachel, 5. Joseph, 6. James (born February 9, 1768; died October 10, 1831), 7. Arthur W. (born May 14, 1772; died January 12, 1846).

I have a portrait of Ann, wife of James Carter (1732-1798). It is painted in the costume of the Friends. On the back of the portrait are these inscriptions:

"Ann Carter Aged 86

August 5th, 1820."

"Ann Carter died on Jan'y 1824

aged 88 years 5 mos & days."

III. James Carter (1768-1831) married, Sept. 17, 1790, Rachel Neill (born May 8, 1772), daughter of John Neill and wife Ann Hollingsworth. Their children were: 1. John, born Sept. 19, 1791; 2. Ann, born July 19, 1793; 3. Thomas, born March 15, 1795; 4. Maria, born Nov. 10, 1797; 5. Jabez, born June 15, 1799; 6. Ruth, born Aug. 15, 1804; 7. Lydia, born Sept. 30, 1805; married John Louthan; 8. Phoebe, born Nov. 23, 1808; married George Louthan; 9. Rachel, born Dec. 27, 1810; married William Anderson; 10. James, born Sept. 10, 1813; married Lucinda Dunn of Indiana and lived at Bloomington, Indiana.

III. Arthur W. Carter (1772-1846) was the father of William Arthur Carter (Feb. 18, 1799—Sept. 29, 1857), who built the brick residence, now called Carter Hall, about two miles west of Stephens City, in 1832. Carter Hall was

*Hopewell History of Friends
1734-1934 - F 86341 - 31 new.
Hopewell m.m. is in Frederick Co Va*

bought by Berryhill McLean Carter, a son of William Arthur Carter, and he lived there until his death, August 28, 1932. Arthur W. Carter joined the Baptists and is said to have been the first of this family of Carters who was not a Friend.

IV. Lydia Carter (born 1805) married John Louthan of Millwood and "Milton Valley," Clarke County, Va., August 3, 1824. Their son

V. Carter McKim Louthan (born May 11, 1838) married Mary Ella Brown, Feb. 1, 1866, a daughter of Capt. Charles Brown and wife Ann Maria Kelly, of "Melrose," Rappahannock County, Va. Their son

VI. Henry Thompson Louthan (born Nov. 5, 1866) married Elizabeth Rowland Hurt, a daughter of James Thomas Hurt and wife Ann Eliza Ewing Thomas, of "Thornhill," Caroline County, Va., March 25, 1903. They have two children: 1. Mary Tyler Louthan, born May 9, 1904; 2. Carter Thomas Louthan, born July 23, 1906.

THE NEILL-LOUTHAN LINE

1. Lewis Neill, of Lurgan, Ireland, and Frederick County, Va., married Lydia Hollingsworth about 1737. See Jolliffe's book on the Jolliffe, Neill, and Janney Families of Virginia, pages 175-191, for a history of the Neills.

2. John Neill married Anne Hollingsworth, June 15, 1771.

3. Rachel Neill married James Carter, Sept. 17, 1790. They lived at Red Bud Mills, on the west side of Opequon Creek, in Frederick County, but not far from Spout Spring, now in Clarke County.

4. Lydia Carter married John Louthan (born January 10, 1804), a native of Frederick County, Va., who after his marriage lived at Millwood, and from 1849 on at "Milton Valley," Clarke County.

JOSEPH CARTER - continued

Hopewell History of Friends. 1734 - 1934
F 8634 . 31 New records. Activities of
Joseph Carter and his children:

Of all the early Friends, perhaps the family most engaged in manufacturing was the Carter family, who removed from

Bucks County, Pa., to Frederick County, Va., before 1736 and settled on the Opequon at the point where it is now crossed by the Berryville-Winchester highway. They established their home on the east bank of the Opequon, and on the west side they erected a large "ordinary" or tavern. Nearby on Abram's Creek, near its mouth, they built a flour mill and distillery. This mill site is one of the oldest in the lower Valley, that has been in continuous operation. The present mill erected on the old foundation, and called the "Spout Spring Mill," was built in 1866 by the late Daniel T. Wood, a much esteemed elder of Center Meeting, Winchester. John, James, Joseph, Arthur W., and Watson Carter acquired other lands a few miles down the Opequon and on Red Bud Creek, and utilizing the remarkable fall of these streams, in the ensuing years, they built five mills within a distance of two miles. These consisted of a paper mill, perhaps the first enterprise of its kind in the Valley; a "Flax Oyle mill," a sawmill, a flour mill, and a flax-breaking mill. Another Friend, Lewis Neill, also had a mill on the Opequon near the same place. With him the Carters had a difference about the riparian rights. The following letter from Lord Fairfax to his nephew, Col. George William Fairfax, deals with the discussion:

"July 5, 1758."

It is of interest to note that John and Watson Carter are not on first list of children of Joseph and Catherine Carter.

James Carter of Southampton twp., Bucks County

made Will dated 2/1/ in the year of reign of King George I,
over Great Britain 1714 -

1. Just debts be paid
2. To beloved wife Susannah Griffith Carter
3. To eldest son William, 200 acres
bought from John Griffith's father-in-law
4. To son John, 50 acres
bought from Samuel Griffith's, brother-in-law
5. To daughter Ann
6. To 5 youngest children

James Carter
Richard Carter
Joseph Carter
Benjamin Carter
dau. Ann Carter

WILL BOOK A
Page 35-36, Bucks Co.

William Carter of Southampton twp., Bucks County.

Will made 2/7/1749 - Will B.#2, P. 189 Bucks Co., Pa.
Proven 3/22/1749

- To wife Sarah
- To son James, not yet 21 years -
- To son William, not yet 21 years -
- To daughter Sarah, not yet 21 years -
- To daughter Mary, not yet 21 years

Note: James Carter #1 left William Carter #2, of
Southampton twp., Bucks Co., 200 acres of land. This is
undoubtedly the William who died 3/22/1749 -

John Carter #2, son of James Carter #1 of Southampton
township was willed 50 acres of land. It is probable that
both remained in Bucks Co., Pa.

Richard Carter #2, son of James Carter #1, paid taxes in
Chester Co. 1716-17. This is not the Richard Carter who named
Warwick twp., Lancaster Co. That Richard Carter died 1750,
age 80 years; hence he would have been 21 years old in 1690.
It is more probable that this is the Richard Carter who paid
taxes in E. Bradford twp., Chester Co. 1782 through 1785.
(Penna.Arch. 3 Series). It is also probable that this is the
Richard Carter who married Agnes Yates 10/6/1764 in Chester Co.

JOHN CARTER, wife Alice

Inventory Bucks Co. 3/22/1749
reported

Alice Carter, widow of John Carter,
late of Newton in the said County
not represented within the Province
of Penna. - Out in some part of
Maryland or Virginia.

This is John Carter who inherited 50 acres
in Southampton twp. from his father James Carter.

See Will Book A, P. 35-36 Bucks Co.

William Carter, born 1748, who emigrated to Clinton County,
Indiana, could very definitely have been the son of ^{William #2, son of} James Carter #1,
of Southampton Twp., Bucks County. His father James was the sire
of four children, all below the age of 21, year 1749 - This is a
large family, where father William #2, son of James #1, probably died young.

It is interesting to know that Alice Carter, wife of John
Carter, was in Virginia or Maryland. These Carter families were
devout Quakers. Hopewell Monthly M.M. was established in
Fredericks Co., Va. in 1730. Alexander Ross and John Richards
were some of the many who received grants which had been obtained
from the Gov. and Council at Williamsburg. Emigration from
Pennsylvania to Virginia was very attractive.

And this makes another Carter family of Bucks County
important to describe.

JOSEPH CARTER of Northampton township, Bucks Co., Pa.
Joseph Carter came to Bucks County 1698.
Wife, Rachel Mead Carter, M - 7/17/1729 -
Fall River M.M. Am. Quaker genealogy
L H 929 H 59 V 11 P 988.

Joseph Carter Will 6/6/1781 Prob. 12-20-1781 Bucks Co., Pa.

Bequests -

1. To son William, Messauge Mill or Mills, where
I now live in Northampton township -
2. To son James, Messauge and 450 acres whereon
he now lives in Fredericks Co., Va.
- 3.. Joseph, land in Fredericks Co., Va.
4. Son John, 150 lbs. lawful money State of Virginia
and my desk and book-case.
5. To Edmund, deceased when Will written, 25 lbs.
to his daughter.
6. To grandson Joseph Carter, son of James, 25 lbs.
7. To granddaughter Katherine, daughter of Edmund
Carter, 25 lbs.
8. To daughter Sarah
9. To Benjamin land situate Fredericks Co., Va.
10. To son Joseph, all of land Messauge situate
Fredericks Co., Va.
11. To Richard Carter, debt cancelled, and 275 acres
situate Fredericks Co., Va.
12. To daughter Rachel, bed and bedding.
13. To my son William, all of mill or mills and land
and Messauge situate in Northampton twp.,
Bucks Co., Pa.
14. To Rachel, my wife, 150 lbs. etc.
15. To daughter Ann Shaw 50 lbs.
16. To daughter Rachel 50 lbs.

William Carter, son, Executor of Will.

Dated 6/6/1781

Proven 12/20/1781

Joseph Carter of Northampton township, Bucks Co., Pa. Cont'd

James, Joseph, John, Benjamin and Richard Carter,
sons of James and Rachel Mead Carter, emigrated
to Fredericks Co., Va. They all owned large
land holdings in Fredericks County, - Va.

William Carter#2, son of Joseph and Rachel Carter is the only
male member of this family who remains in Pennsylvania, Northampton
Township, Bucks County. Legacies to the female members of the family
are in lawful money of Virginia, so it is logical to assume that
they too, had migrated to Virginia several years before 1781.

William Carter, wife Mary Hayhurst, of Northampton twp.,
Bucks Co., Pa. Will dated 3/31/1784 Proven 6/25/1784

Requests:

1. To wife Mary 1/3 estate.
2. To 5 children not yet 21 -

Joseph Carter
William Carter
Rebecca Carter
James Carter
John Carter

Wife Mary, my father-in-law William Hayhurst and
Brother-in-law John Hayhurst, Executors and guardians
of this my last Will.

Probably this Will of Joseph Carter of Northampton township supplies the
lineage of Richard Carter of Londown Co., Va.

FREDERICKS CO., VIRGINIA was founded in 1743.
(Shenandoah Valley F 86382.15 New Page 104)

The country is described as everything west of The Blue Ridge. There was much speculation as to the western boundary. Some held, it ended at the shores of the Pacific. Others thought east of the Mississippi. Others gave the Ohio River and still others held, the Allegheny Mountains as the western boundary.

At one time, Fredericks Co., Virginia included nearly all of Ohio, all of Indiana and one-half of Illinois and all of Kentucky.

There was a general exodus to Virginia from both Chester and Bucks counties, Pa. about 1784-5-6. (Ref. The Bucks Co. Historical Society Proceedings Vol. IV, Page 447) That Virginia was a rich and verdant country was part of the attraction that lured these pioneers from Pennsylvania to Virginia. Taxation was more favorable in Virginia than in Pennsylvania. This was also an attraction.

Joseph Carter#1 (wife Rachel Mead Carter) in his Bucks Co. Will names five sons, James#2, Joseph#2, John#2, Benjamin#2, and Richard#2, to whom he willed land in Fredericks Co., Virginia.

Heads of families in Virginia 1782 - 1785 (S.B. Pub.Lib.)

lists:

| | <u>Whites</u> | <u>Blacks</u> |
|-----------------------|---------------|---------------|
| George Carter 1782 | 8 | 0 |
| James Carter#2 1782 | 5 | 7 |
| John Carter#2 1782 | 4 | 16 |
| Josiah Carter 1783 | 6 | 0 |
| Richard Carter#2 1782 | 9 | 0 |
| Thomas Carter 1782 | 4 | 0 |
| Samuel Carter 1782 | 6 | 0 |

Page 104 Shenandoah Valley F 86382 . 15 P104
Congress petitioned for reinforcements (date winter of 1781) -
Virginia recruited two companies. One mentioned Richard Carter#2
(Clarksman) The title of the Chapter Morgan's men, George Roger's
Clark expedition. -

F 86382 . 15 P244 New. "Lord Fairfax had never crossed the
Atlantic; however, when in 1732 the death of Robert Carter, who
long had served as Stewart, etc.

Chapter Heading "Notables of Fredericks Co., Virginia, Lord
Fairfax first came to Virginia in 1749. F 86382 . 15 P297.
Burnt factory, a village no longer known, James Carter#2, son
of Joseph#1 (wife Rachel) who owned The Sprout Spring property.

Londown Co., Virginia was formed in 1757 from a part of
Fairfax County. It was named for Lord Londoun, a Scottish peer.

WILLIAM RICHARD CARTER, Born May 22, 1748
Died 9/21/1840 - 92 years of age
Tombstone record Bunnell Cemetery
Clinton County, Indiana.

may have been in

William R. Carter, born Chester County, Pennsylvania -
(See Application for pension G.S.A. 31592 page 45 of this thesis)

William R. Carter speaks of his parents in Chester County,
Pennsylvania when he makes application for Revolutionary War
Pension. G.S.A. 31592.

William R. Carter was married to Margaret Jury, daughter
of Richard and Mary Jury of London, Britain township, Chester
County, Pennsylvania. See following Chester County deeds.

- (1) Lewis Germain, Deed book C-2 Page 276-277
to Richard Jury.
Indenture dated 1/6/1761 recorded Chester Co. 1/12/1783
Location London, Britain twp., Chester Co., Pa.
1000 acres. 80 lbs. legal money of Penna.

Richard Jury of London, Britain twp.
died intestate. Estate appraisal
dated 8/25/1761 - Mary Jury and
others appointed administrators.
Adm. Bk #145 - 1973 Chester Co.

- (2) Deed - Mary Jury of London, Britain twp.,
Chester Co. to Oliver Russell. Deed B - P
Pages 136-137-138.
31 acres - 195 lbs. lawful money of Penna.
Location London, Britain twp., Chester Co., Pa.
- (3) Deed - Mary Jury (B _____ D _____) Chester Co.
to Oliver Russell
103 acres located London, Britain twp.,
Chester Co., Pa.
Sum of 450 lbs. Lawful money of Penna.
Date 5/12/1777.
Deed signed Mary Jury, widow of Richard Jury,
and her 10 children, listed as follows:

| | |
|-------------|-------------------------|
| Rachel Jury | Lydia Jury |
| Thomas Jury | William Carter and |
| Lewis Jury | Margaret Jury, his wife |
| Owen Jury | Eleanor Jury |
| David Jury | Abner Jury |
| | Sarah Jury |

This deed authenticates the marriage of William R.
Carter and Mary Jury. It also establishes a
date 5/12/1777 before which they were married;
although no record of their marriage has ever
been found.

William Carter of LANCASTER CO., LITTLE BRITAIN township,
died intestate 12/5/1796. He did not name his children.

The 1790 Census of Lancaster County shows that
William Carter of Little Britain twp. had three
males over 15, two under 15, and six females.

WAR RECORD OF WILLIAM CARTER

WILLIAM CARTER - See record of Soldiers and Patriots of American Revolution Buried in Indiana, published by Daughters of American Revolution in Indiana 1928, page 89 Indiana 26682 GSA S31592.

Submitted Pension claim. Entered claim from State of Indiana for pension May 13, 1834. 86 years old.

Drafted into service at Leesburg, Pa., July or Aug. 1, 1781.

Captain John Ralston, Lieut. William Watkins Jacob, Ens. William Bill, Colonel Thomas Hockley. Two companies, one commanded by Capt. Oswald Whalen, went in boats from Philadelphia to Trenton, N.J.

Slept in college one night, then went to Brunswick, Woodbridge, to Bergen where Company was attached to regiment commanded by Col. Thomas Hockley. Then marched to Polushook, a point on Hudson opposite New York City. He and company were engaged in scouting up and down the North River on the west side. He went as far north as Albany. When he arrived in New York City the British fleet was lying in the channel below New York City. They were firing on Governor's Island, which they took. He saw the bombardment and capture. After this he was employed in scouting, guarding against the British. He was never in any battle but while standing

sentry duty one night his companion was shot dead at his side by a fire from the British boats.

He continued as a scout until the British fleet left New York City and went to Hell's Gate, when he and company were marched up and down through New Jersey into New York as high as Albany.

When on his march home he arrived at Trenton, N.J., he and company were ordered back to Brunswick upon a report that the British were coming through that place. He then returned to Trenton, N.J. and at the expiration of the time for which he enlisted (6 months) and having served that time, he was discharged by Col. Thomas Hockley, from whom he received his discharge, but he does not know who signed it. That not knowing the precise month in which he was drafted and entered the service, he cannot state the month in which he was discharged. Further, that it was in December or January following his service that immediately on his return to Chester County, Pa., he was pressed into the service of the U.S. by Owen Thomas, a wagon master belonging to a magazine and hospital in French Creek, Chester County, Pa. That during the last engagement he served not less than 4½ months but, from age, cannot state the precise day when he entered and when he left the service last mentioned, or the precise duration thereof. That he was employed with his own wagon and 4 horses for the time aforesaid in hauling provisions, provender and other things necessary for the said garrison or magazine. That the officers and men of said garrison were in the employment of the U. S., and that during said time he was attached to and belonged to said post and that during said time he was not employed in any Civil pursuit unconnected with the service of the U.S. That he never received compensation for the last mentioned service, or either of them. That his original discharge which he received from Col. Thomas Hockley at Trenton, N. J. has long since been lost by accident or lapse of time. That he cannot procure any witness who can testify from personal knowledge to his service. That he was born the 22nd day of May, 1748, as he has been informed by his parents in Chester County, Pa.

Note: This statement does not definitely prove that he was born in Chester County, Pa. It is probable that he was born in Southampton

Carter. He probably migrated to Loudoun County, Va. with his brother James.

That he has no record of his age in Indiana, but when he left Virginia he had there a Bible wherein his name was recorded. That at the time he entered the service he lived in Chester County, Pa. That since the Revolutionary War he resided in the same county. Thence, he moved to Loudon County, Va., where he resided between 30 and 40 years. Thence to Ohio; thence to Indiana where he now resides (in Clinton County). That he was drafted into the service. That he cannot state the names of any regular officers nor any Militia officers other than those already mentioned. That he states the names of the following persons to whom he is known in his present neighborhood and who can testify as to his character for veracity and their belief of his services as a soldier of the Revolutionary War: Eli Armentrout, Beal Dorsey, Henry Fridge, Samuel D. Maxwell, and Johnson Irwin.
End.

William R. Carter (born 1748) continued:

William Carter and Margaret Jury Carter were the parents of Jesse Carter, who was born 3/6/1782. They were also the parents of William Jury Carter, Jr., whose date of birth is unknown; however, he was probably the older son.

William Carter was 34 years old at the time of birth of Jesse Carter.
William Carter still in U.S. Army at the time of Jesse Carter's birth.
(Reference for proof see application for Revolutionary War Pension.)

William Carter moved to Loudon County, Virginia in 1785.
William Carter was 37 years old at time he moved to Loudon County, Virginia.

William Carter lived in Chester County, Pa. for 30 years.
(Sept. 22, 1748 or 1785 See application for pension for proof.)

William Carter moved to Preble County, Ohio in 1815 at age of 67 years.

Margaret Jury Carter never came to Ohio. That she did come at an earlier date to Virginia and is buried there is known.

William Carter lived in Preble County, Ohio from 1814 to 1829, a period of 14 years.

Jesse Carter, when he received land in Clinton Co., Ind. from government, paying \$1.25 per acre for same, is held as coming from ^{Preble} County, Ohio. His father lived with him

and hence would have come from Preble County. This is not according to the usual history of William Carter who was supposed to have come from Butler County, Ohio. The two counties are adjoining.

Whether William Carter or his son, Jesse Carter, had land in Preble County, Ohio, is not known, nor is the church affiliation of either known. An old record says that he was a Baptist when he came to Clinton Co., Indiana, but that he joined the Presbyterian Church soon after coming to Indiana.

William Carter moved to Clinton County, Indiana in 1815 at the age of 81 years. William Carter lived in Clinton Co., Indiana from 1829 until his death in 1840, a period of 11 years.

- Virginia Years -

When William Carter arrived in Loudoun Co., Virginia, he must eventually have taken his family to Leesburg, Loudoun Co., Virginia, formerly called Georgetown in honor of George 1st, the reigning British monarch.

Ownership of land was controlled by government grant. Only a few of the great families controlled by huge grants ownership of almost the entire County. For a new emigrant who came to the County it was distinctly preferable to rent land at a nominal fee, and probably that is what William Carter did. Nineteen years after he came to Loudoun Co., Va., his first property transfer occurred on 2/10/1804 - Deed B 2 F's, page 27, Loudoun Co.

Deed Book 2 F's, page 27 -- Feb. 10, 1804

Nathaniel and Sarah Crawford of Prince Georges County, Maryland, conveyed to William Carter of Loudoun County, Virginia for £ 5, land leased by Thomas Blackburn to Henry Smith on Nov. 2, 1771, etc. Bounds: Isaac Cogill (Cowgill) and Joseph Smith. This land was supposed to contain 111 acres, but by subsequent survey was found to contain 177 acres. It was part of a larger tract granted by the late Proprietor to Richard Blackburn on Oct. 23, 1741 - and conveyed by Thomas Blackburn to Nathaniel and Sarah Crawford and to Bushrod and Ann Washington on Oct. 12, 1785. Crawfords agreed to defend any claiming as heirs of Thomas and Christian Blackburn. Witnesses: William Ellzey, Thomas Swann, Joseph Lewis, Jr.

This deed was sent to William Carter by Jesse Carter, Dec. 2, 1816.

Note: Judge Bushrod Washington mentioned was heir of George Washington and received the Mount Vernon estate.

Deed Book 2 F's, page 27 is dated Feb. 10, 1804.

Deed Book 2 T's P. 271 is dated Mar. 11, 1816.

But the deed states that, "On Jan. 9, 1804 said Auld sold to Richard Carter, deceased, part of a tract of land in Loudoun Co. on the west side of Hogback Mt.". This tract contained 150 acres.

Note: That Richard Carter died intestate, leaving a widow, Catherine Carter.

Deed Book 2 F's, page 27, containing 177 acres belonged to William Carter, Sr., born 1748 in Chester County, Pa., father of Jesse Carter.

(ALL RECORDS FROM LOUDOUN COUNTY, VIRGINIA)

Deed Book 3 C's, page 421 -- March 3, 1821.

William Carter, Sr., of the first part, to Benjamin Grayson, Jr. and Notley C. Williams, of the second part, and Stephen McPherson of the third part, all of Loudoun County. William Carter, Sr. was in debt to Stephen McPherson, Jr., for \$1,300. Grayson and Williams were trustees. The land put up for debt was in Loudoun County and bounded by: John Hatcher, Abner Humphrey, John Wilkinson, Isaac Cowkill (Cowgill), Amos Hibbs, Richard Richards, deceased, and James Carter, deceased. This tract was purchased by said William Carter, Sr. from Joshua Osburn, Nathaniel Crawford (one of the heirs of Col. Thomas Blackburn, deceased), Jeremiah Sanford and John Wilkinson. Witnesses: Jacob Silcott, Thomas Drake, and William J. Carter, Jr.

Deed Book 3 C's, page 424 -- March 3, 1821.

William Carter, Sr. of Loudoun County to William J. Carter, Jr., of the same, for \$6,300, one full moiety or one-half of the land of William Carter, Sr., near the Town of Union, etc., the Blackburn-Osburn, etc. purchase. Witnesses: Jacob Silcott, John W. Grayson, Stephen R. Mount and Thomas Drake.

Note: The Town of Union is now Unison.

Deed Book 3 C's, page 426 -- March 3, 1821.

William Carter, Sr., of Loudoun County of the first part, Stephen McPherson, Jr., of the second part, for \$1,200., etc., Carter conveys to McPherson. This tract was in Loudoun County on the road from Clifton Hill to Mark's Mill, corner to Abner Humphrey. This land, 44 acres, 2 rods, 20 perches, was formerly owned by Dempsey Carter. Witnesses: Jacob Silcott, Stephen R. Mount, John W. Grayson and Thomas Drake.

These are all deeds that belong to William Carter, Sr., born 1748.

Deed Book 3 C's, page 424 -- dated March 3, 1821.

William Carter, Sr., of Loudoun County, Va. to William J. Carter, one full moiety of the land of William Carter, Sr. -

Jesse Carter and his father, William Carter, Sr. moved to Loudoun County, Va. sometime near 1785. This accounts for deeds being delivered to William Carter by Jesse Carter, his son. Deed Book 2 T's, page 271, s. delivered to William Carter by Jesse Carter.

Deed Book 2 M's, Page 62, states delivered by Jesse Carter to William Carter 12/2/1816.

Loudoun County, Virginia Marriage Bonds (Jewell), page 190 states:

"Mathew Hayes married Rhoda Carter 1/16/1809.

See William Carter father of the girl."

This may have been the William Jury Carter who is mentioned in Deed Book 3 C's, page 424; or who is mentioned in 3 D 22, 7/19/1821 recorded Aug. 3, 1821 as "William J. Carter another son of said William Carter Yeoman of said County".

William Carter, son of Richard and Catherine Carter, was born 1781. He married Margaret Updike 10/2/1804. Rhoda Carter married on 1/16/1809. This could not have been the daughter of William and Margaret Updyke Carter.

Deed 3 D 12

Carters to Keene (Bill of Sale) July 7, 1821

William Carter, Sr., William Carter, Jr., Jesse Carter and Hannah his wife, all of Loudoun to George Keene of Loudoun for \$2,705.60 for a certain tract of land in Loudoun County near Union (now Unison). (Signed) Jesse Carter

Witnesses: William Carter

Hannah (X) Carter

William J. Carter

Deed 3 D 22 July 19, 1821, Rec. Aug. 3, 1821

Same as above to Steven McPherson land formerly owned by James Carter in Unison. (Wm. Carter, Sr., Jesse Carter his son and Hannah, wife of said Jesse, and Wm. J. Carter, another son of said Wm. Carter, Yeoman of said County.)

Deed Book 2 H's, page 419 -- September 14, 1807.

Joshua Osburn of Loudoun County, to William Carter, for £ 193, 10 shillings, a tract of land lying between Blackburn and Carter corners: Blackburn, Richards, Carter. This tract contained 43 acres, 13 poles, and was conveyed to Osburn by Benjamin Cummings and Ann his wife on January 13, 1800.

Deed Book 2 M's, page 62 - September 28, 1810.

Jeremiah Sanford and Ada his wife, to William Carter for \$750.50, land, part of a larger tract conveyed to Sanford this day by the Executor of Col. Leven Powell.

Bounds: Blackburn, Abner Humphrey, Wilkinson and John Hatcher.

This tract contained 37 acres, 2 rods, 4 poles. Witnesses:

Burr Powell, John Wilkinson, John Hatcher, and H.B. (or Wm.B.?)

Powell. Delivered to William Carter by Jesse Carter, Dec. 2, 1816.

Will.

Deed Book 2 T's, page 271 -- March 11, 1816 -

Colin Auld of the Town of Alexandria, D.C., to George Carter, Joseph Carter, William Carter, Thomas Carter, John Carter, Richard Carter, Samuel Carter, Charles Carter, and Mahala Wildman, late Carter, children and heirs of Richard Carter, deceased, of Loudoun County, etc. On January 9, 1804 said Auld sold to Richard Carter, deceased, part of a tract of land in Loudoun County on the west side of Hogback Mountain (conveyed by John Alexander to William Wilson and by Wilson to John Ramsay--said Ramsay conveyed to Colin Auld). This tract contained 150 acres. Noted that Richard Carter died intestate leaving a widow, Catherine Carter.

3 I's

Richard Carter, deceased 3/11/1816, was living on 1/9/1804, according to above deed. The William Carter mentioned in this deed 2 T's P. 271, is the son of Richard and Catherine Carter. William Carter married Margaret Updyke 10/2/1804. She was the daughter of Rufus Updyke.

Deed Book page 233-- November 27, 1824 -

William Carter and Margaret his wife, of Loudoun County, conveyed to George Carter of the same, for \$34.50, one full and undivided share of one-ninth part of 17 acres which said William Carter and George Carter and others inherited as heirs of Richard Carter, deceased. Bounds: Regans old survey, John Mathias plat (of record), etc.

Deed Book 4 V 91-92-- Sept. 20, 1836

William Carter and Margaret his wife to Isaac Eaton and Melinda his wife, land on Mt. Gilead and lots in Leesburg.
Recorded Aug. 7, 1826.

3 Q 80 Sept. 8, 1827

Hoge's Trustees to Nixons Deed Bill of Sale.
Wm. Carter, Geo. Carter, Thos. Carter, John Carter, ch. of Richard Carter, deceased, Catherine Carter, widow and relict of Richard Carter, deceased. (Land was deeded Mar. 11, 1816) in 2 T 271 conveyed to Geo. Carter by Colin Auld.
Rec. March 10, 1828.

Deed Book 2 F's, page 155--April 12, 1805

William Carter of Loudoun County and Margaret his wife to Isaac and Samuel Nichols for \$1,166.67, 177 acres in Loudoun. This land was purchased from Crawford. It would seem that Carter was loaned \$1,166.67 by the two Nichols and this was to insure payment. Witnesses: Benjamin Grayson, William Grayson, William Bronaugh.

Deed Book 2 T's P. 271 - Deed B Q P. 233 - Deed B 4 V 91-92, 3 Q P 80 and Deed Book 2 F's p. 155 are all real estate transactions by William and Margaret Updyke Carter. William Carter is the son of Richard Carter

Will 2 A 231 Dec. 1, 1841, Pro. Sept. 12, 1842
mentions only wife Margaret (William Carter Will)

Several Carter families of different origin lived in Loudoun County, Va. in the later part of the 18th and the early part of the 19th Century.

son of William Carter,
Jesse Carter, was a great believer in higher education.
His wife, Hannah Richards, was a Quaker, always using Thee
and Thou in her speech.

Jesse Carter had a long square chin. He was dark complexioned but had gray hair. In his later years he was almost entirely bald. He weighed about 150 pounds and was about 5 feet 8 inches tall.

Above information supplied by Leonora Douglas Carter.

WILLIAM R. CARTER, born 1748, enlisted in the United States Army in 1781 - see GSA 31592. He enlisted at Leesburg according to his application for pension. Leesburg is situated according to the

Gazetteer of 1832 in Lancaster Co., 10 miles south of Lancaster, which would place it not too far from the Chester-Lancaster border. (Penna. Hist. Museum Comm.)

Richard Jury died 8/25/1861, ^{was} father-in-law ^{of} William R. Carter, born 1748. Richard Jury, although he lived in London, Britain twp., Chester Co., all of his life, is buried in Millersburg, Dauphine County. Abraham Jury, his brother, was an early settler in Wisconsin in Dauphine County. He was a French Huguenot and emigrated from Switzerland. He located within the Valley and not far from Millersburg. He (Abraham) came on the Ship Nancy, arriving 9/14/1754. The close relationship of Richard and Abraham Jury and William Carter (B.1748) is apparent.

Deed Book 2 T's, page 271 - March 11, 1816 - Colin Auld of the Town of Alexandria, D.C., to George Carter, Joseph Carter, William Carter, Thomas Carter, John Carter, Richard Carter, Samuel Carter, Charles Carter, and Mahala Wildman, late Carter, children and heirs of Richard Carter, deceased, of Loudoun County, etc. On January 9, 1804 said Auld sold to Richard Carter, decd., part of a tract of land in Loudoun County on the west side of Hogback Mountain (conveyed by John Alexander to William Wilson and by Wilson to John Ramsay--said Ramsay conveyed to Colin Auld). This tract contained 150 acres. Noted that Richard Carter died intestate leaving a widow, Catherine Carter.

Deed Book 3 I's, page 233 - November 27, 1824, William Carter and Margaret Updyke Carter
Margaret his wife of Loudoun County conveyed to George Carter of the same, for \$34.50 one full and undivided share of one-ninth part of 17 acres which said William Carter and George Carter and others inherited as heirs of Richard Carter, deceased. Bounds: Regans old survey, John Mathias plat (of record), etc.

Deed Book 4 V 91-92 - Sept. 20, 1836, William Carter and Margaret
his wife to Isaac Eaton and Melinda his wife, land on Mt. Gilead and lots in Leesburg. Rec. Sept. 20, 1836.
This land on Mt. Gilead had been deeded to Wm. Carter by Isaac Eaton and wife Melinda Oct. 30, 1825. Rec. Aug. 7, 1826.

3 Q 80 Sept. 8, 1827

Hoge's Trustees to Nixons Deed Bill and Sale.

William Carter, George Carter, Thomas Carter, John Carter ch. of Richard Carter, dec'd, Catherine Carter, widow and relict of Richard Carter dec'd (land was deeded Mar. 11, 1816) in 2 T 271 conveyed to Geo. Carter by Olin Auld. Rec. Mar. 10, 1826.

WILL

Book K, page 157 - James Carter, Sr., of Loudoun County, being
"attacked with a pain in my breast" made his Will the 24th of the 7th month, 1802.

Wife: Hannah
Son: Dempsey
" John (land in Hampshire County)
" Henry
" Asa
" Eden
" Mahlon
" James
Dau. Sarah Yates
" Ruth Newton

land boundaries: William Carter's line, Drake's line, south

fork of Beaverdam, Grayson's line, etc. Sons John and Mahlon, Executors.

James X Carter. Witnesses: Abner Hurdhrey, Rhomas Barton, Isaac Cowill (Cowgill), Seth Smith. Probated Sept. 14, 1812.

Will 2 A 231 Dec. 1, 1841, Pro. Sept. 12, 1842

mentions only wife Margaret (William Carter Will)

This Will 2 A 231 Dec. 1, 1841 was probated on Sept. 12, 1842 long after the William Carter and his son Jesse Carter were 1st in Ohio and finally in Clinton Co., Indiana. This is William Carter and his wife Margaret Updyke Carter.

Loudoun Co. Deed 2 T's, page 271, names the children of Richard Carter, deceased. It also dates the transfer of of property from Colin Auld to Richard Carter, Jan. 9, 1804.

We know that Richard Carter was the owner of large tracts of land in Fredericks County, Va. His residency in that county was of long standing.

Will B D page 150 & C #1704 Joseph Carter of Bucks Co., Northampton township bequests to wife Rachel Meade Carter and to 10 children. Five of the male children - James, Joseph, Benjamin, Richard and John heired land on which they lived at that date in Fredericks County, Virginia. The date of this Will's probaton was 12/20/1781.

It is the opinion of the writer of this Genealogy that the Richard Carter who died intestate in Loudoun Co., Va. was the Richard Carter who emigrated to Fredericks County at an earlier date.

In order to avoid confusion, it is well to state that William Carter, one of the heirs of Richard Carter named in this Will, married 10/2/1804 Margaret Opdyck (Updyke), daughter of Rufus Updyke. After her husband's death she moved to Woods County, Ohio. This is not the William Carter who married Margaret Jury in Pennsylvania.

It is also important to mention Deed B 3 C's, page 424 dated Mar. 3, 1821 - William Carter, Sr. to William Jury Carter, Jr. one full moiety or one-half of the land of Wm. Carter, Sr. Land near the town of Unison in Loudoun County.

It is equally important to mention Deed Book 2 F's, page 155, which conveys 177 acres from William Carter and his wife Margaret to Isaac and Samuel Nichols -

This deed is dated April 12, 1805 and is definite proof that Margaret Jury Carter did come to Loudoun Co., Va. from Pennsylvania.

It is also important to mention Deed Book 2 F's, page 27, dated 2/10.1804. This deed was sent to William Carter by Jesse Carter Dec. 2, 1816; hence he must have left Virginia before his son Jesse did. Deed Book 2 M's page 62, dated 9/28/1810 was also delivered to William Carter by Jesse Carter 12/2/1816.

Note - Hinshaw in his American Encyclopedia of genealogy, Vol. 4, has this interesting statement:

Margaret Jury, M.O.U. - (married out of Unity) and dismissed. This procedure occurred in the Hopewell M.M. of Fredericks County, Va. This Hopewell meeting was an offspring of the Chester County, Pa. M.M. The name of the man she married is never mentioned; hence this could have been William Carter (B. 1748).

JESSE CARTER: Born 3/6/1782 *Clinton Co. Va.*
Died 4/3/1871 (T) Bunnell Cemetery - Aged 89 years

Jesse Carter, son of William R. and Margaret Jury Carter.

Jesse Carter moved with his parents to Loudon County, Virginia in 1785 at the age of three years. At the time of his birth his father was 34 years old.

Jesse Carter married Hannah Richards, a native of Virginia, of English descent. Her father was Richard Richards.

Jesse Carter was married sometime during 1805, meaning that he was 23 years old at the time of his marriage. Have not been able to find when married. This marriage occurred before Virginia required reporting of marriages.

(Richard Richards Will B. L P 149 Loudoun Co. bequeaths to daughter Hannah (now single) date 10-26-1803.

Jesse Carter and wife had three children, born in Virginia:

Julia Carter, born 5/29/1805 Died 9/8/1898 (T)
Richard Jury Carter, born 7/12/1808 Died 2/21/1890 (T)
William Carter, born 1/5/1811 Died 1/5/1882 (T)

Jesse Carter and wife lived in Loudon County, Virginia until 1815. This was a 30 year period. It is not known whether he had land in Loudon Co., Virginia. It is a known fact that the Carter family always had great interest and interests in land and the various land transactions that occurred in the transfer of land.

Jesse Carter, according to one family record, was a Baptist when he came to Clinton County, Indiana, from Ohio. Whether he was a Baptist in Leesburg, Va., is not known. The family has always been Presbyterian.

Jesse Carter came to Preble County, Ohio in 1815. He was 43 years of age at this time. His wife and three children and his father, William, came with him.

Jesse Carter, his father, William Carter, and his wife and family of 3 children are (according to tradition) supposed to have floated down the Ohio River to a landing somewhere near the city of Cincinnati, Ohio. The barge on which they floated had a cow, and a dinner bell. After disembarking from their raft, they journeyed to Preble County, Ohio and there established a home.

Jesse Carter, when he left Virginia, is supposed to have parted from a brother. This brother's name was William Jurey Carter. It is legendary that they quarraled and that this caused the parting. This is true.

Jesse Carter Story of trouble according to next generation of family: One day two men came from the East (could have been Virginia or Ohio) to the home of Jesse Carter, who lived on a country estate outside of the city of Frankfort, Indiana. They were accompanied by a son of Jesse Carter who was the President of the 1st National Bank of Frankfort. The group closeted themselves in the parlor of the Jesse Carter home and after some discussion which included harsh words, the matter was settled. It seems that Jesse Carter was the guardian of children in the East and that he squandered their money. With it he may have purchased land in Clinton County. Anyway, the matter was settled when the land he held was sold to his son and the two gentlemen departed.

OPINION

It is the opinion of the writer that Jesse Carter was probably named the executor of various estates in Virginia.

Records in Leesburg show that a William Carter was named executor of estates many times. William Jurey Carter and Jesse Carter were the sons of William R. Carter and Margaret Jurey Carter. The two brothers quarreled over the actions of not settling the estate correctly of which Jesse Carter was the executor, and that this was the cause of their decision to part and never see each other again - which probably occurred.

Jesse and Hannah Richards Carter had two children during their stay in Ohio. They are:

Franklin Marion Carter, born 8/ /1820 Died 8/22/1858 (T)
Manley Carter, born 6/20/1822 Died 7/22/1839 (T)

The above tombstone records are from Bunnell Cemetery, Clinton Co., Indiana.

Jesse Carter lived in ^{Prue}Preble County, Ohio until 1829, a 14 year period.

Jesse Carter and family, father, wife, and five children, came to Clinton Co., Indiana in 1829. They traveled over the old national highway from Butler County to Indianapolis and then

north over the Michigan highway to what was known as Washington Territory in Clinton County. His son, Richard Carter, had come to Clinton County earlier. He returned to Ohio and all came west together. Jesse Carter died 4/3/1871. His wife, Hannah Richards Carter, died 8/24/1830 (T).

Hannah Richards Carter was 48 years 9 months and 14 days old when she died. She was the second person to be buried in Bunnell Cemetery. Her death was caused by typhoid fever. A young school teacher who lived in the Jesse Carter home was the first person to be buried in the Bunnell Cemetery. His death was caused by typhoid. An immunity to this disease must have been developed by the Carter family because water from the same dug well was the source of water supply for the next 90 years.

Jesse Carter, after the death of his first wife, Hannah Richards, married Elizabeth (McCullough) Hughes, the widow of Ruben Hughes. This marriage occurred on 2/1/1843. (Clinton County marriage record #590). This means that a 14 year period occurred between the death of the first wife and the marriage to the second wife.

Jesse Carter's daughter Julia Carter, at the time of the death of his first wife, Hannah Richards Carter, told her father that she would keep house for him as he remained a widower. Upon the advent of his second marriage, she cleaned and in every way placed Jesse Carter's home in order; cooked a meal and had it ready to eat when he returned with his second wife. She then packed her clothes and went to live with her brother, Richard Jury Carter.

William Carter's son Jesse, at the time of trouble occasioned by the visit of the two men from the East, took over the Jesse Carter farm in Clinton County. This farm at a later date was to be known as the Rothenberger farm.

Jesse Carter was allowed to live on his farm which William Carter, his son had taken over.

Jesse Carter, during his 14 years of widowhood, had Nelson and Hannah Emily Franklin come and keep house for him.

Leonara (Douglas) Carter later married Marion A. Carter, and her older sister, Lydia Douglas, lived in the Jesse Carter home with the Nelson and Hannah Franklins.

Hannah Emily was known as an orphan when Nelson Franklin married her.

Jesse Carter died on the old farm which his son William owned. At the time of his death, his casket was placed outside the house between two tamarak trees so that all could attend the funeral.

Jesse Carter was very weak during his latter years. He suffered from shaking palsy (Parkinson's disease). He could only drink and eat from a bowl. Leonara Douglas and Hannah Franklin fed him frozen apple pie and gave him water to drink.

Jesse Carter was a member of the Indiana State Legislature, 17th Session, 1832-33.

Jesse Carter rode a horse from Clinton County to Indianapolis. The trip took three days to go. Went in a hack is a 2nd version of how he went to Indianapolis. He wore a Plug Hat.

Jesse Carter's home (Rothenberger Place) consisted of three rooms below and two rooms upstairs. Additional wings were added later.

Jesse Carter helped to build the school house, located near Bunnel Cemetery in Clinton County. The windows were produced by leaving a log out of the structure and placing a glazed paper over the opening. The doors were made from split logs. Thomas Smiley Douglass helped to build the school house, which was the first school house built in Clinton County. It was built on the Peter Brown place.

Jesse Carter, during his years of residency in Clinton County, Indiana, was a Presbyterian. He was a Republican.

This record should have a copy of land grant from Crawfordsville. Copy of deed in files signed by Martin VanBuren. Survey in typed record of Jesse Carter.

RICHARD JURY CARTER
B 7/12/1808 D 2/21/1890

Richard Jury Carter was born in Loudoun County, Virginia. He was the second child in a family of five children. Three of these children were born in Virginia:

Julia Carter - B 5/29/1805 D 9/8/1898
Richard Jury Carter - B 7/12/1808 D 2/21/1890
William Carter - B 1/5/1811 D 1/5/1882

Two were born in Perry County, Ohio:

Franklin Marion Carter - B 8/22/1820 D 3/22/1858
Manley Carter - B 6/20/1822 D 7/22/1839

Richard Carter, at age 7, moved with his father and mother and brother William and sister Julia, to Preble County, Ohio in 1815. Richard Jury Carter lived in Preble Co., Ohio from 1815 to 1829, a period of 14 years. During the year 1829 at 21 years of age, he came to the State of Indiana.

He came to Indiana to investigate this state as a suitable place in which to live. He was pleased with the area in Clinton County, known as Washington territory. So he went back to Preble County, Ohio and brought his family, consisting of his father and mother, and his two brothers and one sister..

The Jesse Carter family came to the State of Indiana over the old National Highway. After arriving at Indianapolis, Ind., they turned north and traveled over the Michigan Highway. This road at that time was a corduroy road, parts of which are still remaining. The family located in Clinton County.

Richard Jury Carter and family settled on the farm in Washington territory, which was at first known as the original Carter homestead,--later the Rothenberger farm. There was an abundant water supply from a spring and this, no doubt, was the cause of their settlement at this place.

The selection of the site where the Carter family settled was on a road, or actually an Indian trail to Thorntown, Ind. Julia Carter, older sister of Richard Carter, often was asked by traveling groups of Indians for water, which she gladly gave them. A milkhouse was built over the spring and food was kept cool by the running water of the spring.

Richard Jury Carter married Eleanor Byers 12/15/1836 - Eleanor Byers was the daughter of Ephriam and Catherine (White) Byers, who came to Clinton County from Juniata County, Pa. in 1835.

Richard Jury Carter was a republican and a staunch Presbyterian.

Richard Jury Carter was a Clinton County Commissioner for a three-year period.

Richard Jury Carter accumulated a fortune. After giving his children all of his land holdings, he still had an estate of \$75,000, much of which was invested in First National Bank of Frankfort stock.

Richard Jury Carter's last Will was written Aug. 6, 1886 - Will Record #3, page 305, Clinton County records. Will divides estate equally between children and wife.

Richard Jury Carter lived at the old Carter homestead until his marriage to Eleanor Byers. He then moved to an adjoining farm which he formerly had purchased. He lived in this home until 1882, at which time he moved into the city of Frankfort, where he built one of the finest homes in the city. A photograph of this home is on record.

Children of Richard Jury Carter and wife Eleanor Byers Carter are:

Catherine Byers Carter

B -
M - Henry Zaring
Died -

Children:

Daisy Zaring - Married Wm. Davis
Lucy Zaring - Married Knox Baker

Manley Carter

B
M - Mary Pay
D

Children:

Harry Carter
Oscar Carter
Anna Carter

Epaninandus Carter

B
M - 1st wife:
Sarah Hutchinson,
dau. of Robert and
Elizabeth Hutchinson
D - 10/24/1865

Children:

Geneva Carter - M. Rothenberger
Wm. H. Carter - M. Margaret Irwin
Julia E. " - M. Wm. James

M - 2nd wife:
Amy Morris,
dau. of

B -
M - 12/25/1868
D - 9/11/1882

eight children - 5 deceased

Epaminandus Carter - con.

Living children:

Roy
Bert
Virginia

M - 3rd wife:
Loretta Lipp

Children 8

Linnie Inez Carter

B
M - Harrison Rothenberger
D

Children:

William Grant - never married
Cora Dell - never married
George - M. Eva Ruch
Bertha - married Michael
Edith - married Burkhalter
Caroline - M. () Ruch
Manley Richard - M -
Herman - married Florence Gates
Infant who died in infancy
Walter - never married
Julia Inez - M. James Bell.

Virginia P. Carter

B
M - Joseph Taylor Heavilon 2/25/1865 - first husband

Children:

Sally Heavilon - M. Groves
M- 2/15/1866
Joseph Taylor Heavilon
B-9/22/1871
Virginia H. Heavilon
B-10/22/1873
Married- Knapp

Jesse Carter

B-
M-Joseph Taylor Heavilon, who first married her sister
Virginia P. Carter 12/28/1876

Children:

Harry Heavilon - B 3/2/1878
Joseph Heavilon B 12/22/1881
Mary Heavilon B 6/15/1883
Daisy Heavilon B 8/13/1885
Harold Heavilon B 9/30/1884
Hobart Heavilon B 9/ /1896

MARION ABNER CARTER
B 5/4/1859 D 10/20/1933
Bunnell Cemetery

Marion Abner Carter was the son of Richard Jury Carter and Eleanor Byers Carter.

Marion Abner Carter was born in the Richard Jury Carter homestead located on the Farmers gravel Road, west of Frankfort, Indiana.

Marion Abner Carter was the youngest of 9 children born to Richard Jury Carter and Eleanor Byers Carter.

Marion Abner Carter married Leandra Belle Douglass on May 20, 1880. She was the daughter of Thomas Smiley and Lucy Malinda Douglass. This marriage was performed by Aaron Cummins in the T.S. Douglass home.

Marion Abner Carter and wife had the following children:

Walter Richard Carter
B 11/26/1880
Married Elsie Curtis
D 6/10/1946

Lucy Malinda Carter
B 5/10/1883
Married Thomas Dcheirer
D

Frank Marion Carter
B 5/10/1885
Never married
D 10/24/1907 (typhoid)

Ella Carter
B 3/23/1887
D 8/9/1887

Richard Carter
B 7/10/1888
D 1/1/1892

Essie Carter
B 11/17/1890
D 4/13/1891

These last three named children died while quite young.
Cause of death - Diphtheria.

Floyd Raymond (Nicholas) Carter
B 4/27/1892
Married Josephine Decker 11/3/1926
D

Ross Maynard Carter
B 9/20/1894
D 5/20/1910

Ruth Lynn Carter
B 9/12/1896
Married Arthur Kramer

Marion Abner Carter educated in small red brick school house located near Farmers Chapel Church near Sunnell Cemetery, and in Frankfort Seminary. He ran away from school. Said he was not interested in school.

Marion Abner Carter inherited a 200 acre farm from his father. On this farm he operated a dairy. Milk came from a herd of thorough-bred Jersey cattle. This was the second house built on this farm. The first was a log house. In this log house his brother Manley and sister Hannah were born.

Marion A. Carter operated a dairy. He always had 35 or 40 head of milk cows. Cream was separated from the milk and sold. The milk was fed to calves and hogs. The milk when it was freshly milked was cooled with ice which had been harvested in the winter and stored in an ice-house in saw-dust.

Marion A. Carter was a heavy stockholder in the 1st National Bank of Frankfort. His uncle William was the President of this Bank. The Bank's first name was The International Bank. It was later named the First National Bank of Frankfort, Indiana. Sheets of money were issued to the Bank. They were not legal tender until signed by the Bank President.

Marion Abner Carter owned a string of race horses on which he lost money. "Dexter" was one of his prize horses, "Balboa" was another.

Marion A. Carter was the owner of Michigan land. Two Hundred acres came as an inheritance. He owned 300 acres in Tippicanoe County near LaFayette, Ind. and had an interest in three and one-fourth sections of land in Kansas. He owned many pieces of residential property in Frankfort, Indiana.

Marion A. Carter was a good father who provided well for his family, according to his wife.

Marion A. Carter was a Knight of Pythius and an Ancient and Accepted Mason.

Marion A. Carter belonged to the United Brethern Church of Farmers Chapel. He was superintendent of the Sunday School and an ardent Church worker.

Marion A. Carter when married, brought his bride Leanora Belle Douglass in a single seated phaeton, drawn by a pair of coal black horses.

Marion A. Carter owned the first carriage with a fringe around the top in Clinton County, Ind.

Marion A. Carter was a republican.

Marion A. Carter served as Coroner of Clinton County for two four-year terms (8 years).

Marion A. Carter's death occurred 10/20/1933. He is buried in the family plot along with his wife and five children. Marion A. Carter was one of the first founders of Bunnell Cemetery in which he is buried. All of the known Carter family, with the exception of Julia Jary Carter, the wife of William R. Carter, are buried in this Cemetery.

Marion Abner Carter's death is reported in the Frankfort Morning Times of October 20, 1933.

CHART #1 SHOWING THE DIFFERENT LINES OF ANCESTRY FROM DATE OF THEIR FIRST ARRIVAL ON THE SHORES OF THE NEW WORLD AMERICA.

64

ARCHIBALD DOUGLASS
EMIGRATED AMERICA
PAID TAXES IN
ROBERTSON TOWN CHESTER
CO PA 1715. GEORGE
DOUGLASS NAMED HIM HIS
GRANDFATHER.

JAMES DOUGLASS ONE
OF A BROTHER WHO EMIGRATED
TO AMERICA 1725-1728. ANDREW
THOMAS ARCHIBALD AN JAMES.
SETTLED SALLSBURY TOWN LANCASTER CO PA.
ALL FOUR ARE BURIED ST JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH YD
CHESTER CO PA.
JAMES DOUGLASS B D 1741 WILL BOOK A VOL I
PS4 LANCASTER CO PA. WILL MENTIONS CHILDREN
BUT DOES NOT NAME THEM. ELDEST SON NAMED ERIC.
OR DAUPHIN CO PA.

B 1676.
REV. OWEN THOMAS ENIG AMERICA 1706.
WIFE EMIGRATED
DATE UNKNOWN

RICHARD JURY
SNASS HUEGENOT B 1670
DIED 17/11/1761 AGE 81 YRS.
LIVED AND DIED IN LONDON
BRITAIN TOWN CHESTER CO PA
LEFT WILLS STATE RECORD ADM BK SP. 145
LANCASTER CO PA.

WIFE, MARY THOMAS
JOHN BYERS MATIVE
OF GERMANY EMIGRATED
TO PENNA PRIOR TO 1740
WITH HIS CHILDREN
SETTLED IN LANCASTER CO PA.
OR DAUPHIN CO PA.

WILLIAM CARTER #1
B 1722/1745 D 9/11/1810
WILLIAM AND MARGARET JURY
CARTER HAD TWO SONS, JESSE
AND WILLIAM JURY CARTER.
WILLIAM CARTER BURIED IN
BUNNELL CEM. INDO.
WILLIAM CARTER EMIG. FROM WALES.

MARGARET JURY
EMIGRATED FROM PA
TO VIRGINIA - 1785 -
MARGARET JURY NEVER
CAME TO OHIO. HER SISTER
IS BURIED IN LONDON CO PA.

RICHARD RICHARDS N MARY
REV SOLDIER PA. 1776-78
CAPT. JOHN NEEDS CO 11th VA
REGIMENT OF FOOT COMD
RICHARD RICHARDS
LEFT WILL LONDON CO PA
WITH NAMED CHILDREN.

JACOB BYERS MANCY DOUGLASS.
REV SOLDIER PA. 1776-78
2ND PENNA BATT DOUGLASS VS
BELL OF CAPT.
JOHN BRISBANE CO
1/5/1776 TO 11/25/1776. STASERIES PENNA ARCH.
JACOB BYERS PAT. 2ND AND 3RD CLASS 2 BATT CUMBERLAND MILITIA. PA ARCH. 5th VOL 177

JESSE CARTER #2
HAD A BROTHER
WILLIAM JURY CARTER. HIS
NAME IS MENTIONED IN SEVERAL
ACTS OF VA DEEDS NOTHING MORE
IS KNOWN ABOUT HIM. (BROOK CARTER) M. 1806. PUTTER OF CHICAGO.
WILLIAM ADD. JURY NEVER MARRIED MARY.

JESSE CARTER
B 3/6/1782 D 4/11/1871.
BURIED BUNNELL CEM. INDO.

HANNAH RICHARDS
B 11/10/1781 D 8/21/1830
BURIED BUNNELL CEM.
CANTON CO INDO.

EMERIAN BYERS CATHERINE WHITE
B 1749 D 1856 B 9/1 11/174 D 11/4/1872
RESIDENT OF PENNA. CALLED AUNT KITTY.
CO PA.

RICHARD JURY CARTER HAD THREE
BROS. WILLIAM FRANK AND MARY
AND ONE SISTER JUNA.

RICHARD CARTER AND WIFE ELEANOR
HAD 7 CHILDREN. V. R. C. N. A. JESSE
MARIE LUNNIE INEZ HANNAH RICHARDS
AND MARY. THE FAMILY OF LUNNIE WILL BE
LISTED IN THE FOLLOWING CHARTS.

RICHARD JURY CARTER #3
B 7/11/1808 D 3/21/1890
M 17/15/1836 BORN VIRGINIA
LONDON CO.

ELEANOR BYERS
B 9/24/1820 D 12/20/1901

GEORGE ROTHENBERGER LYDIA (MARTIN)
BOTH NATIVES OF PENNA. ROTHENBERGER
EMIGRATED TIPPICANICO CO AN OLD GERMAN FAMILY
IND AND LATER TO CLINTON
CO. INDO.

LUNNIE INEZ CARTER #4
M 3/6/1873
D 1845-D 21/1/1901

HARRISON ROTHENBERGER
BORN TIPPICANICO CO INDO
2/26 11/848. PARENT OF
NINE CHILDREN.
MARRIED LUNNIE INEZ CARTER
3/6/1873

WILLIAM CARTER #1 WAS A REVOLUTIONARY
SOLDIER.

PROGENY WILL BE FOLLOWED IN
SUBSEQUENT CHARTS.

ZARINE CHART

CATHERINE BYERS CARTER DAU. RICHARD AND ELEANOR BYER CARTER
MARRIED HENRY O. ZARINE

2nd Generation 3rd Generation 4th Generation 5th Gen 6th Generation

HENRY E
ZARINE

PETER ZABNE CHRISTIAN
NATIVE OF ZARINE
EMMA OF B. WARREN CO
GERMAN DESCENT OHIO 11/24 1838

REBECCA EMMY
ZARINE VIRGINIAN
EDUCATED IN
COMMON SCHOOLS
WARREN CO OHIO
16 YRS OLD WHEN
FAMILY CAME TO
CLINTON CO IND

MARRIED
11/28 1861
PARENTS OF
FIVE CHILDREN.

HENRY O.
ZARINE

GEORGE
SCROGGY

EMMA
SCROGGY
RESIDED WITH
HUSBAND ON
240 ACRE FARM
NORTH OF
FRANKF. RT. IND
CHILDREN'S
NAMES: GEORGE W.
DECEASED. HENRY D.
JESSE. MARTHA
DECEASED. ONE
D. INFANCY.
REF. CLINTON
CO HISTORY.

WIFE NAME
NOT KNOWN.

DAISY
ZARINE

B D
WILLIAM
DAVIES WILLIAM
B D 1901 DAVIES

JESSE CARTER RICHARD
B 1782 - D 1871 CARTER
BURIED PUNKEL 1806-1870
CLINTON CO IN 12/11/1820 BORN
IND. LONDON CO VA.

CATHERINE
BYERS CARTER
AFFECTIONATELY
KNOWN AS
AUNT HANNAH

HANNAH
RICHMOND
B 1781 - D 1830
BURIED PUNKEL
CLINTON CO IND
EMMA
BYERS

ANDERSON
CHAS HENR CHARLES
THAM JR

ELEANOR
BYERS
B 1828 D 1901
PARENTS HERE
OF GERMAN ORIGIN
CATHERINE
WHITE

MADISON A CARTER MARRIED LEANORA BELLE DOUGLASS.

3rd gen 4th gen 5th gen 6th gen 7th generation

RICHARD JURY CARTER
B 1808 D 1890
BLOWDOWN CO VA M 7/30 11880
MARRIED D 11/7886

FLEANNOR BEERS
B 1860 D 1901
16 YRS OLOON
DATE OF MARRIAGE

THOMAS SMILEY DOUGLASS
B 1826 D 1886
M 1ST 1849

LEANORA BELLE DOUGLASS
B 1860 D 1933

LUCY MALINDA FUGES
B 10/11/1832
D 10/11/1862

MALIN KARD ALTA CARTER
B 1880 D 1946 B M
M ELSE CURTS

LUCY MALINDA CARTER
1883 -
M 9/11/1900
THOMAS SCHEICER

FRANK MARION CARTER
1885 - 1907

RICHARD J CARTER
1888 - 1892

ESSA CARTER
3/8/1887 - 5/1/1887

ESSA CARTER
B 11/17/1880
D 11/13/1891

FLOYD RAYMOND CARTER
B 1892 D
M 11/3/1926
JOSEPHINE M DECKER
B 1901/1891

ROSS MAYNARD CARTER
1894 - 1910

RUTH LYNN CARTER
B 1896 D
M
ARTHUR KRAMER
1896 - 1962

MARY LYNN KRAMER
1920 D
M WILLIAM ROSS
B 6/12/1950
LARRY E ROSS
B 7/16/1951

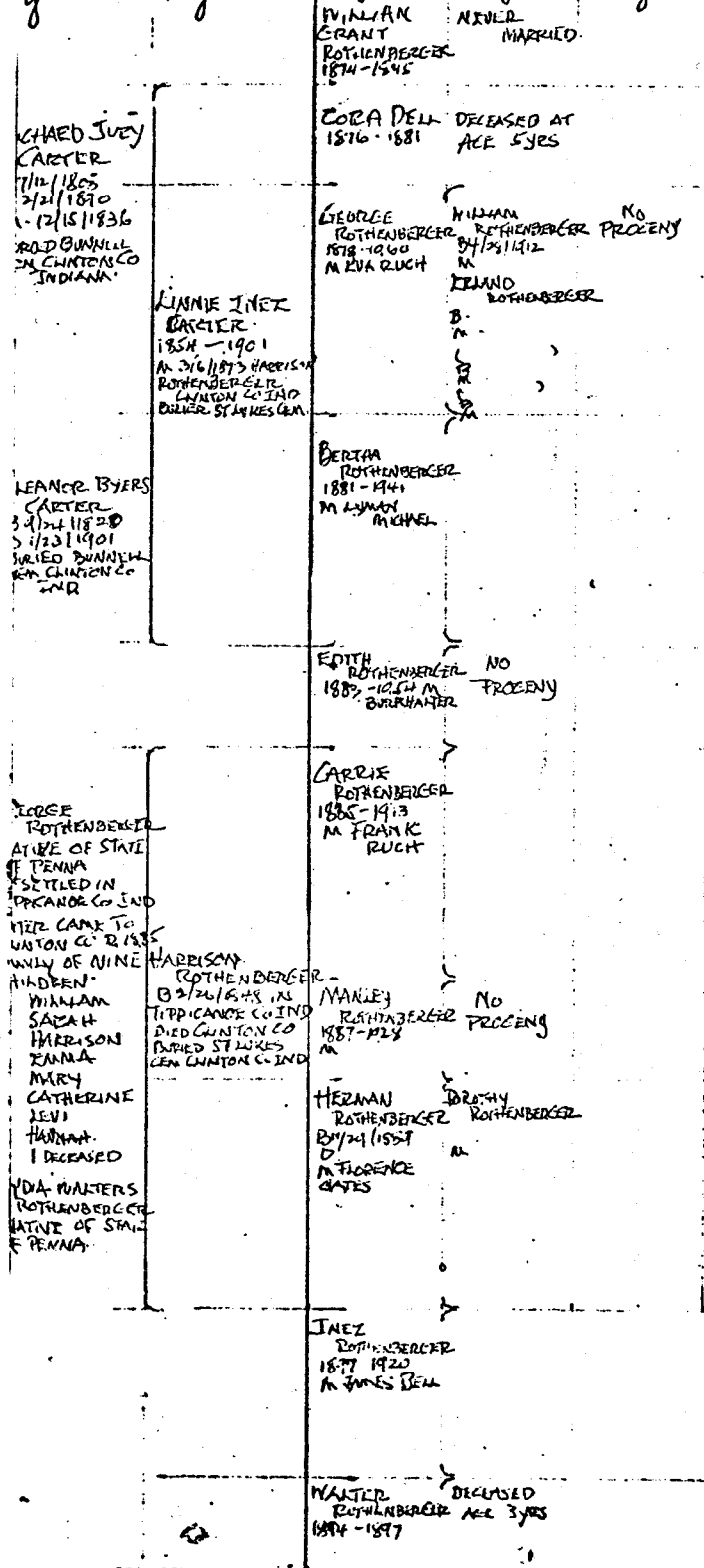
BARBARA JOSEPH WILLIAM
B 10/16/1920 B 6/15/1940
M DAVID M
B 8/20/1922

DAVID KRAMER
B 11/11/1949
M
PATRICK STEVEN
B 6/12/1945

ROTHENBERGER CARTER

LINNIE INEZ CARTER MARRIED HARRISON ROTHENBERGER
DAU. RICHARD AND ELEANOR BYERS CARTER

2nd generation 4th generation 3rd generation 1st generation



3rd LORETTA LIPP.

FRAMINON, DAS CARTEL WURDE

3rd generation 4th generation 5th generation 6th generation

RICHARD J. RY
 CARTER
 B 7/11/1858
 D 7/21/1890
 M 1947/1836
 P. FUNNELL
 EM. CANTON
 CO. IND
 ELEANOR BYERS
 CARTER
 3-9/24/1820
 5/23/1901
 3 FUNNELL EM

ETAMINONDAS
STARTER
B 10/11/1841
D
BURIED PUNNILL
CEM CLINION CO
IND.
1ST MARRIAGE
11/18/50 TO
SARAH HUTCHINSON
SHE DIED 1/10/1850
PUB. BURIED CEM.
DOW. RICHARD M
AND ELIZABETH
DAVIS. SHE DIED
1850

CINEMA

CARL JACOBSON
M LEVI ROSENBERG
CCO
1964-1978

BESSIE

MAMIE
DONALD

CARL ROSCO
1983-1990
M ALICE - ONE
NORMAN HOOT
DALE ORVICK
1993
M GERALD FARMER
BAST 1913
CAROL RAYLEN
1983-1990
SHEEN
1987-1994
M BERTHA
RONARD WILLIAMS
M 1930C
MEADUS C
ALTON
1922

WILLIAM HENDY
FARTER
1962-1940
M MARTINCHET
TERNA 1922-FISH
- DU WMA
JOHN AND
MARITZA A
STRAW

NO PROGENY

JUNA CARTER
1864 -
M. WILLIAM
HUMES
1862 1939
ADOPTED SON

2ND MARRIAGE
12/25/1868
EPHRAIM DUS
CARTER TO
AMY MORRIS
D 9/11/1882
DALE E.W. AND
ADIA MORRIS.

506 CHILDREN
DIED IN INFANCY
JENNIE 1870-1896

BERT
LEROY 1876-1962
M. MARY H. BEATRICE
EDEMBAUGH MC GOOD...
1896 AMY M STAFFORD

3RD MARRIAGE
M LORETTA L
DAU.
B 1864-1950

E ENLA
 1890-1941
 M JOHN R
 CALHOUN
 1890-1906
 2M TO EARL
 PETERSON
 1987

MARGARET
 MC
 SHOOLEY
 HERMAN
 LAWRENCE
 ROBERT
 LOUISE J
 M FRAZER

LEWIS CARTER NO PROGENY
1892-1962

RUSSELL CARTER ERNEST M.
MRS JAS C.
REMAU
JOHN M.
MRS ORLAND
HEATZ L. FEIDLER

LESTER
CARTER
1907-1952

GRANT CARTER DO PROEENY
B 1896

CATHERINE M. WILLARD
HAMILTON

GEORGE CARTER
1904
M BEATRICE
WELLS 7/17/23

GEORGE CARTER JR
B
M JACQUEL
FOERSTE

BETTY JEAN NAWDASUE
CARTER - M JOHN
FREDERICK THOMAS NEAL
PANTIES

RICHARD CARTER NO PROGEN

HEAVILSON CHART # II

| 1 ST GENERATION | 2 ND GENERATION | 3 RD GENERATION | 4 TH GENERATION | 5 TH GENERATION | 6 TH GENERATION | 7 TH GENERATION | 8 TH GENERATION | 9 TH GENERATION |
|----------------------------|----------------------------|---|--|--|--|----------------------------|---|----------------------------|
| | | HARRY AMOS HEAVILSON 1878-1962 M MARGARET BLINN 1904 | HELEN LOUISE B 1910 M 1937 LORIS LATSHAW B 1910 | HELEN LOUISE B 1910 M 1937 LORIS LATSHAW B 1910 | JOHN LATSHAW B 1938 M DIANA MOREAN DON LATSHAW B 1940 | | | |
| | | JOSEPH TOTTIER HEAVILSON 1880-1959 M GRACE MATTIX 1904 | LYNN MATTIX B 1905 M TRESSIE CUE | ROBERT 1931-1962 WILLIAM DONALD | | | | |
| | | | PAUL MATTIX 1906 M NELLIE BHNN | CAROLINE LINDA | | | NO PROGENY KNOWN. | |
| | | | MAURICE B 1907 M OPA ECKLE | | | | | |
| | | | BEECHER MATTIX HEAVILSON B 1909 MARRIED LUCILLE NEFF | ROBERT HEAVILSON | | | NO PROGENY | |
| | | | JESTELLE HEAVILSON B 1913 M JOHN HOWARTH | SHIRLEY HOWARTH M FRANK LOUCK | | | LALDA LOCK JENNY LOCK | |
| | | | | STARR ANN HOWARTH M FRANK TEDESCO | | | STARR TEDESCO B 9/30/1941 FRANK B 11/13/1937 DENE B 1919 | |
| | | FRANK HEAVILSON 1883-1871 | NO PROGENY | | | | | |
| | | MARY JUNE 1888 | NO PROGENY | | | | | |
| | | DAISY B 1890 | NO PROGENY | | | | | |
| | | ERTUDE B 1892 1913 | NO PROGENY | | | | | |
| | | HAROLD TOTTIER HEAVILSON 1891 M PEARL ALLEN 1913 JAMES B 1897 D 1936 | HOWARD HEAVILSON B 1914 M EDEN BURKHARTER EUGENE B. 1928 | BERRY B. M JANE COMBS NED B. MELANIE | | | | |
| | | | MARION 1922 1936 | NO PROGENY | | | | |
| | | | ETENE B M CHAS KRIEHER | ETENE 1951 ETENE 1952 MIKE 1954 WENDY 1956 | | | | |
| | | ROBERT HEAVILSON B 1896 | | | | | | |

CONTINUED
SEE CHART NO II

HEAVILON CARTER NO 1.

2ND GENERATION 3RD GEN 4TH GEN 5TH GEN 6TH GEN 7TH GEN 8TH GEN 9TH GEN

JOSEPH HEAVILON

TAYLOR HEAVILON

BILLY HEAVILON
1866-1915
M FRANK GROVES

JENNIE GROVES

RAY GROVES

LYDIA VAN SURPHIM

JOSEPH HEAVILON

JESSE HEAVILON
1871-1963
M ETHEL AARON
B 1879-1947

TWO CHILDREN
DIED IN INFANCY

ABEL POTTER

SARAH POTTER

VIRGINIA PEARL HEAVILON
1873-1957
M GEORGE C. MCCLEAN
KNAPP
B 1844
MARRIED 1874

MARTHA KNAPP
B 1846
1ST MARRIAGE DR. CHAS R. SCHMIDT
2ND MARRIAGE JAS OSLER
UNMARRIED

NO PROGENY

CYNTHIA LATHROP

HELEN OSLER
UNMARRIED
RALPH OSLER
M RUBY GRAFF
NO PROGENY.

RICHARD CARTER

HERSHEL KNAPP
1900-1943
M MARJORIE COOPER
B 16/1/1907

BARBARA KNAPP
B 1907
M LEONARD BUSH

JOSEPH KNAPP

CARVEL KNAPP
B 1930
M FRANCES

CAROL RAY
RODGERS
DEBRA KARLA

JESSE CARTER

1ST MARRIAGE

VIRGINIA PATTERSON
CARTER
1848-1873

JOSEPH KNAPP
1906-1907

DIED YOUNG

KENNETH KNAPP
B 1912
MATTARAH JENNIE
M 1911/1914

JANE KNAPP
TINUS

NO PROGENY

HANNAH RICHARDS

JEAN KNAPP
B 1943
JEAN M MICHAEL
GARDNER
1964

NO PROGENY

ETHEL BYERS

VIRGINIA KNAPP
B 1910
M HAROLD STEERT
17/21/1932

NO PROGENY

ELEANOR BYERS

JUHA KNAPP
B 1917
M RALDO HUFFEL
2/20/1946

RICHARD KNAPP
B 4/10/1948
DAVID KNAPP

NO KNOWN PROGENY

CATHERINE WHITE

2ND MARRIAGE
JOSEPH HEAVILON
B 1840 TO
JESSE A CARTER
SISTER OF 1ST WIFE
VIRGINIA D CARTER
JESSE CARTER
1876-1913

RICHARD HEAVILON
1876-1926
M BERNICE BAKER
B 1862-1933

RICHARD HEAVILON
2ND MARRIAGE
VIRGINIA

ERNEST HEAVILON
1906-
M 1915/1920
MARION BILDA

BERNICE ANN
1931-
M 1951
RAMONA SUSAN ALICE

RICHARD HEAVILON
B 1914

JUSTINE GAIL D 1940

NO KNOWN PROGENY

MANLEY HARRISON CARTER
 MARRIED MARY PAY.
 3rd generation 4th generation 5th generation 6th generation 7th generation

MANLEY
 PAUL

EDWARD
 CARTER
 BORN 1870
 WOOD CO VA.
 DIED 1941/1936

CARL WILLIAM

MANLEY
 HARRISON
 CARTER
 DIED INTIMATE
 11/2/1904

HELEN
 CATHERINE
 N. FORD

CARTER
 EYEDS
 1890-01/1901
 HEINTS OF
 PAIN DECENT

FAMILY OF THREE
 CHILDREN
 1 HARRY PAY

MANLEY OSCAR
 CARTER
 B D 1935
 M 2/26/1907

MARY LOUISE

MANLEY OSCAR
 CARTER
 EDNA ANNA
 CARTER

BETTY JANE

NOTHING
 KNOWN RE
 ANNA OR THIRDS

(MARY (PAY)
 CARTER

WILMA MAE

WILLIAM H. H.
 KARELE
 M 2/26/1907

MARY JANE
 INCECE

ROSAMARY
 M TELDER
 ROSAMARY B
 1927

LUCINDA
 CATHERINE
 MCCORMICK

ROBERT
 ROY

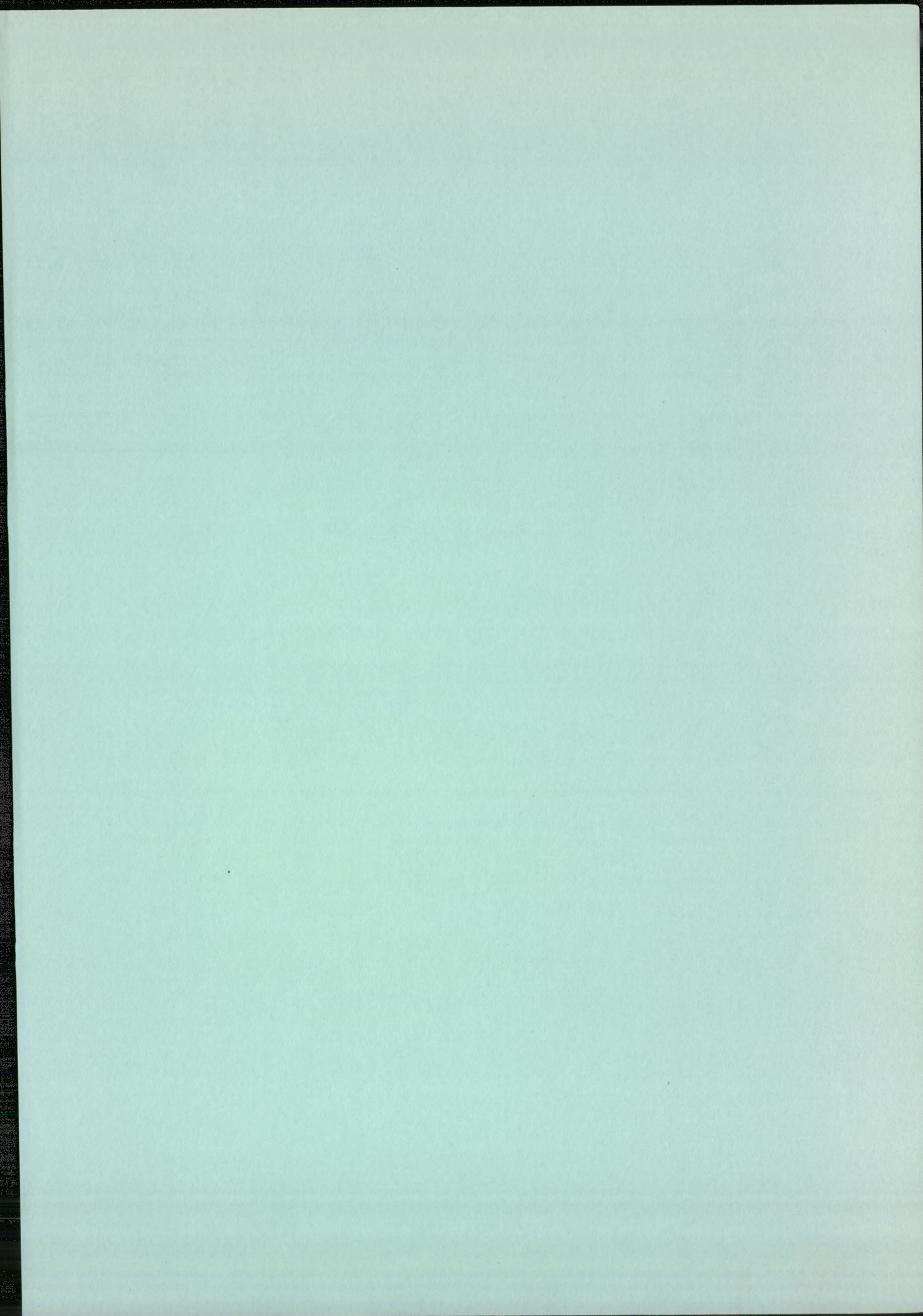
HEAVYON CHART # 3.

2ND
CONVENTION 340

HEAVEN. SINGEN GINGEN TINGEN 8VEN 9VEN

| | | |
|---|---|----------------------------|
| ROBERT HEAVYON B 1896 - 1927 M 1917 FLORENCE TUCKER | JEAN HEAVYON B 1918 MARRIED EZRA HOLDEN | NO PROGENY |
| | JANE HEAVYON B 1920 M 1921 PHILIP RICE | NO PROGENY |
| | 2ND JAY SMITH 3RD RAYMOND CATRON SMITH D 1901 B 1916 | |
| | FRED FURIE HEAVYON 1921 MARRIED HELEN CATRON B 1921 | TWO UNMARRIED CHILDREN. |
| | PHILIP HEAVYON M MARY FRANK'S SMITH | TWO CHILDREN. |
| | JAMES HEAVYON B 1925 M. DELORES COULD | TERRY LANE LARRY JOE |
| | MAX HEAVYON B 1927 M RITA DOUGLASS | TENNIS MAX HEAVYON. |

HEAVYON - NO III CHART





• Byers •

Animals on a Coat of Arms were used to designate certain characteristics of the bearer. The rooster who arises early in the morning and the bee who is busy all day, suggest the type of man who was granted this heraldic symbol.

The name BYERS, BEYERS, BIORs, BIERs, BUYERS, was commonly to be found in early Pennsylvania history. This was particularly true in Lancaster and Cumberland Counties - and any genealogist attempting to trace a line of ancestry must be careful to remember that many other counties were formed from these two original counties.

Rupp. ^{S.B. Lib} L H Gen. 929 R 87 V. 1. 30,000 names of German, Swiss and others emigrating to Penna. 9/21/1731
P. 69. John Jacob Beyer
John Adam Beyer

date 9/21/1731 Ship Brittainia of London, from Rotterdam, Command M. Franklyn
P. 75 - Ship Johnson from London, Command David Crockett from Rotterdam.

Valtin Beyer
John Christian Beyer

The following are references which name different Byers emigrants:

Samuel Byers - Penna. Arch., 2nd series, Vol. 2 1747

Samuel Byers and Elizabeth Caldwell -

Penna. Arch., 2nd series, Vol. 2 P. 363
Persons naturalized at same Court. The following being Quakers. Date 10/14/1743.
Samuel Byers
John Byers

Henry Biers, late of Conestoga Twp., Lancaster Co., Pa.

Elizabeth, his wife, relinquishes right of administration. Date 9/23/1763

Michael Biors - Ann Biors appointed admin. of Michael Biors estate. 11/5/1745.

30,000 emigrated to Pennsylvania - Kroeger
G 974.8 R 946 C 2, date 10/16/1772
Ship Crawford from Rotterdam.

Frederick Byers

Three John Byers came from Germany - Two came on the Ship Brittainia, out of Rotterdam, which arrived in America on 9/21/1731. They were: John Jacob Byers
John Adam Byers

On another ship, the Ship Johnson, out of Rotterdam which arrived the same day came Christian Beyer.

Which John Byers is the progenitor of the Byers line which this genealogy follows, can only be conjectured.

It is highly probable that the John Byers who settled in Derry Twp., Lancaster Co., is the one since his name was John Jacob Byers. He had a son, John Byer, Jr. who lived in Derry Twp., Lancaster Co., Pa. He also had a son Jacob Byer, who lived in Lancaster Co. Lancaster County was formed from Chester County 1729 and Cumberland County was formed from Lancaster Co. in 1750.

John Byers, a native of Germany, came to Penna. prior to 1740. He settled in what was then Derry Twp., Lancaster County, Pa. He died in this township, Lancaster Co., prior to 1750 (?).

L H Gen. 929 R. 87 V. 30,000 emigrants, names of German and Swiss who came to Penna.
9/21/1731 - Ship Brittanica of London from Rotterdam, Comm'd - M. Franklyn.

Page 69 - John Jacob Beyer
John Adam Beyer

Page 75 - Ship Johnson, Comm'd David Crockett,
from Rotterdam

Valtin Beyer
Christian Beyer

C 974 8 R 946 C 2 30,000 emigrants to Penna. 10/27/1838.
Jacob Beyer Aufdem Schiff
St. Andrews from Rotterdam.

Note: Apparently several Beyers (Byers) came to Penna. at an early date. All of them came on ships from Rotterdam and undoubtedly were of German origin.

Penna. Archives, 2nd Series, Vo. #2, P. 363 -
Persons naturalized. The same Court, the following
being Quakers.

John Byers, Lancaster Co. 10/4/1743
Samuel Byers, Lancaster Co.
(Cumberland Co. not founded until 1758)

John Byers died intestate in Lancaster Co. date 7/6/1756.

This is a definite record of the date of his death and one can ignore the statement that he died in Lancaster Co. prior to 1750.

Letitia Byers, wife of John Byers (named as his widow in intestate procedure).

John Byers and Samuel Byers, Quakers, were naturalized at the same time. This would indicate that they were relatives (probably brothers).

Pa. Arch. 2nd Series, Vol. 2, P. 363.

FE 48544.1 New P. 742 has a biography of Benjamin Byers -

The first paragraph says, John Byers, his grandfather, a native of Germany located in Pequea Twp., Lancaster Co., Pa. purchased a large tract of land near Baumgardner station built Byers Church - contributed the land. He lived to an advanced age.

JOHN BYERS, JR. #2

Mifflin Co. Hist. 929.1 76311

P. 101 - Assessment of non-associators
in Derry twp., Aug. 20, 1777.

John Byers, Jr. #2

Derry twp., Lancaster Co. is the same twp.
in which his father, John Byers #1, first settled
prior to 1740.

Pa. Archives, 5th series, P. 350 V. 7

Lancaster Co. - This John Byers #2 was raised in the
neighborhood of Hummelstown and served in the campaign of
1776 and was present at Trenton and Princeton in 1776.
Associators of militia of Derry twp., Lancaster Co., Prov.
of Penna., 4th Batt. Comm. James Burd.

Private John Byers

John Byers, Jr. was, therefore, a Revolutionary soldier.

Cumberland Co. Hist. 974.83 H 628C 2 Penn State Lib.

Page 20 - Prominent settlers 1764.

John Byers #2, an extensive farmer near Alexander springs
and subsequently a member of the Council of W. Pennsborough.

P - 85 - Comm. of Correspondence wrote to Congress 1725.

Comm. ~~consisted of~~ John Armstrong, John Byers #2 *etc*

Recommended as officers of a regiment (which they would be)
1768 - James Byers, Capt.

Dauphine and Lebanon Co. Hist. Engle.

974 - 831 E G 531 Penna. State Lib.

4th Batt. of Lancaster Associators, Comm. James Burd.
John Byers #2, Pvt.

Penna. Col. Records, N D Lib. V. 13 - P. 120 Phila.

11/20/1781 Mr. John Byers #2, Esq. attended the Council.

(Being elected councilor from the Co. of Cumberland) took
oath of allegiance.

P. 152, the honorable John Byers #2, Esq. presented
the Board his account for 31 days of attendance in Council
from 11/20 to 12/ /1781.

4

Pa. Archives, 3rd Series, Vol. 24
Cumberland Co. land surveys:

John Byers^{#2}, 300 acres 7/1/1762
John Byers^{#2}, 200 acres 9/15/1762
John Byers^{#2}, 169½ acres 5/6/1767
John Byers^{#2}, 28 acres 7/1/1784
Jacob Byers , 235 acres 12/17/1787
John Byers , 300 acres 2/13/1794
Benjamin Byers 50 acres 7/26/1815

John Byers^{#2} of Toboyua twp., Cumberland Co., Pa. tax
during years 1778-79-80-81-82-85 in Carlisle twp. 1779

John Byers^{#2} married Agnes Ross 4/15/1755, Paxtang Pres.
Church. His father died prior to 1750.

Gen. 929 R 81, V. 1. Rupp - P. 437 -

Swiss and German settlers in Lancaster Co. 1709 to 1730.

JACOB BEYER^{#2}

Jacob Byers^{#2}, son of John^{#1}

Jacob Byers^{#2} was born in Penna. The exact date of his
birth is unknown, but he died in Perry Co. about the year 1812.

Jacob Byers^{#2} married Nancy Douglass, daughter of
James Douglass^{#2}, son of Archibald Douglass^{#1}, who came to
New England about 1656. Archibald Douglass^{#1} was taxed in
Conestoga twp., Lancaster Co. in 1718. James Douglass^{#2} died
1741. (See Will, in Douglass genealogy.)

Jacob and Nancy Douglass Byers had the following children:

| | |
|-----------------|----------|
| Eve | Adam |
| Joshua | Benjamin |
| Susan Elizabeth | Ephriam |

Nancy Douglass has always supposed to have been the
daughter of James Douglass^{#2}. He died intestate and did
not name children. Andrew Douglass^{#2} in his Will names
children, including Nancy.

Jacob Byers^{#2}, one of the brothers of Christian Byers^{#2},
late of Lampeter township in the Co. of Lancaster - house
carpenter, deceased, relinquishes right to be adminitrator
of deceased brother. Date, 26 day of ? - 1802 (See Will
file for copy).

Jacob Byers^{#2} taxed 1780 - 1785 in E. Pennsboro Twp.,
Cumberland Co., Pa.

Penna. Arch. 3 series, Vol. 24
Cumberland Co. land surveys
Jacob Byers^{#2} 235A 12/17/1787

Transcript of taxables Cumberland Co., Pa. 1778 -

Jacob Byers^{#2} 105 acres, 2 horses, 3 cattle
Jacob Byers^{#2} 150 acres, 2 horses, 3 cattle
Jacob Byers^{#2} 150 acres, 3 horses, 3 cattle
Jacob Byers, Pennsboro Twp.

Penna. Archives, 5th series, Vol. 2, P. 100
Jacob Byers^{#2} Private Roll of Capt. John Briobans Co.
Jan. 5 to Nov. 25, 1776, 2 Penna Batt.

Associators of Militia, Pa. Arch. 5th series,
Class roll of Capt. James Douglass Co. 2nd Batt. Cumberland
County. Militia Jacob Byers^{#2}, 6th Class.

It is interesting to note that Associators of Militia,
5th Batt. Cumberland Co., Militia Class roll of the 8th Co.
of the 5th Batt. lists David Byers^{#2} Ensign.

Jacob Byers^{#2} was appointed Administrator of David Byers^{#2}
estate. He died intestate 4/6/1831. This must have been
Jacob Byers, the son of Benjamin Byers; since Jacob Byers^{#1}
died in Perry County, Pa. 1812.

It is always a source of pleasure to put pieces of
information together which indicate whom some of the
children of John Byers^{#1} were.

To begin with, we know that Jacob Byers^{#2} was the father
of Benjamin Byers^{#3}, who named John Byers^{#1} as his grandfather.
The name Junior attached to John Byers^{#2} is sufficient
reason to think that he was the son of John Byers^{#1}.

A Will written sometime previous to the 26th day
(month not named) 1802, was made by Christian Byers^{#2}.
Jacob Byers^{#2}, his brother, asked to be relieved from
administering the estate of his deceased brother Christian
Byers^{#2}.

So we have fairly good reason to believe that

John Byers, Jr.
Jacob Byers
Christian Byers

were children of John Byers^{#1}. Also, Jacob Byers was appointed administrator of David Byers' estate 4/6/1831. David Byers was in the Class roll of the 5th Batt. of Cumberland Co. Militia. Jacob Byers^{#2} was in the 2nd Batt., Cumberland Co. Militia. It is possible that he too, was a son of John Byers^{#1}. The Jacob Byers named as administrator of David Byers' estate was probably the son of Benjamin Byers.

THIRD GENERATION

The children of Jacob Byers^{#2} are as follows :

(Reference: Biog. Hist. Tippecanoe. White.
Jasper Co. etc. Vol. 2, Lewis Pub. Co.,
Chicago, Ill. 1899)

EVE^{#3}. It is unfair to say that nothing is known about this descendant. Female members of a family marry and their names change. Unless one can find records of these marriages it is impossible to follow the female descendants' record. This is the case with Eve Byers.

SUSAN ELIZABETH BYERS^{#3}, a daughter of Jacob Byers^{#2} and Nancy Douglass Byers can also be listed as one who probably married and left no known history of her progeny.

Four sons of Jacob and Nancy Douglass Byers are John^{#3}, Adam^{#3}, Benjamin^{#3} and Ephriam^{#3}.

ADAM BYERS^{#3}. Adam Byers^{#3} is listed as one of the children of Jacob^{#2} and Nancy Douglass Byers. No other information is known concerning this son.

Note: LH Gen. 929 R 87, V. 1 - lists 30,000 German and Swiss emigrants to Pa. Date 9/21/1731 - Two names, John Jacob Beyer and John Adam Beyer, appear in the list. A second ship which arrived on the same day listed;

Valtin Beyers
John Christian Beyers

Both the name Adam and Christian Beyers appear in these emigrants' names. All four came from Germany. It is probable that the name Adam appearing as the name of

a son of Jacob was a family name. The same could be said in relation to the name Christian. More information is known about the three remaining sons of Jacob Byers^{#2}.

BENJAMIN BYERS^{#3} (Buyers)

Benjamin Byers^{#3} death occurred sometime near Dec. 12, 1816. He died intestate. Inventory of estate made Dec. 12, 1816.

Benjamin Byers^{#3} - Brother Ephraim was named as administrator of his estate.

Benjamin Byers^{#3} is listed at an Orphans' Court held the first Monday, April 7, 1829 in Bloomfield, Perry County, Pa. as a resident of Wheatfield Township.

Benjamin Byers^{#3} owned 110 acres in said Wheatfield Township, adjoining lands of Joshua Byers, Benjamin Byers, David McCoy and the Juniata River and others.

Benjamin Byers^{#3} property is described as having two small log houses and a double log barn thereon erected, about sixty (60) acres of which is cleared.

Benjamin Byers^{#3} said to have died intestate, ^{Estate} is insufficient for the payment of the debts he owed.

Ephraim Byers^{#3} petitions in Perry County, Pa. court to be allowed to sell 110 acres to pay debts. Court grants request. Made 1st Monday in April 1829.

Ephraim Byers^{#3}, administrator, appeared 8/4/1829 at an Orphans Court held in Bloomfield, Perry Co., Pa. stated that according to Court permit on June 8, 1829 he had sold 110 acres to Joshua Byers for \$1300.00 dollars - Agreement file 21.

Elizabeth is named as widow of Benjamin Byers^{#3}. Her maiden name is not given in the Perry Co. Court petition of Ephraim Byers, dated 4/2/1829.

Benjamin^{#3} and Elizabeth Byers children are named in the Ephraim Byers Perry County Court petition of 4/2/1829. There were six children, as follows:

Jacob^{#4}
Joseph^{#4}
John^{#4}
Catherine^{#4}
Benjamin^{#4}

The sixth child's name is not given. All children as of 4/2/1829 were still in their minority.

Benjamin Byers^{#3} was buried in Perry Co., Pa.

An inventory of his estate was made Dec. 12, 1816; so he died very near this date.

Elizabeth Byers, his widow, was probably also buried in Perry Co., Pennsylvania.

A copy of page of Ephraim Byers' Book as Adm. of Benjamin Byers Account Book has many pages - file #20.

Ephraim Byers^{#3} married Catherine White and were the parents of Eleanor Byers Carter. Ephraim Byers purchased land from ^{Clinton Co. Ind} John Douglass 4/21/1841. Copy of Deed in file #20.

Receipt was given by Benjamin Byers July 25, 1815 in the amount of \$13.33, being the money as stated by the Sec. of the Land Office for 50 acres of land situated in Rye Township, Cumberland Co., Pa. for which the said Benjamin Byers had applied for a warrant and also for \$4.50 for issuing the same.

Received from Ephraim Byers, the administrator of Estate of Benjamin Byers of the county of Perry, Pa., the sum of \$122.50, being the full amount of my share of the personal and Real estate of the said Benjamin Byers, deceased. Date 12/31/1838. Signed by Jacob Byers, Joseph Byers, John Byers, Joseph and Catherine Byers. Each signed on different dates. Ephraim, no record of signing.

Ephraim Byers, in his petition to The Orphans Court, dated April 7, 1829, names the following children of Benjamin Byers^{#3}: Jacob, Joseph, John Catherine and Benjamin. The petition says there were six children, but only five were named. All of the five named were still in their minority. It is possible that the 6th child was not yet born. The following record is of interest:

"Mar. 14, A.D. 1820 Rye township,
Cumberland Co.

Mr. Benjamin Byers to
Benjamin Comly

To teaching Jacob and Nancy ----- \$2.00

A second receipt is of interest -

"Received May 6th, 1826 of Elizabeth
Byers the sum of four dollars and
seventy-five cents in full for
teaching our scholars and a half size
month for me

\$4.45

John Franklin

JOSHUA BYERS^{#3}, Son of Jacob Byers^{#2},
grandson of John Byers^{#1}.

Joshua Byers^{#3} purchased 110 acres of land from
Ephriam Byers^{#3}, administrator for the estate of
Benjamin Byers^{#3} -

Petition of Ephriam Byers^{#3} to sell 110 acres of land
located in Wheatfield township, Perry Co., Pa. Gave
permission to sell land to highest bidder. -

Joshua Byers purchased land for 1300.00 dollars. This
land bordered land which he owned in Wheatfield township,
Perry Co., Pa. The date of this sale was 8/4/1829.

This 110 acres of land is described as bordering land
owned by Joshua Byers, Ephriam Byers, David McCoy and the
Juniata River.

Joshua Byers^{#3} was in the battle of Lundys Lane war
of 1812.

Joshua Byers^{#3} must not be confused with Joshua Byers^{#4},
son of Ephriam Byers^{#3}. This Joshua D. Byers was born
March 10, 1818. -

Joshua Byers^{#3} was a soldier in the War of 1812. He
was a land owner in 8/4/1829 when he purchased his brother's
110 acres of land, which bordered his land on the Juniata
River. In 1829 Joshua Byers^{#4} would have been 9 years old.
In 1812 Joshua Byers^{#4} had not been born. His birth occurred
March 10, 1818, six years later.

EPHRIAM BYERS^{#3}, Jacob Byers^{#2}, John Byers^{#1}

EPHRIAM BYERS^{#3}, born Perry Co., Pa. 1794. Died and is buried in Weston, Mo. in 1856, during cholera epidemic of that date.

Ephriam Byers married Catherine White. The couple were married in Philadelphia and moved to Powell Valley, Dauphine Co., Pa.

Catherine White Byers, wife of Ephriam Byers^{#3}, was of Scotch-Irish descent. She died Jan. 1, 1872, age 72 yrs. Hence, born 1800. She is buried in Bunnell Cemetery, Clinton Co., Indiana.

Ephriam Byers^{#3} is supposed to have moved to Juniata Co., Pa. in 1833.

Ephriam Byers' life in Penna. was spent in Perry Co. and where he was born, in Dauphine Co., Powell Valley, where he lived after his marriage to Catherine White, and in Juniata County before he emigrated to Clinton Co., Indiana in 1835. Catherine White was always referred to as "Aunt Kitty" by her Indiana relatives.

Ephriam Byers and Catherine White Byers had ten children:

Eleanor - Born 9/14/1820, Married Richard Jury Carter
David - Married Frances Humes
Patrick - Unmarried
Elizabeth - Married _____ Armstrong
Mary - Married Dudley Irwin - their daughter was Mary Heilman.
Eliza - Married _____ Humes - his son William married Julia Carter, daughter of E.P. Carter.
Agnes - Married John Douglass, father of Jackson Douglass.
Abner - Married Lorinda Stewart
Joshua - Married Elizabeth Young
Jacob - Married Susan Baughman

Ephriam Byers^{#3} was the grandson of John Byers, native of Germany, who came to America before 1740.

(Hist. Tippecanoe, Newton and other counties.
Lewis Publ. Co., Chicago, 1899.)

Ephriam Byers, administrator of the estate of Benjamin Byers who died intestate. Date petition to sell 110 acres of Benjamin Byers' land to pay debts, dated 4/24, 1829.

A page in Ephriam Byers' Account Book shows amount of money that he paid Elizabeth, wife of Benjamin, after the settlement.

Deed B. #8, P. 233

Ephriam Byers^{#3}, Perry County, was a farmer-miller. He built a mill near Powell's Valley, Dauphine County, and carried on the business until 1833¹⁸³⁴ when he moved to Clinton Co., Indiana. The journey was made with wagons. He settled three miles west of Frankfort. He bought prairie and timber land - 240 acres.

In 1847 he built a mill on the south fork of the "Wildcat Creek" in Clinton County and operated it for some time. He sold it to Abner^{#4} and Joshua^{#4}, his sons.

Catherine White Byers lived with her sons who operated the mill. They lived in a single story frame house on the Rossville Road #3, two and one-half miles west of Frankfort.

It is important to mention the location of this mill. It was located along the south fork of the Wildcat Creek on the south on an area of land that is bounded by the road that led from Frankfort to Rossville. This road was called the gasline. The road just east of St. Lukes Church on the gasline road was the north boundary of this territory. The old mill has long since disappeared, but undoubtedly it served the farming locality for many years.

Ephriam Byers^{#3} was a representative in the Indiana General Assembly from Clinton County in 1843 and from Clinton and Tipton Counties in 1849.

Ephriam Byers^{#3} moved to Clinton Co., Indiana in 1833. This was four years after his brother Benjamin Byers had died in 1829. Ephriam Byers^{#3} permitted the children of Benjamin Byers^{#3} to accompany him to Indiana. The children of Benjamin Byers^{#3} grew to adult life in the home of Ephriam Byers^{#3}. No authentication of Benjamin Byers' wife Elizabeth's death is known, however; since she did not come to Clinton County. It is assumed that she remarried in Pennsylvania. It is probable that she died before Ephriam migrated to Indiana.

When Benjamin Byers^{#3} died he had eight children. Ephriam Byers^{#3} took these eight children and reared them along with his eight. (Byers genealogy shows 10) children.

(Information obtained from Mrs. Leanora Douglass Carter, of Clinton County, Indiana.)

Benjamin Byers^{#4}, son of Benjamin Byers^{#3}, came to Indiana with his Uncle Ephriam Byers^{#3}. This Benjamin^{#4}, son of Benjamin^{#3}, became a funeral director and it fell to his lot to bury his Uncle Ephriam Byers^{#3}. The funeral was a grand occasion. The Hearse was black and white. Large bouquets of black ostrich were placed at each corner of the white body of the funeral car. The hearse was drawn by two white and two black horses.

Ephriam Byers^{#3} was a contractor as well as the owner of large land holdings. He contracted with State of Indiana to dig a canal. This canal was 31 feet wide and six feet deep. It was dug with wheel-barrows and shovels and picks. This projected canal, known as the Wabash-Erie Canal, was to pass through Delphi, then Monticello, through Frankfort and eventually join the canal in Indianapolis. Ephriam Byers^{#3} moved to Delphi, Ind. and there proceeded to dig several miles of the canal. This remains today.

Catherine White Byers, his wife, lived in a tent. She cooked for the laborers. None of the children of Ephriam and Catherine White Byers moved to Delphi. They stayed on the six hundred acres of land which their father owned in Clinton County.

Richard Jury Carter courted Eleanor Byers^{#4} while she lived on this large farm. As stated before, the children of Ephriam and Catherine White Byers never went to Delphi where their father was digging the canal. They stayed at home in Clinton County and conducted the activities of the farm.

Ephriam Byers^{#3} is buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery, Weston, Mo. His date of death was 6/20/1854 at age 62; hence he was born 1792. It is important to point out that this was the period of a great cholera epidemic. This disease was the cause of his death. He was buried first in this cemetery as described, because persons who died with

contagious disease were not allowed to be carried on railroad trains. He was later brought to Clinton County, Indiana and buried beside his nephew, the son of Benjamin Byers^{#3}.

The 1850 U.S. Census of Clinton Co., Ind. shows Ephriam Byers to be the father of eleven children. David and William J. are listed. They may have been Benjamin's children.

Catherine White, Born 1799 Died 1/4/1872 - Two legends exist relative to her place of birth. One says Philadelphia and the other says Niagara Falls. No definite history is known about the place of her origin.

Catherine White was of Scotch-Irish descent. This means that she was Scotch. She was affectionately known as Aunt Kitty. She was small in stature but witty in her conversation.

GC 974-8c 72 Ve, Biog. and Encyclopedia Juniata Valley 1897 record. Three brothers, John, James and William emigrated to America before the revolution and obtained land grants in Perry and Cumberland Counties. William White removed to Mercer County. and James and John remained in Perry Co. Had these brothers been 20 years old when they emigrated to America, one of them would have been 43 years old. When Catherine White was born in 1799, no definite authority for this parentage has ever been found.

Ephriam Byers and Catherine White Byers were the parents of ten children. Further research among these children will be limited to only one Eleanor Byers.

The Byers genealogy relative to other children of Ephriam and Catherine White Byers has been wonderfully authenticated by Mrs. Zera Howe of Medaryville, Ind. and Mr. William Sausaman of Springfield, Illinois.

The family tree attached herewith is a copy of a genealogical chart included in their report.

ELEANOR BYERS

Eleanor Byers was born 9/14/1820. Died 1/23/1901.

Married 12/15/1836.

Eleanor Byers was 16 years old when she married Richard Carter. He was born 1828 and was 28 years old.

Eleanor Byers was the eldest child of Ephriam and Catherine White Byers.

Ephriam Byers and wife came to Clinton Co., Indiana in 1833.

Eleanor must have been 13 years old when this migration occurred.

Eleanor Byers was born in Perry Co., Penna. Her parents lived at Powell's Valley and ran a mill from the date of their marriage until 1833 when they came to Clinton County, Indiana.

Following marriage to Richard Jury Carter in 1836, the young couple settled on a farm adjoining the old Carter homestead.

(Interstate Publishing Co.)

This farm was later willed to Marion A. Carter, the son of Richard J. and Eleanor Carter.

The old house, located on Marion A. Carter farm, must have been built in 1836. This is doubtful, since the house is Victorian in architecture. Have picture of house. This is probably a picture of the second house built on the farm.

To the union of Richard Jury Carter and Eleanor Byers Carter were born nine children.

Eleanor Byers Carter died 1/23/1901 during a severe epidemic of disease known as La Grippe (later to be called Influenza). Three other members of the Carter family died during the same epidemic. Two of these were her daughters, Eleanor Carter Zaring, known as Aunt Hannah Carter Zaring, and Jennie Inez Carter Rothenberger. The husband of Daisy (Zaring) Davies also died during this severe epidemic which swept the country.

Eleanor Byers, eccentric, appeared on the streets of Frankfort, Clinton Co., Indiana in an old black dress and apron, when she had many fine clothes at home.

Eleanor Byers Carter always gave her sons and daughters the same gifts - many times these gifts consisted of fine fabrics, with which to make dresses.

Eleanor Byers Carter always carried sugar cubes in her apron pocket to give to her grandchildren.

Eleanor Byers Carter died in the family home in Frankfort, Indiana. Her husband had predeceased her.

Her son, William Carter, president of First National Bank of Frankfort, was embarrassed and ashamed of his mother, and often scolded her for not wearing her better clothes.

Life long member of Frankfort First Presbyterian Church.

Funeral held at family home; grandsons were pallbearers.

That Eleanor Byers Carter was an eccentric was born out by the following story of her from Bess Rothenberger, her great granddaughter. Bess Rothenberger was of Delphi, Indiana. It appears that her family insisted on her having a photograph made. She consented and put on a lovely waist over her old everyday clothes and proceeded to the photographer. When her brother-in-law saw her on the street he asked her where she was going. She answered she was going to have her picture taken. He scolded her for not having her better dress on. She asked him why go to that trouble - her skirt would not show.

Obituary of Eleanor Byers Carter, as it appeared in The Frankfort Mid-week Crescent on 1/23/1901 is as follows: ELEANOR CARTER - At 1:30 o'clock this morning at her home on West Clinton Street, occurred the death of Mrs. Eleanor Carter. Mrs. Carter had been in failing health for several months, but on Jan. 13, she was attacked with the "grip". This soon developed into pneumonia and her condition grew worse each day, until death ensued.

Eleanor Byers, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ephriam Byers, was born Sept. 14, 1820 in Perry Co., Pa. Her parents removed to the country in 1832 and settled about two miles west of the city. On Dec. 26, 1836 she became the wife of

Richard J. Carter. To their union was born nine children. Those still living are Mrs. Hannah Zaring, Manly H., Epaminondes, Mrs. Lennie Rothenberger, Mrs. Joseph Hearless and Marion A. After her marriage she lived with her husband upon a farm adjoining the old homestead. Mr. Carter followed farming until 1882 when he retired and they moved to this city. Her husband, one of the prominent men of the county died in February 1890. Abner Byers of this county, Joshua Byers of Francesville, Ind. and David Byers of Winfield, Kansas, are brothers of the deceased. Mrs. Carter was a life-long member of the Presbyterian Church and her many Christian graces are known to all. She went about doing good and few women were held in higher regard than her. She enjoyed a large acquaintance and wherever known, her death will cause genuine sorrow.

The funeral will be held at the residence Thursday at 1:30 o'clock and will be conducted by Rev. D. R. Love. The interment will be in Bunnell Cemetery. Grandsons of the deceased will act as pallbearers.

John Byers, a native of Germany, came to Pa. prior to 1740 with his children. He settled in Lancaster Co. or Dauphin Co. One child was Jacob

Jacob Byers, b. in Pa., d. in Pa. about 1812. Pioneer of Perry Co, Pa., m. Nancy Douglas, dau. of James Douglas who emigrated from Scotland to Mifflin Co, Pa.

Rema Clarke, W. 24 300
Co of Lancaster 1740-1741

| Land Grants | | |
|-------------|-----------|--------------|
| John | 500 acres | July 1 1742 |
| John | 200 acres | July 15 1742 |
| John | 16 1/2 " | July 6 1742 |
| John | 28 " | July 1 1744 |
| John | 25 " | Dec. 17 1767 |
| John | 250 " | Jan. 13 1774 |
| John | 50 " | July 26 1815 |

1. Eva
2. Joshua, in battle of Brandywine, War of 1812.
3. Susan Elizabeth
4. Adam
5. Benjamin
6. Byers, b. in Perry Co, Pa, 1774; d. in Clinton, Mo. in 1856 while on trip of cholera; m. Catherine White of Niagara Falls, N.Y., of Scotch-Irish descent, b. near Philadelphia, Pa. and d. Jan. 1, 1832, aged 70 yrs 3 mos. 91 yrs. Ephraim believed to have moved to Clinton Co, Pa. in 1833. Moved to Clinton Co, Ind. in 1830

1. Eli

2. Joshua D., b. Perry Co, Pa. May 21, 1824; d. Clinton Co, Ind. June 5, 1895; m. Elizabeth Young (or Syng?) Nov. 14, 1850. She was b. Mar. 18, 1820

3. Eleanor, b. in Pa. Sept. 14, 1820; d. in Clinton Co, Ind. Jan. 23, 1901; m. Richard J. Carter, Dec. 15, 1836

4. Abner, b. Dec. 23, 1826; d. Mar. 27, 1910; m. (P?) (P?) Adeline Celsin (b. Oct. 18, 1823; d. June 11, 1864) and (2) Lorinda C. Stewart, b. Oct. 2, 1823; d. June 14, 1864

5. Agnes, m. John D. Daugherty, Dec. 30, 1841.

6. Mary J., m. Dudley B. Ennis, June 5, 1850

7. Elizabeth Susannah, m. William R. Wise, Dec. 30, 1856. A twin.

8. David, was in Civil War, 150th Inf. Ind. m. Frances Humes, July 5, 1855. She m. he d. in Winfield House, July 5, 1875. David was a twin.

9. Matthew Patterson, a twin, never married, d. in Clinton Co, Pa. Feb. 14, 1854, aged 20 yrs, 3 mos, 14 days.

10. Jacob, b. in Dauphin Co, Pa. Mar. 10, 1818. A twin (see next chart)

had 12 children (see next chart)

had 7 children, incl. Jessie Carter-Havilton who lived near Frankfort, Ind. and who had 3 sons, Henry and 2 sons; Patsy Havilton who lives on homestead (1962) near Jefferson Ind. and Julia Humes living in Frankfort

1. Eliza

2. Ellen

3. Julia A., m. Joseph A. Engle

4. Hannah

5. Phoebe C., d. in Clinton Co, Ind. Nov. 4, 1854 aged 23 yrs. and 4 mos.

6. Harriet J., b. in Clinton Co, Ind. Oct. 28, 1851, m. John C. Engle, Nov. 7, 1872. Children: 1. Harry A. 2. Bessie B. 3. Robert R. 4. Paul C. 5. Eva Gladys

1. Ella, m. Hellman

1. Monroe L., d. Mar. 13, 1870, aged 2 yrs. 6 mos. 11 days

1. Frances, m. Rees. Lived in Francisville

2. George, never married, Civil War veteran

3. Ephraim, m. Fairchild in Winfield, Kan.

4. Catharine, m. Richards. Lived in Webster City, Iowa. Had 1 boy and 2 girls

5. William, m. Emma Good, lived in Francisville Ind. Had dau. Addie Hudgins.

6. Isadore, m. Richards. Lived in Jewell, Iowa. Had 2 boys and 1 girl.

7. an infant

8. Martha Florence, b. Jeff. Twp, Clinton Co Ind. Oct. 14, 1850; d. in W. Lafayette, Ind. in 1929; m. Lewis Hae, July 1, 1874.

Joshua D. Byers

1. Ephraim H.
2. Mathew F.
3. Florence A.
4. Mary E., m. Lewis W. Hubbell
5. Richard J., m. Elsie Armstrong,
June 29, 1887. Had son b. Jan 26, 1889.
6. Ida B.
7. Catherine E., d. at 17
8. Sarah E.
9. Lillie E.
10. Lucie Ann.
11. Grace, a twin
12. Arthur, a twin, d. in infancy

Jacob Byers, b. in Dauphin Co., Pa., May 12, 1813; m. Eliza, daughter of George Russell, d. in Clinton Co., Ind., Mar. 23, 1886, aged 55 yrs, 8 mos, 21 days. 13 children. 10 boys and 3 girls. 10 boys and 3 girls. 10 boys and 3 girls.

m. (2) Harriet Baughman, cousin of 1st wife. She died in Seattle, Wash.

1. Frances, m. ————, lived in Greenville, Ind.
2. George, never married. Civil War veteran.
3. Ephraim, m. ————, Fairfield in Winfield, Kans.
4. Eliza, m. ————, Richards, lived in the before
Eliza, m. ————, Richards, lived in the before
Eliza, m. ————, Richards, lived in the before
5. William, m. ————, Richards, lived in the before
Ind. Had dau. Addie Wedgans.
6. Richard, m. ————, Richards, lived in the before
Ind. Had 2 boys and 1 girl.
7. ————, m. ————, Richards, lived in the before
8. Harriet, m. ————, Richards, lived in the before
Ind. Had 1 boy and 1 girl.
9. ————, m. ————, Richards, lived in the before
Ind. Had 1 boy and 1 girl.
10. ————, m. ————, Richards, lived in the before
Ind. Had 1 boy and 1 girl.
11. ————, m. ————, Richards, lived in the before
Ind. Had 1 boy and 1 girl.
12. ————, m. ————, Richards, lived in the before
Ind. Had 1 boy and 1 girl.

John Green P. Eldon

1. Sarah, b. Sept 28, 1875, Winamac, Ind.
2. Louis Jacob, b. in Winamac, Ind., Sept 24, 1877
3. Thomas Eldon, b. in Winamac, Ind., Dec. 20, 1878
4. Mary Alice, b. in Winamac, Ind., Nov. 17, 1880
5. Lot Lise, b. in Winamac, Ind., Sept. 30, 1882
6. ————, b. in Winamac, Ind., Feb. 8, 1884
7. ————, b. in Winamac, Ind., Mar. 23, 1886
8. ————, b. in Winamac, Ind., July 9, 1887
9. ————, b. in Winamac, Ind., Dec. 27, 1889
10. Laura, b. in Winamac, Ind., Aug. 9, 1890

1. ————, m. ————, Richards, lived in the before
Ind. Had 1 boy and 1 girl.
2. ————, m. ————, Richards, lived in the before
Ind. Had 1 boy and 1 girl.
3. ————, m. ————, Richards, lived in the before
Ind. Had 1 boy and 1 girl.
4. ————, m. ————, Richards, lived in the before
Ind. Had 1 boy and 1 girl.

1st wife had 10 children.
2nd wife had 8 children by 1st husband

one boy and one girl

Byer Chart —

1st GENERATION 2ND GENERATION 3rd GENERATION 4th GENERATION

JACOB BYERS * PROGENY JACOB BYERS

BORN IN PENNA. ① EVE

MARRIED NANCY DOUGLASS DAUGHTER JAMES DOUGLASS SON ARCHIBALD DOUGLASS. SCOTCH AMERICAN KANAWHA

SEE VINOLA VOL. 1 D. 14 LANCASTER PA. JAMES DOUGLASS DIED 1741

PUDD'S SWISS AND GERMAN SETTLERS IN LANCASTER CO 1704-1730 NAMES

WILLIAM BYERS NAME PENNA. 1720-1740. STYLED PERRY HERE DIED 1756

JOHN BYERS

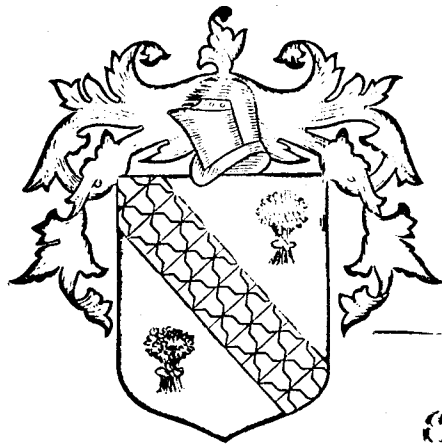
NATIVE OF GERMANY JACOB BYER

EMIGRATED TO AMERICA AFTER MARRIAGE IN GERMANY LOCATED IN LANCASTER CO PA. PURCHASED A TRACT OF LAND ON WHICH BUILT HOUSE AND SITUATED NEAR OF DAUM-GARDEN STATION. NAMES OF ONLY SOME CHILDREN ARE KNOWN.

JOHN BYERS JR. OF DEER TWP. LANCASTER CO PA. FOUNDED FROM LANCASTER CO 1860

PENNA. ARCHIVES VOL. 24 3d SERIES AND ENTRIES

WILLIAM BYERS 1700-1740/1 1740-1750/1 1750-1760/1 1760-1770/1 1770-1780/1 1780-1790/1 1790-1800/1 1800-1810/1 1810-1820/1 1820-1830/1 1830-1840/1 1840-1850/1 1850-1860/1 1860-1870/1 1870-1880/1 1880-1890/1 1890-1900/1 1900-1910/1 1910-1920/1 1920-1930/1 1930-1940/1 1940-1950/1 1950-1960/1 1960-1970/1 1970-1980/1 1980-1990/1 1990-2000/1 2000-2010/1 2010-2020/1 2020-2030/1 2030-2040/1 2040-2050/1 2050-2060/1 2060-2070/1 2070-2080/1 2080-2090/1 2090-2100/1 2100-2110/1 2110-2120/1 2120-2130/1 2130-2140/1 2140-2150/1 2150-2160/1 2160-2170/1 2170-2180/1 2180-2190/1 2190-2200/1 2200-2210/1 2210-2220/1 2220-2230/1 2230-2240/1 2240-2250/1 2250-2260/1 2260-2270/1 2270-2280/1 2280-2290/1 2290-2300/1 2300-2310/1 2310-2320/1 2320-2330/1 2330-2340/1 2340-2350/1 2350-2360/1 2360-2370/1 2370-2380/1 2380-2390/1 2390-2400/1 2400-2410/1 2410-2420/1 2420-2430/1 2430-2440/1 2440-2450/1 2450-2460/1 2460-2470/1 2470-2480/1 2480-2490/1 2490-2500/1 2500-2510/1 2510-2520/1 2520-2530/1 2530-2540/1 2540-2550/1 2550-2560/1 2560-2570/1 2570-2580/1 2580-2590/1 2590-2600/1 2600-2610/1 2610-2620/1 2620-2630/1 2630-2640/1 2640-2650/1 2650-2660/1 2660-2670/1 2670-2680/1 2680-2690/1 2690-2700/1 2700-2710/1 2710-2720/1 2720-2730/1 2730-2740/1 2740-2750/1 2750-2760/1 2760-2770/1 2770-2780/1 2780-2790/1 2790-2800/1 2800-2810/1 2810-2820/1 2820-2830/1 2830-2840/1 2840-2850/1 2850-2860/1 2860-2870/1 2870-2880/1 2880-2890/1 2890-2900/1 2900-2910/1 2910-2920/1 2920-2930/1 2930-2940/1 2940-2950/1 2950-2960/1 2960-2970/1 2970-2980/1 2980-2990/1 2990-3000/1 3000-3010/1 3010-3020/1 3020-3030/1 3030-3040/1 3040-3050/1 3050-3060/1 3060-3070/1 3070-3080/1 3080-3090/1 3090-3100/1 3100-3110/1 3110-3120/1 3120-3130/1 3130-3140/1 3140-3150/1 3150-3160/1 3160-3170/1 3170-3180/1 3180-3190/1 3190-3200/1 3200-3210/1 3210-3220/1 3220-3230/1 3230-3240/1 3240-3250/1 3250-3260/1 3260-3270/1 3270-3280/1 3280-3290/1 3290-3300/1 3300-3310/1 3310-3320/1 3320-3330/1 3330-3340/1 3340-3350/1 3350-3360/1 3360-3370/1 3370-3380/1 3380-3390/1 3390-3400/1 3400-3410/1 3410-3420/1 3420-3430/1 3430-3440/1 3440-3450/1 3450-3460/1 3460-3470/1 3470-3480/1 3480-3490/1 3490-3500/1 3500-3510/1 3510-3520/1 3520-3530/1 3530-3540/1 3540-3550/1 3550-3560/1 3560-3570/1 3570-3580/1 3580-3590/1 3590-3600/1 3600-3610/1 3610-3620/1 3620-3630/1 3630-3640/1 3640-3650/1 3650-3660/1 3660-3670/1 3670-3680/1 3680-3690/1 3690-3700/1 3700-3710/1 3710-3720/1 3720-3730/1 3730-3740/1 3740-3750/1 3750-3760/1 3760-3770/1 3770-3780/1 3780-3790/1 3790-3800/1 3800-3810/1 3810-3820/1 3820-3830/1 3830-3840/1 3840-3850/1 3850-3860/1 3860-3870/1 3870-3880/1 3880-3890/1 3890-3900/1 3900-3910/1 3910-3920/1 3920-3930/1 3930-3940/1 3940-3950/1 3950-3960/1 3960-3970/1 3970-3980/1 3980-3990/1 3990-4000/1 4000-4010/1 4010-4020/1 4020-4030/1 4030-4040/1 4040-4050/1 4050-4060/1 4060-4070/1 4070-4080/1 4080-4090/1 4090-4100/1 4100-4110/1 4110-4120/1 4120-4130/1 4130-4140/1 4140-4150/1 4150-4160/1 4160-4170/1 4170-4180/1 4180-4190/1 4190-4200/1 4200-4210/1 4210-4220/1 4220-4230/1 4230-4240/1 4240-4250/1 4250-4260/1 4260-4270/1 4270-4280/1 4280-4290/1 4290-4300/1 4300-4310/1 4310-4320/1 4320-4330/1 4330-4340/1 4340-4350/1 4350-4360/1 4360-4370/1 4370-4380/1 4380-4390/1 4390-4400/1 4400-4410/1 4410-4420/1 4420-4430/1 4430-4440/1 4440-4450/1 4450-4460/1 4460-4470/1 4470-4480/1 4480-4490/1 4490-4500/1 4500-4510/1 4510-4520/1 4520-4530/1 4530-4540/1 4540-4550/1 4550-4560/1 4560-4570/1 4570-4580/1 4580-4590/1 4590-4600/1 4600-4610/1 4610-4620/1 4620-4630/1 4630-4640/1 4640-4650/1 4650-4660/1 4660-4670/1 4670-4680/1 4680-4690/1 4690-4700/1 4700-4710/1 4710-4720/1 4720-4730/1 4730-4740/1 4740-4750/1 4750-4760/1 4760-4770/1 4770-4780/1 4780-4790/1 4790-4800/1 4800-4810/1 4810-4820/1 4820-4830/1 4830-4840/1 4840-4850/1 4850-4860/1 4860-4870/1 4870-4880/1 4880-4890/1 4890-4900/1 4900-4910/1 4910-4920/1 4920-4930/1 4930-4940/1 4940-4950/1 4950-4960/1 4960-4970/1 4970-4980/1 4980-4990/1 4990-5000/1 5000-5010/1 5010-5020/1 5020-5030/1 5030-5040/1 5040-5050/1 5050-5060/1 5060-5070/1 5070-5080/1 5080-5090/1 5090-5100/1 5100-5110/1 5110-5120/1 5120-5130/1 5130-5140/1 5140-5150/1 5150-5160/1 5160-5170/1 5170-5180/1 5180-5190/1 5190-5200/1 5200-5210/1 5210-5220/1 5220-5230/1 5230-5240/1 5240-5250/1 5250-5260/1 5260-5270/1 5270-5280/1 5280-5290/1 5290-5300/1 5300-5310/1 5310-5320/1 5320-5330/1 5330-5340/1 5340-5350/1 5350-5360/1 5360-5370/1 5370-5380/1 5380-5390/1 5390-5400/1 5400-5410/1 5410-5420/1 5420-5430/1 5430-5440/1 5440-5450/1 5450-5460/1 5460-5470/1 5470-5480/1 5480-5490/1 5490-5500/1 5500-5510/1 5510-5520/1 5520-5530/1 5530-5540/1 5540-5550/1 5550-5560/1 5560-5570/1 5570-5580/1 5580-5590/1 5590-5600/1 5600-5610/1 5610-5620/1 5620-5630/1 5630-5640/1 5640-5650/1 5650-5660/1 5660-5670/1 5670-5680/1 5680-5690/1 5690-5700/1 5700-5710/1 5710-5720/1 5720-5730/1 5730-5740/1 5740-5750/1 5750-5760/1 5760-5770/1 5770-5780/1 5780-5790/1 5790-5800/1 5800-5810/1 5810-5820/1 5820-5830/1 5830-5840/1 5840-5850/1 5850-5860/1 5860-5870/1 5870-5880/1 5880-5890/1 5890-5900/1 5900-5910/1 5910-5920/1 5920-5930/1 5930-5940/1 5940-5950/1 5950-5960/1 5960-5970/1 5970-5980/1 5980-5990/1 5990-6000/1 6000-6010/1 6010-6020/1 6020-6030/1 6030-6040/1 6040-6050/1 6050-6060/1 6060-6070/1 6070-6080/1 6080-6090/1 6090-6100/1 6100-6110/1 6110-6120/1 6120-6130/1 6130-6140/1 6140-6150/1 6150-6160/1 6160-6170/1 6170-6180/1 6180-6190/1 6190-6200/1 6200-6210/1 6210-6220/1 6220-6230/1 6230-6240/1 6240-6250/1 6250-6260/1 6260-6270/1 6270-6280/1 6280-6290/1 6290-6300/1 6300-6310/1 6310-6320/1 6320-6330/1 6330-6340/1 6340-6350/1 6350-6360/1 6360-6370/1 6370-6380/1 6380-6390/1 6390-6400/1 6400-6410/1 6410-6420/1 6420-6430/1 6430-6440/1 6440-6450/1 6450-6460/1 6460-6470/1 6470-6480/1 6480-6490/1 6490-6500/1 6500-6510/1 6510-6520/1 6520-6530/1 6530-6540/1 6540-6550/1 6550-6560/1 6560-6570/1 6570-6580/1 6580-6590/1 6590-6600/1 6600-6610/1 6610-6620/1 6620-6630/1 6630-6640/1 6640-6650/1 6650-6660/1 6660-6670/1 6670-6680/1 6680-6690/1 6690-6700/1 6700-6710/1 6710-6720/1 6720-6730/1 6730-6740/1 6740-6750/1 6750-6760/1 6760-6770/1 6770-6780/1 6780-6790/1 6790-6800/1 6800-6810/1 6810-6820/1 6820-6830/1 6830-6840/1 6840-6850/1 6850-6860/1 6860-6870/1 6870-6880/1 6880-6890/1 6890-6900/1 6900-6910/1 6910-6920/1 6920-6930/1 6930-6940/1 6940-6950/1 6950-6960/1 6960-6970/1 6970-6980/1 6980-6990/1 6990-7000/1 7000-7010/1 7010-7020/1 7020-7030/1 7030-7040/1 7040-7050/1 7050-7060/1 7060-7070/1 7070-7080/1 7080-7090/1 7090-7100/1 7100-7110/1 7110-7120/1 7120-7130/1 7130-7140/1 7140-7150/1 7150-7160/1 7160-7170/1 7170-7180/1 7180-7190/1 7190-7200/1 7200-7210/1 7210-7220/1 7220-7230/1 7230-7240/1 7240-7250/1 7250-7260/1 7260-7270/1 7270-7280/1 7280-7290/1 7290-7300/1 7300-7310/1 7310-7320/1 7320-7330/1 7330-7340/1 7340-7350/1 7350-7360/1 7360-7370/1 7370-7380/1 7380-7390/1 7390-7400/1 7400-7410/1 7410-7420/1 7420-7430/1 7430-7440/1 7440-7450/1 7450-7460/1 7460-7470/1 7470-7480/1 7480-7490/1 7490-7500/1 7500-7510/1 7510-7520/1 7520-7530/1 7530-7540/1 7540-7550/1 7550-7560/1 7560-7570/1 7570-7580/1 7580-7590/1 7590-7600/1 7600-7610/1 7610-7620/1 7620-7630/1 7630-7640/1 7640-7650/1 7650-7660/1 7660-7670/1 7670-7680/1 7680-7690/1 7690-7700/1 7700-7710/1 7710-7720/1 7720-7730/1 7730-7740/1 7740-7750/1 7750-7760/1 7760-7770/1 7770-7780/1 7780-7790/1 7790-7800/1 7800-7810/1 7810-7820/1 7820-7830/1 7830-7840/1 7840-7850/1 7850-7860/1 7860-7870/1 7870-7880/1 7880-7890/1 7890-7900/1 7900-7910/1 7910-7920/1 7920-7930/1 7930-7940/1 7940-7950/1 7950-7960/1 7960-7970/1 7970-7980/1 7980-7990/1 7990-8000/1 8000-8010/1 8010-8020/1 8020-8030/1 8030-8040/1 8040-8050/1 8050-8060/1 8060-8070/1 8070-8080/1 8080-8090/1 8090-8100/1 8100-8110/1 8110-8120/1 8120-8130/1 8130-8140/1 8140-8150/1 8150-8160/1 8160-8170/1 8170-8180/1 8180-8190/1 8190-8200/1 8200-8210/1 8210-8220/1 8220-8230/1 8230-8240/1 8240-8250/1 8250-8260/1 8260-8270/1 8270-8280/1 8280-8290/1 8290-8300/1 8300-8310/1 8310-8320/1 8320-8330/1 8330-8340/1 8340-8350/1 8350-8360/1 8360-8370/1 8370-8380/1 8380-8390/1 8390-8400/1 8400-8410/1 8410-8420/1 8420-8430/1 8430-8440/1 8440-8450/1 8450-8460/1 8460-8470/1 8470-8480/1 8480-8490/1 8490-8500/1 8500-8510/1 8510-8520/1 8520-8530/1 8530-8540/1 8540-8550/1 8550-8560/1 8560-8570/1 8570-8580/1 8580-8590/1 8590-8600/1 8600-8610/1 8610-8620/1 8620-8630/1 8630-8640/1 8640-8650/1 8650-8660/1 8660-8670/1 8670-8680/1 8680-8690/1 8690-8700/1 8700-8710/1 8710-8720/1 8720-8730/1 8730-8740/1 8740-8750/1 8750-8760/1 8760-8770/1 8770-8780/1 8780-8790/1 8790-8800/1 8800-8810/1 8810-8820/1 8820-8830/1 8830-8840/1 8840-8850/1 8850-8860/1 8860-8870/1 8870-8880/1 8880-8890/1 8890-8900/1 8900-8910/1 8910-8920/1 8920-8930/1 8930-8940/1 8940-8950/1 8950-8960/1 8960-8970/1 8970-8980/1 8980-8990/1 8990-9000/1 9000-9010/1 9010-9020/1 9020-9030/1 9030-9040/1 9040-9050/1 9050-9060/1 9060-9070/1 9070-9080/1 9080-9090/1 9090-9100/1 9100-9110/1 9110-9120/1 9120-9130/1 9130-9140/1 9140-9150/1 9150-9160/1 9160-9170/1 9170-9180/1 9180-9190/1 9190-9200/1 9200-9210/1 9210-9220/1 9220-9230/1 9230-9240/1 9240-9250/1 9250-9260/1 9260-9270/1 9270-9280/1 9280-9290/1 9290-9300/1 9300-9310/1 9310-9320/1 9320-9330/1 9330-9340/1 9340-9350/1 9350-9360/1 9360-9370/1 9370-9380/1 9380-9390/1 9390-9400/1 9400-9410/1 9410-9420/1 9420-9430/1 9430-9440/1 9440-9450/1 9450-9460/1 9460-9470/1 9470-9480/1 9480-9490/1 9490-9500/1 9500-9510/1 9510-9520/1 9520-9530/1 9530-9540/1 9540-9550/1 9550-9560/1 9560-9570/1 9570-9580/1 9580-9590/1 9590-9600/1 9600-9610/1 9610-9620/1 9620-9630/1 9630-9640/1 9640-9650/1 9650-9660/1 9660-9670/1 9670-9680/1 9680-9690/1 9690-9700/1 9700-9710/1 9710-9720/1 9720-9730/1 9730-9740/1 9740-9750/1 9750-9760/1 9760-9770/1 9770-9780/1 9780-9790/1 9790-9800/1 9800-9810/1 9810-9820/1 9820-9830/1 9830-9840/1 9840-9850/1 9850-9860/1 9860-9870/1 9870-9880/1 9880-9890/1 9890-9900/1 9900-9910/1 9910-9920/1 9920-9930/1 9930-9940/1 9940-9950/1 9950-9960/1 9960-9970/1 9970-9980/1 9980-9990/1 9990-10000/1 10000-10010/1 10010-10020/1 10020-10030/1 10030-10040/1 10040-10050/1 10050-10060/1 10060-10070/1 10070-10080/1 10080-10090/1 10090-10100/1 10100-10110/1 10110-10120/1 10120-10130/1 10130-10140/1 10140-10150/1 10150-10160/1 10160-10170/1 10170-10180/1 10180-10190/1 10190-10200/1 10200-10210/1 10210-10220/1 10220-10230/1 10230-10240/1 10240-10250/1 10250-10260/1 10260-10270/1 10270-10280/1 10280-10290/1 10290-10300/1 10300-10310/1 10310-10320/1 10320-10330/1 10330-10340/1 10340-10350/1 10350-10360/1 10360-10370/1 10370-10380/1 10380-10390/1 10390-10400/1 10400-10410/1 10410-10420/1 10420-10430/1 10430-10440/1 10440-10450/1 10450-10460/1 10460-10470/1 10470-10480/1 10480-10490/1 10490-10500/1 10500-10510/1 10510-10520/1 10520-10530/1 10530-10540/1 10540-10550/1 10550-10560/1 10560-10570/1 10570-10580/1 10580-10590/1 10590-10600/1 10600-10610/1 10610-10620/1 10620-10630/1 10630-10640/1 10640-10650/1 10650-10660/1 10660-10670/1 10670-10680/1 10680-10690/1 10690-10700/1 10700-10710/1 10710-10720/1 10720-10730/1 10730-10740/1 10740-10750/1 10750-10760/1 10760-10770/1 10770-10780/1 10780-10790/1 10790-10800/1 10800-10810/1 10810-10820/1 10820-10830/1 10830-10840/1 10840-10850/1 10850-10860/1 10860-10870/1 10870-10880/1 10880-10890/1 10890-10900/1 10900-10910/1 10910-10920/1 10920-10930/1 10930-10940/1 10940-10950/1 10950-10960/1 10960-10970/1 10970-10980/1 10980-10990/1 10990-11000/1 11000-11010/1 11010-11020/1 11020-11030/1 11030-11040/1 11040-11050/1 11050-11060/1 11060-11070/1 11070-11080/1 11080-11090/1 11090-11100/1 11100-11110/1 11110-11120/1 11120-11130/1 11130-11140/1 11140-11150/1 11150-11160/1 11160-11170/1 11170



Richards



BY THE NAME OF RICHARDS.

Many early emigrants to the American Colonies by the name of Richards were eminently important in developing the fundamental principles of our government. The Fleur-de-lis in one design would indicate that the individual who was the bearer of this Coat of Arms had a french connection. The closed helmet, an heraldic design, means that the bearer was a gentleman. The sheaves of wheat means that he was a farmer, that is, a gentleman farmer.

THE RICHARDS FAMILY IN PENNSYLVANIA

The name Richards means rich heart or rich land. This sounds to be of English origin. The name first appeared in England as the name of The Archbishop of Canterbury in the reign of Henry II, 1154-89, in honor of whom Henry II named his son Richard I.

At first, it was a Christian name; afterwards as surnames were assumed like Thomas James Daniel, etc., it occurred many times.

V. 6 A SKETCH OF SOME OF THE DESCENDANTS OF OWEN RICHARDS, WHO EMIGRATED TO PENNSYLVANIA PREVIOUS TO 1718.

Pa mag - Vol 6 - p 49 - 83 - ND Berke
BY LOUIS RICHARDS, READING, PA.

The surname of Richards is of Welsh origin, and from that nationality, it may be generally asserted, the great majority of those who bear it in this country are descended. In Wales it occurs with great frequency, and from thence has been borne into other parts of Britain, and especially England, where it is almost equally common. It was at first a Christian name, merely, from which the *s* was omitted, the latter being added when it came to be used as a patronymic.

The earliest families of Richards in New England were of Puritan stock, their ancestors emigrating hither from old England at various dates during the seventeenth century. In a "Genealogical Register of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans," vol. iii., compiled by the Rev. Abner Morse, A.M., Member of the New England Historical Genealogical Society, and published in Boston in 1861, several thousands of the name are traced out, through many generations, from the emigrant founders. Of the twelve original ancestors whose posterity is sketched, the earliest mentioned is Thomas Richards, who, it is stated, was born about 1590, and came to Dorchester in 1630, ten years after the landing of the Pilgrims.

Simon Richards was also a "first purchaser," and drew for city lots in Philadelphia in 1682. One Richard ap Richard was a landowner in Whiteland Township in 1710. Others of the earliest of the name mentioned in the Chester County records were Nathaniel, who was a landholder in Aston Township in 1692, and died there in

1700; Guenlyon, of Haverford, who died in 1697; Rowland, of Merion, who purchased in Tredyffrin in 1707-8, and died there in 1720—a grandson of whom had the same name; William, whose estate was administered upon in 1716, and Thomas, of Tredyffrin, who died in 1739. The ancient records of Philadelphia County mention, among others, Philip and John Richards, whose wills were probated respectively in 1698 and 1711, and both of whom were residents of the city. ** Not here*

Note: Martin's History of Chester Co. Pa. P 85418. 5 New states "Among arrivals on the () 7/17/1684 is John Richards and wife Susan, daughter Bridget Hannah and servant. This is the John Richards whose Will was probated 1711 in Philadelphia Co. This is not the John Richards early Virginia emigrant from Chester Co. and Va.

Among the colonists who came over at the invitation of William Penn, at the date of the foundation of the province in 1682, or within a few years subsequently, were, as is well known, a number of Welsh, to whom the Proprietor granted a tract, or barony as it was termed, of forty thousand acres west of the Schuylkill. The original warrant was issued in 1684, and the territory it embraced was mainly included in the townships of Newtown, Goshen, Uxbridge, Truyllyfrin, and Whiteland in Chester County; Haverford and Radnor, originally also in Chester, now in Delaware County, and Merion, formerly Philadelphia, now Montgomery County. Gwynedd Township, Montgomery, originally in Philadelphia County, was also settled by people of this nationality, about 1698. The broad fertile region known as the Great Valley, in Chester County, a large part of which was included in the Welsh grant, began to be extensively populated by them in 1711. The names given to most of the townships mentioned unmistakably suggest the circumstances of their origin. A considerable proportion of the early Welsh settlers were Friends, a large number of them were Baptists, and a few adhered to the Church of England. They were a hardy, sober, and vigorous race, possessing means, enterprise, and energy, and constituted a valuable accession to the original population of the province, to which they gave some of the most distinguished men in its early history. Their native language continued to be employed to some extent, it is said, down to about the period of the Revolution. At the present day they have become largely merged in other nationalities more numerous represented in later immigrations. Their descendants are recognized by their names, and the localities in which they originally settled in any considerable numbers are invariably found to be English-speaking communities.

Among the early records of Philadelphia and Chester Counties, which date back to 1683, are to be found the names of several Richarles, who located within their limits—all undoubtedly of Welsh, or, more immediately, English origin.

*See also
1682*
Joseph Richards was a member for the county of Chester of the first Assembly convened by Penn in 1682, and purchased 500 acres of land in Aston Township the same year. He died in Chichester in 1710, and a son and a grandson bearing the same Christian name, succeeded, respectively, to the ownership of a portion of his estate.

RICHARDS, JOSEPH, of Newgate, in the parish of Whitney, and county of Oxon, mason, with his wife, Jane, came to Pennsylvania as early as 1685. He died in Chichester township about 1710. His children were Joseph, Nathaniel, Ann (m. to Anthony Weaver and Humphrey Scarlett), and Susanna (m. to James Lowmes, of Springfield). Nathaniel, a blacksmith, married Mary, daughter of Richard Mason, and died in Aston in 1700, leaving children,—William, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, and Mary. Some time after this the widow married Thomas Rowland and removed to the Toughkenamon Valley, in New Garden, where they settled on a large tract (700 acres) of land, called Marberry. Thomas died in 1708, and the deed for the land was made to the widow October 2d in that year. She was married a third time, 8, 30, 1713, to Evan Powell, of Nottingham, who came to live on her property. Her children: William and Mary Richards probably died young. Elizabeth married Roger Kirk, and Nathaniel married Margaret, daughter of Allen Wiley. To him Evan Powell and wife conveyed 300 acres of the land in 1717, and 110 more in 1718. He died in 1730, leaving three sons,—William, Nathaniel, and Isaac. Margaret, his widow, married William Carpenter prior to 1735, and in 1748 was again left a widow. She died in West Bradford, 12, 5, 1796, aged ninety years, and leaving 113 descendants. The land of Nathaniel Richards was divided among his sons, William, the eldest, receiving 215 acres, Nathaniel 128, and Isaac 114 acres. William married, 1, 13, 1751, Joanna Jenkins, and 5, 10, 1759, Jane Miller.

Isaac Richards married, 1, 17, 1753, Mary Gregg, of Kennet, and had children,—Thomas, Nathaniel, Isaac, William, Mary, and Lydia. Of these, Isaac, b. 4, 18, 1759, d. 6, 22, 1854, married, 12, 21, 1785, Ann Pusey, and, as second wife, Tazzen Hoopes. By the first wife he had children,—Joshua, Samuel E., and William; and by the second, Ann, John, and Phoebe. John was born 4, 8, 1801, and owns and occupies a part of the original home-

JOSEPH RICHARDS^{#1}

Chester & Delaware Co. Hist. L 485. 4085 - 4 New

Joseph Richards purchased 500 acres from William Penn
6/26/1682 (Surveyed).

Land transferred to son Joseph Richards, Jr., of Newgate,
in the Parish of Whitney, in the said County of Oxon 2/25/1685.
Son did not come to America when father came.

Deed dated 10/5/1688 Joseph Richards^{#1}, father, conveyed
to Joseph Richards^{#2}, Jr., 200 acres in Aston twp., Chester Co. Pa.

Martin's History Chester Co. F 85418.5 New
Joseph Richards^{#1}, wife Jane and family settled in Chichester
twp., Chester Co., Pa. as early as 1685. He was a Friend. His
sons Joseph^{#2} and Nathaniel^{#2} Richards lived in the lower part
of Aston twp.

Jane Richards was still alive in 1689 -
Will of Joseph Richards^{#1} of Chichester twp. was dated 7/6/1705
and proven 2/16/1710-11. Bequests

To son Joseph, Jr.^{#2} 5 shillings and to
two older children of ^{Joseph^{#2}} Susannah^{#3} and Joseph^{#3} -
5 shillings *each*.

To son Nathaniel's^{#2} 3 children: William^{#3},
Nathaniel^{#3} and Elizabeth^{#3} - 5 lbs.

William^{#3} died young.

Nathaniel^{#3} Married Margaret Wiley

Elizabeth^{#3}, Mary^{#3}, died young.

Nathaniel^{#3} died 1730 had 3 sons: William^{#4},
Nathaniel^{#4}, and Isaac^{#4}.

Nathaniel Richards^{#2}, son of Joseph^{#1} and Jane Richards,
died 1700. He left children: William, Nathaniel, Elizabeth
and Mary.

Joseph Richards^{#2}, Jr., defendant 9/12/1694. IPL
C-974-801 - C 525 Ch P. 329. Same reference Joseph Richards^{#1},
(8/1/1690) the elder. P 224 -

Same reference, Nathaniel Richards^{#2}, Constable 1692/
Nathaniel Richards^{#2}, Juror 8/1/1695.

Joseph Richards^{#1}, Chester and Delaware Co. L 485.4085,
4 New, was a member of the 18th Assembly called by William
Penn, 1682.

Joseph Richards^{#2}, son of Joseph Richards^{#1}, Deed Chester County - Joseph Richards^{#1} to Joseph Richards^{#2} dated 1688 - Chester Co. L 485 - 4085.4, Joseph Richards^{#3}, grandson of Joseph Richards^{#1}.

Pa. Gen. Society 1929 - P3861 Vol. 9 - P.108 Jacob Richards^{#4}, widow Susannah, Wills of Aston Twp., Delaware Co., 4th descendant of Joseph Richards of Newgate; Susannah^{Wills}/Richards, first wife of Jacob Richards^{#4}, died 8/10/1794. Elizabeth second wife of Jacob Richards^{#4}, died 7/20/1816, age 43. (Martin's Hist. Chester Co. F85418.5 Page 290 New.)

Jacob^{#4} and Susannah Richards had two sons, Col. Jacob Richards^{#5} and Edward Richards^{#5}, who died unmarried.

Joseph Richards^{#1} wife Jane, (Joseph Richards^{#1}
Joseph Richards^{#2} Nathaniel Richards^{#2}
Known progeny } Ann^{#2} 1st Married Anthony Weaver
↓ There may have been more } 2nd M. Humphrey Granett
Joseph Richards^{#3} } Susannah^{#2} M. James Lownes
Susannah Richards^{#3} M -
Jacob Richards^{#4}, widow Susannah Wills Richards
Col. Jacob Richards^{#5} Chester County Hist.
Edward Richards^{#5} D. 4/13/1794, age 33;
hence born 1761

Jacob Richards^{#4}, wife Susannah Wills Richards, Aston Twp., Delaware County, Pa. 4th generation from Joseph Richards of Newgate Parish, England.

Ref. Gen. Soc. Pa. Vol. 9 p 108 -

Hist. Chester Co., Pa. (Martin) E 85418. 5 page 290

"The family of Richards appears in the records of St. Martin's Church as vestrymen and pew holders but for some unknown reason they are buried in St. Paul's graveyard (Chester). Edward Richards, Esq. died 4/13/1794, age 33. Susannah, wife of Jacob Richards^{#4} died 8/10/1794. Elizabeth, wife of Jacob^{#4} Richards died 1807. Jacob Richards^{#4}, died 7/20/1816, age 43 years.

1. OWEN RICHARDS, a few of whose descendants it is proposed to trace, emigrated to Pennsylvania from Merionethshire, a county of North Wales. According to tradition, he sailed from the port of Chester, England, and landed at Philadelphia, accompanied by his wife, three sons, James, William, and John, and a daughter, Elizabeth. There is no means of ascertaining the exact date of his arrival, but it was certainly before the year 1718, and probably not earlier than 1710 or 1715, though the last two dates mentioned are merely conjectural. There is some reason to think that he may have resided for a time in Tredyffrin, Whiteland, or some other Welsh portion of Chester County before referred to, and some of the earliest of his name already mentioned may have been, and probably were, his kindred. Both suppositions are without any record evidence to support them, but they are rendered at least plausible from the fact that certain names which appear in some land transactions of his in another county, a few years later, are unmistakably those of original residents of Chester.

The first positive trace of him discoverable is by his purchase, December 22, 1718, of 300 acres of land in Amity Township, then Philadelphia, now Berks County, from one Mouns Justice, at that time a resident of the Northern Liberties. The latter was one of several Swedes to whom a warrant for a tract of ten thousand acres was granted by the Proprietary, through his Commissioners of Property, in 1701. These Swedes belonged to the congregation at Wicaco, and their pastor, Andreas Rudman, who was one of the grantees, probably negotiated the purchase. Possession was taken

under the warrant, and patents for these lands in severalty were issued in 1704 and 1705. Out of the Swede tracts, collectively, the township of Amity was formed, and it constitutes the location of the earliest settlement within the limits of the present county of Berks, which was erected in 1752. Justice's patent is dated in 1705, and was for 700 acres. The portion of the tract purchased from him by Owen Richards, it has been ascertained, lies close to the present village of Weaverstown, about three miles from the Schuylkill, a considerable part of it being at this date in the possession of the heirs of Daniel McLean. The land is rolling and of good quality for agricultural purposes. A small tributary of the Monocacy Creek runs through it.

In 1726, Owen, together with one David Harry, from Chester County, also a Welshman, bought 250 acres of land in Oley Township from John Banfield, 100 acres of which were a portion of a larger tract which had been patented to John Longworthy, of Radnor, in 1714. This land is in the southeastern corner of the township, on the Manatawny Creek, about half a mile from a well-known tavern called the "Yellow House." Richards and Harry resold this tract the same year to John Ellis, of Springfield, Chester County, and in 1735 it passed to Jacob Hill, remaining in the possession of the Hill family for a century and a quarter.

Owen Richards Crit'd ^{Ref. Desc of Owen Richards}
 (Owen Richards) Pa. mag
 Vol 6 p 69-83
 W D Lib

Owen Richards doubtless resided in Amity Township, on the property purchased by him from Justice, from 1718 until his death, the date of which is uncertain, though records show that it did not occur previous to 1734. In 1729 he sold one-half of this tract to his eldest son James, in consideration of £7, and "natural love and affection." The remaining portion, which he probably occupied, it is likely passed to his heirs, as no conveyance of it by him, or recital thereof, is to be found of record. When and where his first wife died is unknown. It cannot be affirmed, indeed, with any confidence, that she ever saw America. The records of Christ Church, Philadelphia, show that he was married in 1727 to a second wife, Elizabeth Baker. She survived him, and died in 1763, without issue, aged about eighty years. She was

buried, as was doubtless also her husband, in the ground of the Episcopal church at Douglassville, on the Schuylkill, in Amity Township, anciently a Swedish church known as "St. Gabriel's at Morlaton," the organization of which dates back to about the time of the original Swedish settlers; but before referred to. Its oldest existing records begin in 1736.

The descendants of Owen Richards have frequently been confounded with those of another family of the same name, but of German derivation, residing in Berks, Montgomery, and some other adjoining counties. The latter were originally called *Reichert*, their first ancestor in this country being Johann Frederick Reichert, a native of the Kingdom of Wurtemberg, who patented lands in New Hanover Township, originally Philadelphia, now Montgomery County, in 1720, and died there in 1748. Their name has been anglicized for over a century, having been changed to Richards, as is said, by English schoolmasters, out of preference for their own tongue. Of this stock, which is a very numerous one, were John and Matthias Richards, grandsons of Frederick, both early members of Congress from Pennsylvania, a son of the latter, Judge Matthias S. Richards, of Reading, the late George Richards, of Pottstown, formerly a State Senator from Montgomery County and a son of John, and his brother, Mark Richards, for many years a well-known merchant of Philadelphia. A number of families who still write their name Reichert are found in various portions of Berks and neighboring counties. There are also of German descent, and of Palatine origin.

The children of Owen Richards, of whom any trace or tradition remains, appear to have been

1. James, of whom no information is obtainable beyond the record of his purchase from his father of the 150-acre in Amity in 1729, and the sale by him of the same tract in 1734 to Peter Weaver. In the deed conveying away this land he styled "labourer," and he was a single man at that date. He probably left no descendants.

2. William

3. John, who appears to have resided in Amity, or vicinity, for some years, though the records do not show that he was a landowner. His wife's name was Sarah, and the names of two of their children, as

appears by the Register of St. Gabriel's Church, were Edward and Susannah, the former born in 1737 and the latter in 1739. Another child (name not given—probably an infant) was buried in 1736. The tradition is that he eventually removed to Virginia, where some of his descendants remain at the present day. From him, it is said, "Richards' Ford," on the Rappahannock, takes its name, and from his posterity proceeded a family of the name who settled in Kentucky.

5. Elizabeth, of whom nothing whatever is traceable. It is likely that she died unm.

6

Descendants of Owen Richards Contd

8. WILLIAM, through whom all of the family who here follow are traced, was without doubt born in Wales, and had probably about arrived at manhood at the date of his father's emigration. He appears at one time to have been possessed of considerable estate, but closed life in comparative poverty. In 1735, he bought from one Michael Waren, 150 acres of land in Amity, which had also been a part of the Mouns Justice tract. It adjoined the 150 acres acquired by his brother James from Owen, but did not constitute any part of the latter's original purchase. In 1740, William, together with his wife Elizabeth, sold 53 acres of his land to Peter Weaver—the same who the following year purchased the whole of James's. One of the witnesses to the deed of conveyance is Rowland Richards. What disposition he made of the balance does not appear. It may have been comprised in a tract of 181 acres situated in the same vicinity, which he mortgaged in 1747 to the executors of Samuel Powell, Jr., for £110, the debt being repaid by his assignee, Jacob Reads, in 1751, presumably out of the proceeds of the sale of the land. The mortgage contains no recital of title. To his occupation of tiller of the soil, he at one time added the functions of constable of the township. In the first volume of the Pennsylvania Archives, first series, is published at length a deposition which he gave in 1738, containing a diverting account of his rough experience, as one of His Majesty's peace officers, with some violators of the ancient provincial laws against the obstruction of the navigation of the river Schuylkill by the erection of racks for the taking of fish—a subject of absorbing importance in the primitive days of river transportation, when grain was conveyed to Philadelphia by raft.

He died in Oley Township in January, 1752. His will, dated December 26, 1751, is on file in Philadelphia, and mentions the names of all his children. The inventory of his personal estate amounted to £207 7s. 10d. Pennsylvania currency. The appraisers were Ellis Hughes—without doubt a Welshman—and George Boone, for many years a prominent provincial magistrate of Oley, who belonged to a family of Quakers of that neighborhood, and was the uncle of Daniel Boone, the pioneer of Kentucky. Nearly one-half of the sum total of the appraisement is made up of obligations for moneys due the decedent by various persons, while the character and valuations of the different chattels enumerated seem to indicate that at the time of his death he was a small tenant farmer, whose resources had been run down to the verge of exhaustion.

The witnesses to his will were James and Jane Norrell and Benjamin Longworthy. His wife Elizabeth and Peter Weaver were appointed executors, but the latter renounced. He directs all his personal property and movables, "within and without," to be sold, and gives his wife the use of the proceeds for life, but adds that "if she thinks proper to alter her condition, she shall have her thirds according to law"—a favorite mode of restriction upon widows in those days. He enjoins that his son William "is to live with his mother for the space of one year, and then be put out to a trade which he likes." His daughters Ruth and Sarah were "to be to the care and discretion of their mother," each receiving £5 Pennsylvania currency, and the latter, in addition, the testator's "chest of drawers at Cornelius Dewees's." His son Owen and his daughters Mary Ball and Margaret were each given five shillings Pennsylvania currency—a slender patrimony! His son James received £10 and a mare. The residue of his estate was given to William upon his coming of age, and after his mother's decease.

Of his seven children it would appear that but three, Mary, Owen and James, had attained their majority at the date of

*Engr
Powell
Richards
Weaver
Boone
Hughes*

Descendants of Owen Richards Contd

the will. The following notices of them are given in the supposed order of their ages:—

5. ¹⁷³
5. *Mr. John Ball*, who resided in Douglass Township, Berks County, and acquired land in Amity in 1751. One of their children was Joseph Ball, who became a prominent merchant and extensive landowner and capitalist of Philadelphia, accumulating a large fortune. He was interested in various business enterprises in that city, among which was the Insurance Company of North America, established in 1792, of which he was one of the original directors, and President in the years 1798 and 1799. In his early manhood he was employed as manager of the iron works at Patsto, Burlington County, New Jersey, then owned by Col. John Cox. He was there in that capacity during the earlier part of the Revolutionary War, and in 1779 became proprietor. The works were extensively employed in the manufacture of shot and shell for the Continental service. In the 4th volume of Pennsylvania Archives, first series, pp. 757, 761, 762, a correspondence of Mr. Ball and Col. Cox with the Committee of Safety of Philadelphia in May, 1776, shows that the ammunition then being furnished to the Committee was, by their special order, hauled by teams from Patsto to Cooper's Ferry (now Camden), instead of being transported by the usual less expeditious mode of conveyance by water. He took the oath of allegiance to Pennsylvania September 10, 1777, under a law passed by the Assembly to insure fidelity to the interests of the State on the part of its citizens. During the struggle for liberty he was a decided patriot, and advanced liberally of his rapidly accumulating means in aid of the cause. After the close of the War, it is said that he was extensively embarked in the schemes for the restoration of the public credit set on foot by Robert Morris, the financier of the Revolution, by means of which he, in common with many others, suffered considerable pecuniary loss. Mr. Ball died in 1821, aged 73 years, leaving a widow, Sarah, but no issue, and his vast estate passed to an immense number of collateral heirs, occupying many years in process of distribution.
6. *Owen* was baptized, according to the records of St. Gabriel's Church, before mentioned, together with his brother James and sister Ruth, September 20, 1737. He appears to have been a farmer by occupation, and is assessed in Amity Township as a tenant from 1756 to 1760, and in Union Township from 1760 to 1773, after which no further trace of him is to be found in the county records. He removed, probably about the commencement of the Revolutionary War, to Northumberland County, or some other of the then so-called western portions of the State. A person of his name, presumably the same individual, appears on the list of privates of Capt. Gray's Company, Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental Line, in 1777. The names of his children, as given in a tabulated list of the heirs of his nephew, Joseph Ball, were William, John, Mary, Elizabeth (Barr), Eleanor (Hamilton), Jane (Stevens), and Sarah (Roberts).
7. ¹⁷³
7. *JAMES*
8. ¹⁷³
8. *Ruth* married Daniel Kunsman. Nothing is known of her family record excepting the names of her children, which were Rebecca (Huffman), Elizabeth (Miller), Mary (Seiler), Catharine (Cautat-ter), and William.
9. ¹⁷³
9. *WILLIAM*
10. ¹⁷³
10. *MARGARET* married Cornelius Dewees. The Deweeses, as I am informed by one of their descendants, were of Huguenot stock, the name being originally written De Wees. Several of them are found among the list of landholders in Philadelphia County as early as 1734. Margaret died in 1793. Her children were William, Owen, David, Cornelius, Mary (Patterson), and Samuel.
11. *SARAH* married James Hastings, and resided for a considerable portion of her life in Virginia. She died, probably about 1825, leaving three children, Howell, William, and John.

7. *JAMES* was b. about 1722, and was baptized, as above stated, in 1737. He was engaged all his life in farming, and resided first in Amity, and subsequently in Earl and Colebrookdale Townships, Berks County, being assessed as a property owner in the last-mentioned district from 1763 to 1797. He owned 150 acres of land at the head of Ironstone Creek, about two miles northwest from the present borough of Boyertown, upon which he resided. He served for a short period during the Revolutionary War, and his name appears on the roll of Captain Tudor's Company, Fourth Pennsylvania Continental Line, as a Sergeant, enlisted May 10, 1777. He was a man of immense frame, and great physical strength, and his long life of rugged toil was varied with many lively episodes of conflict and adventure. Disposing of his property in Berks to certain of his sons, he removed, with perhaps some of his youngest children, in 1797 or '98, to the North Branch of the Susquehanna, near Danville, then Northumberland County, where he d. in 1804, aged upwards of eighty.

His wife, Mary, and his children were William, Frederick, Elizabeth, Owen, Mary, Sarah, Hannah, and John. Of the daughters, Hannah d. unm.; Elizabeth m. Enoch Rutter; Mary, Henry Fox, and Sarah, Henry Schmale. Descendants of several of these children remain, both in Berks and on the Susquehanna. William, the eldest son, was b. Jan. 27, 1754, and m. Mary, daughter of John William and Elizabeth Miller, of Earl Township, by whom he had four children, William and Elizabeth, both of whom d. young, James, b. March 27, 1782, and John, b. June 5, 1784. William Richards d. about 1786, and his widow in 1838, at an advanced age.

James Richards, last mentioned, was distinguished for the fervor of his religious convictions, and the purity of his character and life. He m. 1811, Ann Hunter Smith, dau. of John Smith, Esq., of Joanna Furnace, Berks County, and Elizabeth, his wife, and was the father of the late John S. Richards, Esq., for many years a prominent and well-known member of the Bar of Reading. James d. September 21, 1828, and his widow, April 25, 1857. John Richards m. 1st, 1811, Rebecca, dau. of Michael and Susanna Ludwig, who d. January 19, 1840, and 2d, 1841, Louisa, dau. of Ephraim and Elizabeth Silvers, who d. January 26, 1880. He had seven children. He was a native of Colebrookdale Township, Berks County, and removed to New Jersey in 1808. He was engaged for forty years in the iron manufacturing business, principally at Weymouth and Gloucester Furnaces, Atlantic County, of the latter of which he became a proprietor in 1830. In 1836-37 he was a member of the Legislature of New Jersey for the county of Burlington, but, with this exception, declined all public positions, his predilections being wholly in the line of business life. He resided from 1848 to 1854 at Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, where he continued the iron manufacture, retiring in the latter year to an estate called "Stone," in the vicinity of Pottstown, Montgomery County, where he d. November 29, 1871, in the 83rd year of his age. He possessed in a marked degree the characteristics of energy and self-reliance, and was a fair example of the success which, in spite of the lack of early advantages, usually attends the exercise of these qualities when joined to principles of strict business integrity. *See W.D. Andrews 1752.*

9. WILLIAM was b. September 12, 1738, and was baptized at St. Gabriel's Church, Feb. 23, 1757. At the time of his father's death he was in his fourteenth year, and in accordance with the directions of the will of the latter that he should be taught such a trade as he preferred, was sent to Chester County, and placed, it is believed, at Coventry Forge, on French Creek, to learn the occupation of a founder. Coventry was built by Samuel Nutt, an Englishman of enterprise and fortune, about 1718 or 1720. At the time William went there, it was under the management of John Patrick, also an Englishman, who was early associated with Nutt in that capacity. In 1764, William m. Mary, dau. of John Patrick and his wife Anna, dau. of Oliver Dunklin. She was b. June 24, 1745, and had a brother Samuel, who was b. in 1743, and m. Rachel Gibbs, and a sister Esther, b. in 1747, who m. Ezekiel Leonard. After the death of his first wife, John Patrick m., 1755, Abigail Hockley. In 1748, he purchased from the heirs of his father-in-law, Oliver Dunklin, 150 acres of land in Amity Township, before mentioned, which he disposed of in 1750 to Henry Van Reed, from Holland, the ancestor of the well-known family of that name in Berks, in the possession of one of whose descendants the premises still remain. John Patrick d. in East Nantmeal Township, Chester County, in 1765. His son Samuel was also a forgerman, and an agreement is still in existence, bearing the date of 1767, in which he undertook to blow the Cornwall Furnace, then in Lancaster County, for the proprietors, Peter and Curtis Grubb, at "five shillings per ton for pigs," and "forty-five shillings per ton for stoves." At a later date he was engaged at an establishment called the Forge of Dean Furnace, in Orange County, New York.

William Richards was subsequently employed at Warwick Furnace, another well-known establishment, on French Creek in the vicinity of Coventry, built by Samuel Nutt's widow, Anna Nutt, in 1737. About the year 1768, he went to

Batsto Iron Works, New Jersey, before mentioned, as founder, his family continuing to reside in Pennsylvania. In 1774, he purchased a tract of 210 acres in East Nantmeal Township, Chester County, from the heirs of his father-in-law, John Patrick, who had bought it in 1763 from the heirs of Samuel Savage. He sold this farm to one Jacob Weimaude in 1775, and was subsequently, in 1778, the owner of another tract of 151 acres in West Whiteland Township, afterwards known as the "Ship Tavern" property, situated on the Lancaster Turnpike, near the present station on the Pennsylvania Railroad called Whiteland.

In June, 1775, he was commissioned by the Assembly of Pennsylvania as "Standard Bearer to the Second Battalion of Associators of Chester County." On August 13, 1776, as appears from his private diary, he joined the Revolutionary forces, his family being then resident at Valley Forge, on the Schuylkill, where he was in camp with the army during the memorable winter quarters in 1777-78. The length of his entire term of service is not known, but it probably extended over the greater part of the active period of the war. In January, 1781, he accepted the position of resident manager of Batsto, tendered him by Col. Cox and Mr. Charles Pettit, succeeding his nephew, Joseph Ball. He shortly afterwards acquired an interest in this large and then celebrated manufacturing establishment, and about the year 1784 became sole owner. He rebuilt the works, and made extensive additions and improvements, his operations expanding from time to time with his increasing prosperity. His domain extended over many thousands of acres, and he acquired what was then regarded as a princely fortune.

He was a man of unbounded enterprise and untiring energy, of great firmness of character and tenacity of purpose. These qualities well fitted him to be a leader, rather than a follower of men. A large community gradually grew up around him, in the midst of which he lived in a style suited to his wealth, commanding the respect and confidence of his dependants, who in turn prospered under his judicious supervision. In person he was six feet four inches in height, of gigantic mould, and great physical strength—his robust frame being a fitting tenement for his vigorous and active mind. A miniature profile engraving of him by St. Mémin, accompanying this sketch, taken in advanced life, portrays him as of calm and reflective features, equally indicative of force of character and benignity of disposition. Surmounting his long thick hair is a flat circular comb, such as the then prevailing fashion warranted as a masculine ornament.

His first wife, Mary Patrick, by whom he had eleven children—seven sons and four daughters—d. November 24, 1794. He was m. in 1796 to Margaret Wood, a daughter of Isaac Wood, of Moorestown, Burlington County, New Jersey, who was b. in 1767. Eight children—seven sons and one daughter—were the result of this union. In 1809 he relinquished the iron works at Batsto to his son Jesse, and removed to Mount Holly, Burlington County, where he became a landowner, and though past three-score and ten, thoroughly identified himself with the growth and development of that place. In this new home, surrounded by his numerous family, he d. on the 31st of August, 1823, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and his remains rest in St. Andrew's Cemetery, belonging to that denomination, near Mount Holly, beside those of his second wife, who survived him until December 21, 1850. The spot is marked by a plain high marble tomb, inscribed with the date of his decease and age.

The children of William and Mary (Patrick) Richards were—

12. ABIGAIL, b. June 1, 1765; d. May 14, 1794.
13. JOHN, b. June 1, 1767; d. November 30, 1793.
14. SAMUEL, b. at Valley Forge May 8, 1769. He was for many years an extensive iron manufacturer in the State of New Jersey, and a prominent and esteemed merchant and resident of Philadelphia. He m. 1st, 1797, Mary Morgan, dau. of William Smith, merchant of that city. She d. in 1820, and he m. 2d, 1822, Anna Maria Witherspoon, dau. of Burling Martin, of New York, who survived him. Mr. Samuel Richards had eleven children. Two of those by his first marriage were Sarah Ball, the widow of the late Stephen Colwell, merchant of Philadelphia, and Thomas S., also a large iron works proprietor, who m. Harriet, dau. of General Francis Nichols. Mr. Richards d. January 4, 1842.
VOL. VI.—6

15. ELIZABETH, b. August 26, 1771. She m. 1799, the Rev. Thomas Haskins, of Maryland, and had three children. Her husband d. June 29, 1816, and Mrs. Haskins, September 24, 1857.
16. REBECCA, b. August 7, 1773. She m., 1794, John Sevier, of Tennessee, and had seven children. She d. May 10, 1809.
17. WILLIAM, b. July 1, 1775; d. December 21, 1796.
18. JOSEPH, b. October 6, 1777; d. March 26, 1797.
19. THOMAS, b. February 10, 1780. He was a merchant of Philadelphia, and m., 1810, Ann Bartram, by whom he had nine children. He d. October 17, 1860—the date upon which it had been arranged to celebrate his golden wedding, and the marriage of his daughter.
20. JESSE.
21. CHARLES, b. August 9, 1785; d. May 11, 1788.
22. ANNA MARIA, b. February 8, 1789; m., 1810, John White, of Delaware, and had three children. She d. May 2, 1816.

The children of William and Margaret (Wood) Richards were

23. BENJAMIN WOOD, b. Nov. 12, 1797.
24. CHARLES HENRY, b. April 9, 1799; d. April, 1802.
25. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. May 6, 1801; d. June, 1802.
26. AUGUSTUS HENRY, b. May 5, 1803; m. Rebecca, dau. of the Hon. John McLean, of Ohio; was a member of the Philadelphia Bar, to which he was admitted in 1826; had two children; d. in 1839.
27. WILLIAM, b. January 16, 1805; m., 1831, Constantia Marie Lamand, and had five children. He inherited in a very striking degree the physical constitution of his father; was of remarkably large and massive build, and possessed the strength of a giant. He d. April 19, 1864.
28. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. May 3, 1807. He was a merchant of Philadelphia, and subsequently engaged extensively in the cotton manufacture, and was active in the directory of prominent railroads in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and for many years of the Franklin Fire Insurance Company of Philadelphia. He m., 1829, Mary Louisa, dau. of Louis Le Guen; had eight children; d. April 22, 1874.
29. JOSEPH BALL, b. November 9, 1811; d. January 30, 1812.
30. MARY WOOD, b. March 6, 1815; d. September 19, 1860.

20. JESSE. He was b. at Valley Forge, December 2, 1782, and succeeded his father, as before stated, in the management of Batsto. In 1829 he rebuilt the works, and, in 1846, the furnace having been abandoned, established extensive glass

ROWLAND RICHARDS was an early settler in Tredyffrin. His children were Margaret, Elizabeth, Sarah, Ruth, Samuel, and perhaps others. Margaret married John Longworthy in 1711, Elizabeth married Jacob Thomas, 1717, Sarah married Cadwalader Evans, 1722, and Ruth married Robert Evans, 1729.

Rowland Richards, son of Samuel, of Tredyffrin, married, 5, 22, 1750, Mary Miles, daughter of Richard Miles, of Radnor.

ROWLAND RICHARDS^{#1} of Merion

Died 11/8/1716, Chester Co. Hist. - another record says he died 11/8/1720, age 60; hence born 1656 or 1660.

Rowland Richards' wife was Catherine (). She died 5/20/1758, age 91; hence born 1667.

Rowland Richards purchased land in Tredyffrin twp., Chester Co., Pa. 1707-08.

Rowland Richards and Catherine's Children were:

(Record found in old Welsh Bible owned by Mrs. Thomas Woodnut, formerly Hannah Morgan of Philadelphia.)

Rowland^{#2} B 12/22/1690

Margaret^{#2} B 8/5/1692

Gainor^{#2} B 11/13/1693

John^{#2} B 9/9/1695

Elizabeth^{#2} B 7/22/169-

→ Samuel^{#2} B 8/7/1700

Sarah^{#2} B

Ruth^{#2} B

Births recorded also in Merion Friends Meeting Book.

Samuel Richards^{#2} B 1700 - M. Elizabeth Evans
D 7/30/1760, age 59 years.

Rowland Richards^{#3} B 10/29/1728, son of Samuel and Elizabeth Evans Richards.

Rowland Richards^{#3} M. Mary Miles of Radnor township, Chester Co., Pa. (Chester Co. Hist.)

Their children were:

Abijah^{#4} B 5/23/1753

Ebenezer^{#4} B 7/18/1754, D. 3/9/1775, age 20 years.

Rowland Richards^{#3} second wife was Lydia, who died 6/25/1835, age 91 years; hence born 1734. She died in the home of D. Hollowell, Bloomington, Ind.

Rowland Richards^{#3} 2nd wife and Lydia's children were:
 Abigail^{#4} B 1764 (Crooked Creek M M, P 604
 Quaker Gen. Soc. Va. V.6
 S.B. Lib.)
 Samuel^{#4} B 1765 - D 1787
 Elizabeth^{#4} B 1769 - D 1788
 Susannah^{#4} B 1769 - D 1788, age 18
 Eli^{#4} B 1771 - D 1804, age 33
 Hannah^{#4} B 1774
 Lydia^{#4} B 1776 - D 1777
 Townsend^{#4} B 1785 - D 1788, age 3 years
 Mary^{#4} B 1780
 Lydia^{#4} B 1782 M. Eli Miller
 Sarah^{#4} B 1784
 Catherine^{#4} B 1786
 Sitnah (Sidney)^{#4} B 1789
 Ebenezer Richards, born 1755, died 1775, age 20
 was listed along with children of Rowland^{#3} and
 Lydia.

Abijah Richards^{#4}, son of Rowland^{#3} and Mary Miles Richards,
 his first wife, cleared to marry Esther Daniel's daughter.
 William and Esther Daniels of Loudoun Co., Va. (Hinshaw
 Vol. 6 P, 695, Goose Creek M.M.)

Abijah and Esther Daniel Richards' children were:

Samuel^{#5} B 1789
 Esther^{#5} B 1791
 Edith^{#5} B 1794
 Abijah^{#5} B
 Mary^{#5} B 1800

(Hopewell M M records,
 Fredericks Co., Va. -
 Hopewell Friends Newberry Lib.)

RICHARD RICHARDS of
CHESTER CO., PENNA.

Penna. Archives, Vol.14, 3 Series P 102

Richard Richards, lower Merion twp., City of Philadelphia,
date 1769 Tax rate

Penna. Archives 3. Series, Vol. 15 P. 591 - High Street
Ward, City of Phila. 1781 - Richard Richards for
Joshua Howell estate.

Penna. Archives, 3 Series, Vol. 12

Page 194 Richard Richards, inmate, 1779 Goshen rate,
Chester County.
Page 327 Richard Richards, inmate 1780 Goshen rate
Chester County.
Page 371 Richard Richards, inmate 1781 Goshen rate
Chester County.

Page 627 Richard Richards 1781 Goshen rate.

Page 810 Richard Richards 1785 Vincent rate
paid 1-3-4

I.P.L. 974. 9E 886s (State Lib.) - Richard Richards, son
of Joseph and Mary West Richards
Mary West dau. of Thomas and Mary West.

Richard Richards and Mary West were married in Old Swedes
Church, Philadelphia, 4/19/1797

Note: Enoch Richards B 7/27/1816 D 5/30/1906,
was the son of wealthy parents of Welsh
descent, who resided in Radnor twp.,
Delaware County, Penna. He married
Rebecca Taylor, dau. of John and Jane
Clay Taylor who were married in Old
Swedes Church, Philadelphia.

Richard Richards enrolled as private 8th Class Capt. Evan

Anderson Co. 4th Batt. Chester County Militia 1781 -

Master roll of Capt. Anderson's Co. of West Whiteland
and North part of Goshen twp. for the year 1781, lists
Richard Richards of the 8th Class.

William Richards enlisted in the same Muster Roll as of
the 6th Class.

John Richardson is listed in the 3rd Class .

Richard Richards is not listed in the 1790 Census of
of E. Whiteland Twp., Chester Co., Penna.

William Richards is listed in the 1790 Penna., Chester Co.
Census, E. Whiteland Twp. Also listed in the same 1790
Census is William Richards and also Isaac Richards and
Thomas Richards.



COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA
PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL AND MUSEUM COMMISSION
WILLIAM PENN MEMORIAL MUSEUM AND ARCHIVES BUILDING
BOX 322
HARRISBURG, PENNSYLVANIA 17102

April 25, 1966

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to certify that one RICHARD RICHARDS was enrolled as a Private, Eighth Class, Captain Evan Anderson's Second Company, Fourth Battalion, Chester County Militia, according to the evidence of a Muster Roll, dated 1781.



Wm. H. Work

WILLIAM H. WORK, Chief
Division of Archives & Manuscripts

Authority: Military Accounts
(Militia), Records of the
Comptroller General, at the
Division of Archives & Manuscripts.

Residence ascribed:
West Whiteland or North
Part Goshen Township.

It is apparent that there were two families
in Whiteland twp. - one by the name of
Richards and one by the name of Richardson -

Richard Richardson of E. Whiteland twp., Chester County,
left a Will dated 1/24/1790 - Probated 11/24/1790. Bequests
made to wife Mary, son William, son Joseph, son Samuel.

The writer of this genealogy was inclined to think that
an ability to spell correctly may have caused confusion in
listing the families, but the presence of the name of John
Richardson and of William Richards and Richard Richards, all
from E. Whiteland twp. in Capt. Anderson's Roll Call is
definite proof that both families existed in the township at
the same time.

The 1790 Census of Chester County lists the following

Richards: Adam - of Brandywine twp.
Daniel - of Tredyffrin twp.
Isaac #4 - of New Garden twp.
Jesse - of Brandywine twp.
Thomas - of New Garden twp.
William - of E. Whiteland twp.
William #4 - of New Garden twp.

Penna. Arch. 3 series, Vol. 11, lists Isaac^{#4}, William^{#4},
and Nathaniel Richards^{#3}, from 1765 through 1771 as paying
the New Garden tax rate. These are children of Nathaniel^{#3}
and Margaret Wiley Richards. Their line is Joseph Richards^{#1},
Nathaniel^{#2}, Nathaniel^{#3}.

2. Richards is not listed in the 1790 E. Whiteland township,
Chester County Census. He is last listed as paying the
Vincent tax rate in 1785 -

The exodus to Virginia occurred in 1785 and it is probable
that he accompanied the Jurys, the Drakes and many other
emigrants to Loudoun County on that date.

RICHARDS FAMILY OF VIRGINIA

Among the early Records of Philadelphia and Chester Counties, which date back to 1683, are various references to the twelve Richards brothers, who came to America. They were undoubtedly of Welsh or more immediately of English origin.

Definite records of some Richards who settled first in Pennsylvania and then in Virginia, are available.

(Hopewell Friends - 1734 - 1934 F 8634 . 31 record.
P. 22 - John Richards 500 acres land on S. side Cedar Creek 1735.)

He was born in Budleigh, Devonshire, England. Probably came to this county 1718. Taxed 1720-1726 Tredyffrin twp., Chester County, Pa. His Will was probated in Fredericks Co., Virginia, Aug. 2, 1757.

(Hinshaw V. 6 P. 358, S.B. Pub. Lib.)

(History of Hopewell M.N. - Frederick's Co., Va.)

Note: This county is near Loudoun Co., Va. in the northernmost section of Va. (Hopewell M M) It was established approximately in 1730. For many years it was attached to Chester Co., Pa. - It was often referred to as The Opeckan (Hopewell) M. M.

"In about the year 1730 Alexander Ross and other Friends secured a grant of land (100,000 acres) on the Opeckan River and its vicinity, to be settled by a large number of families from Penna., some of which had already migrated to the valley of the Monocacy by 1732 no less than two such families had settled in this region. The heads of the families were called the 'Fathers of the Colony'. Among the heads of families were Alexander Ross, Evan Thomas, John Richards and then:

"John Richards, son. of Owen Richards, who appeared to have resided in Amity, or vicinity for some years; though the records do not show that he was a landowner. His wife's name was Sarah and the names of their children as appears in the Register of St. Gabriel's Church, were Edward and Susannah; the former baptized in 1737, the latter in 1739.

"The tradition is that he eventually removed to Virginia, where some of his descendants remain to the present day.

From him it is said #Richards Falls" on the Rappahannock takes its name, and from his posterity proceeded a family of the name who settled in Kentucky."

(Reference: Descendants of Owen Richards, N.D.Lib., Pa. Mag. Vol. 6 Pages 69 to 83 -"

Note: This could well have been John Richards, the son of Owen Richards, who emigrated from Wales sometime before 1718. (Reference: See descendants of Owen Richards of Penna.)

22

HOPEWELL FRIENDS HISTORY

1734-1934 F 8634.31 New Library

Robert Luna, 294 acres, on the south bank of the Potomac River. On June 13, 1766, Robert Looney signed a power of attorney empowering James Jack of Frederick County to sell for him a certain tract of 294 acres described as patent land granted him November 12, 1735, by authority of an order in council made to Alexander Ross and Morgan Bryan. It is stated in this instrument that Robert Looney was then a resident of Augusta County, Virginia. Witnesses, Wm. Thompson, David Looney, Thomas Jefferson, Peter Hogg, G. Jones. On November 4, 1766, Robert Looney of Augusta County, by his attorney James Jack, sold to Jeremiah Jack of Frederick County this same 294 acres. The property is described as being on the Potomac River and adjoining Samuel Owens.

John Richards, 500 acres. This land lies on the south side of Cedar Creek, "beginning at John Branson's corner," etc. John Richards was born at Budleigh, Devonshire, England, and probably came to this country about 1718. He was taxed, 1720-26, in Tredyffrin Township, Chester County, Pa. His will was probated in Frederick County, Va., August 2, 1757, and refers to his brothers Peter and Henry and his sister Hannah as residents of England, and devises his property under certain conditions to his nieces and nephews, provided they would come to America. His nephew Henry, son of his brother Peter, came to this country and possessed the property, under the will. John's wife Ann waived any claim against the estate. Joseph Lupton Sr. and Joseph Lupton Jr. were named executors. The witnesses were Charles Parkins, Richard Hiland, and John Lupton. From John Richards' nephew Henry Richards is descended the Richards family of southwest Frederick County, Va.

This record shows that many emigrants from England first settled in Penna. and then migrated to Virginia.

(Cartwell's Hist. of The Shenandoah Valley. F 86382. 15 New, explains John Richards Will -

• The Richards Family •

For many years there has been some confusion about this name. Some regarding this and the *Richard* family as the same. It will be seen from the following brief notice, they were distinct, one family being altogether English, the other purely German.

The pioneer of the Richards family was John Richards, who located his grant for a large tract of land along upper Cedar Creek and its drains. This was in 1735. He proceeded to settle other families who followed the first Hite immigration. Such leases or deeds were recorded in Orange County. In 1744 he sold part of his patent tract to Benjamin Fry, an Englishman. John Richards was an Englishman. By his will in 1749, he devises his lands to the children of his deceased brother Peter. They were then living in England. A provision of his will was: "If one of Peter's sons come to this country, then he to have half the estate; in case of his death, then to his brother Henry and sister Hannah." In 1770 "Peter Richards, County of Devon, Kingdom of Great Britain, Yeoman, Mary Richards of East Budleigh same county, and Alice wife of John Lee of Haspford same co. Yeoman, Joseph R. of same county, and Henry Richard: late

of Philadelphia, but now of Fredericks Co., Va., children of Peter Richards, the elder.

John Richards' Will Frederick Co., Va. Nov. 1, 1749.
Probated Aug. 2, 1757 - TE 693248. 465 New.

Handwritten: *Shenandoah Valley*
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

495

brother of John late of Frederick County," executed a power of attorney to John Lee to settle their affairs in America. Henry had been on the land and held one-half the estate as the will provided. On Lee's arrival, Henry sold a tract of land on Cedar Creek to John Lee. This was the ancestor of the John C. Lee family found in that section during the 19th Century. In 1778, Henry and Jane his wife and brother Jonathan of England, conveyed a tract of land to Jacob Huffman. In 1793, Henry by his will devised his property to his widow Jane, and to his sons John and Henry, and daughter Elees wife of John Shriver, Mary wife of Archibald Hamilton, Hannah wife of Frederick Cooper, and Ann his single daughter. His estate consisted of several tracts of land, mills and large family of slaves. We will not follow the lines of his married daughters. John died in 1800, 90 years of age, leaving three sons, Henry M., Moses and James M. Richards and several daughters.

The children of Henry M.; Mary C. Ginn, Henry G. and Lewis W. Richards received portions of the estate—\$1,000 to James M. and the home farm to Moses after the death of his step-mother, Sarah Richards. Henry M. died in Winchester in 1861. He devised property to Henry M., Eva and Sally C., children by his second wife.

James M. Richards the other son, married twice, first, Miss Hollingsworth. By this marriage was born a son and daughter. His second wife was Margaret Fry, who was the mother of A. B. Richards, a prosperous farmer, and Comr. of Roads for Shawnee District for several terms. Mordecai another son is a farmer living in Frederick County. John and Moriet are non-residents. A. B. Richards has a large family of sons and daughters. His farm was part of the Glass estate. His children are: Clara, L. Adolph. This son is a young man of rare promise. After taking his academic course, he graduated at the University of Virginia; he also took honors at Columbia College and Johns Hopkins. He now has a classical school in Washington, D. C. Emma E., mar. Charles Cooper, Sadie L., Harry A., Boyd R., Alva C., Augusta, Nelson and Roy reflect credit on the old family.

Henry Richards son of Henry who died in 1793 and brother of John, lived in the old neighborhood. He owned a large estate—land, mill and slaves. S. B. Sale owns the homestead at this writing. Henry died prior to the Civil War. His wife Lydia died at an advanced age. A son Col James Richards lived and died in Front Royal, a man of culture and wealth. He was

daughter survived her: This was Mary, wife of Dr. Godfrey S. Miller of Winchester.

Abstracts of wills Fredericks Co., Va. PE 693 248. 465 shows Henry Richards will made 7/30/1793. Probated 10/1/1793. It names wife Jean(Jane), sons John, Henry Richards, Dau. Elees Hannah and Ann. Executor John Richards son and Joseph Foureth.

The following paragraphs are taken, the same page 495 in Cartwell's Hist. the Shenandoah Valley. It shows how difficult genealogical research can be if one is not careful.

The Richard Family

This name was written many ways for several years. Being German, scribes differed as to the translation—Reichert, Richet, Rickart, finally adopting Richard, as written. The first appearance we have of this German name was in the early part of the 19th Century. This was Henry who settled near the North Mountain. He was an old man in 1833 when he made his will, which was not probated until 1847. This will is signed in German. He wills several tracts of land to his oldest son Joseph, including a lot of one-fourth acre at Pembroke Springs, together with his slaves, stills, blacksmith tools, etc., Joseph to pay legacies to his sister Sarah Frye, to brothers, Isaac, Henry, Jacob, Elijah and John. Several sons were then married. Jacob lived near the old home, and had sons Henry P., Joseph P., Isaac and Uriah. Their mother was Margaret Pifer. All are now dead. Henry P.'s children were Rev. Dr. Richard, Rev. Asa Richard, a Lutheran Minister.

Rev. Asa has one son in the ministry.

Joseph P. Richard's first wife was Nancy C., daughter of Casper Rinker, Sr., mother of William, Harvey A. and one sister. William lives near White Post. The sister moved West.

Harvey A. has been previously mentioned. Joseph P.'s second wife was Susan Larrick, she was the mother of Dr. J. A. Richards, dentist in Winchester, Mrs. Joseph Snapp, Wesley, J. Luther, Julius W.

Dr. Wm. H. Keffer who built the Pembroke Springs building, married Miss Richard. He was born in Woodstock 1830. He had two brothers John and Jacob, who went West; and two Addison and James lived in Frederick County. Dr. Keffer had several sons: John W., a Justice in Back Creek District. James and brother live in West Virginia.

GENERAL RECORDS DEPARTMENT
CLERK OF COURTS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

once sheriff of Fredericks Co.
His sister Harriet married
Capt. George R. Long.

It is important to note that this is not the John Richards who arrived in Philadelphia County 7/17/1684 with his wife Susan, daughters Bridget and Hannah, and a servant.

Reference: Martin's Hist., Chester Co. F 85418.5.

That John Richards will was probated in Phila. Co. 1711

LINE OF ANCESTRY OF HENRY RICHARDS^{#1}

John Richards^{#1}

Henry Richards^{#1}

Peter Richards^{#1}

Hannah Richards^{#1}

1st generation
three brothers
and one sister

Henry Richards^{#2}, son of Peter Richards^{#1},
1/2 of estate by John Richards^{#1} will.

He did come to America.

Peter Richards^{#2}, son of Peter Richards^{#1}

Mary Richards^{#2}, M. Hamilton, dau. Peter Richards^{#1}

Alice Richards^{#2}, M. John Lee, dau. of Peter Richards^{#1}

Jonathan R. Richards^{#2}, son of Peter Richards^{#1}

Henry Richards^{#2}, son of Peter Richards^{#1} and wife Jane

His children:

Hannah^{#3}, M. Fred Cooper

Ann^{#3},

John^{#3}

Henry^{#3}

Elees^{#3}, M. John Shriver

John Richards^{#3}, died 1860, age 90 yrs, son of
Henry Richards^{#2}, - Peter Richards^{#1}.

His children:

Henry^{#4}

James M.^{#4}

Moses^{#4}

Several daughters

Henry M.^{#4} - John^{#3} - Peter^{#2}, - Peter^{#1}

His children:

Mary^{#5}

Henry G.^{#5}

Lewis W.^{#5}

Rowland Richards^{#3} - Born 1728

Hopewell Friends Hist. New

1734 - 1934 - F 8634.31

P, 495 - Births and Deaths from Crooked Run.

Rowland Richards^{#3}, Samuel Richards^{#2}, Rowland Richards^{#1}

First wife: Mary Miles

His children:

Abejah - B. 5/23/1753

Ebenezer - B. 7/18/1754

Second wife: Lydia

His children:

Abigal - B. 7/10/1764
Samuel - B. 11/27/1765, D. 12/29/1787
Elizabeth - B. 11/13/1767, D. 2/17/1788
Susannah - B. 10/6/1767, D. 2/17/1788
Eli - B. 9/16/1771
Hannah - B. 1/16/1774 M. Frederick Hooper
Lydia - B. 3/24/1776, D. 7/28/1777
Townsend - B. 3/25/1788, D. 5/3/1788
Mary - B. 9/12/1780
Lydia (2nd)-B. 10/18/1782
Sarah - B.8/28/1784 M.
Catherine - B. 7/30/1786 - M. John Jones 1812 Robert Evans 1822
Sidney - B. 5/10/1789

This Rowland Richards^{#3} who is listed in the Hopewell History of Friends M.M., Fredericks Co., Va. is the direct descendant of Rowland Richards^{#1}, of Merion, who came to America as early as 1682-85. He purchased land in Tredyffrin twp., Chester Co. in 1607-08.

Rowland Richards^{#3} of Fredericks Co., Va. direct line of ancestry is Rowland Richards^{#3}, Samuel Richards^{#2} and Rowland Richards^{#1}, of Tredyffrin twp., Chester Co., Pa.

For further genealogy of this line, see Rowland Richards^{#1} biography, -

This information repeated from Pa. History of Rowland Richards^{#1}:

Rowland Richards^{#1} of Merion - D. 1716-20 - age 60; hence born/ 1656-1660
- wire, Catherine (?)

Children: 4 sons - 4 daughters

Rowland^{#2} - B. 1690
Margaret^{#2} - B. 1692
Gainor^{#2} - B. 1693
John^{#2} - B. 1695
Elizabeth^{#2} - B. 16--
Samuel^{#2} - B. 1700
Sarah^{#2} -
Ruth^{#2} -

Thomas Richards

Goose Creek M.N.- Hinshaw Vol. VI

Bedford Co., Va. Marriage bonds

Thomas Richards and Barbara Ransom

Fredericks Co. marriages FE 693248.37 New

Thomas Richards M. Susannah Hall 10/16/1783

Thomas Richards served as private and sergeant in 4 - 8 and 12th Reg. of Va. under the Comm. of Col. Wood.

During his three years of enlisted service, he served under the following captains:

Capt. Johathan Langdon
Capt. Wallace
Capt. Benjamin Casey
Capt. Michael Bowers
Capt. Thos. Boyers Co.

Thomas Richards married Jane Lynch (Cameron Parish) 5/23/1831.

See Isaac Richards
Va. Marriages - p. 37

Virginia marriages:

Thomas Richards
M. Jane Lynch 5/23/1831 of Cameron Parish.
See Isaac Richards

Thomas Richards married Mary Orison 2/23/1830

Richard Richards, soldier in Rev. Army, from Loudoun Co., Virginia 1776-78. Served in Capt. John Webbs 7th Va. Reg. of Foot-Command, Capt. Alexander McClendachan *

(Richards Coat of Arms, File 66, has a photostatic copy of Richards certifying this record.)

1788 - 5/31 - Indentured

Samuel Ferguson, 9 years old, to learn art and mystery of farming.

1789 - 5/22/1789 - Orphan boy named Job McPherson, age 4 years - indentured to learn occupation of farming.

Note: Job McPherson married Mary Beatty of Loudoun Co., Va. 11/12/1818.

1803 - Wrote Will - naming wife Mary, and ten children:

Rachel (wife of Joseph Barton)
He gives consent to daughter Elizabeth's marriage to John Byrne.

Sarah
Phoebe
Elizabeth
Ann
Hannah (single on date Will written)
John
Isaac
William.
Samuel.

1811 - Richard Richards' Will proven, Loudoun Co., Va.

John Richards and Samuel Richards, sons, appointed executors.

Date Will proven 11/11/1811 is approximately the date of death of Richards.

Loudoun Co., Va. Deed Book R, P.88 - Indenture Neale to Richard Richards, made 11/28/1887 - Sealed and delivered in the presence of Buck William Richards and Benjamin Richards -

Richard Richards had a son William Richards. Who was Benjamin Richards?

* Date of enlistment 12/29/1776

Date of Discharge 2/28/1778

On Jan. 15, 1812 - John Richards and Samuel Richards, executors, on motion of John Richards, therein named according to law and, together with Jesse Carter and William Richards, their securities, entered into and () a bond in the penalty of three thousand dollars as the law directs, Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.
Date 4/11/1815 - Loudoun County, Va.

Note: Jesse Carter and Hannah Richards were married sometime between 10/26/1803 and 5/29/1805. Their marriage occurred during the summer of 1804. Hannah Richards was a Quaker, and a record of her marriage, if she had married a Quaker, would have been recorded. However, if she married one of other faith she would have been dismissed from the Friends Society as having married out of unity. Jesse Carter, according to family history, was a Baptist when he left Loudoun Co., Va. in 1815. This accounts for any known record of their marriage being in existence.

A discussion of the ten children of Richard Richards and Mary Richards, his wife, is as follows:

(1) Rachel Richards - Will of her father bequeaths to daughter Rachel, now married to Joseph Barton, \$20.00 in clothing and \$10.00 in any other articles she may choose.

(Jewell p. 32)

Joseph Barton gives consent to daughter Elizabeth's marriage to John Byrne.

(Jewell, P. 19 records:

Rachel Richards married to David Newlon 3/15/1813.

See William Richards - Dig. Jewell.

Note: This may have been a second marriage of Rachel Richards. (If true she had assumed for a 2nd time her maiden name.) It is more probable that this was the child of William Richards who sec. the marriage.

(2) Sarah Richards - Will of 1803 bequeaths to daughter Sarah Five Dollars and no more, in full payment for her part of my estate.

A Sarah Richardson married William Lacy 4/15/1823.

Note: The name Richards and Richardson are often confused.

(3) To daughter Hannah Richards -

(a) who is now single, same sort of furniture and stock that I have given to my other daughter now married.

(b) Received equal part of money obtained from sale after each of four sons has first received 20 lbs.

Hannah Richards married Jesse Carter in the earlier

part of the year 1804. Their first child Julia Carter was born 5/29/1805.

My desire ^(Richard Richards) that at the death of my wife Mary Richards (or sooner if she should marry), that all my land and personal estate that I possess be sold by my executors at public sale to highest bidder and that the sum of 20 lbs. Va. currency, be paid to each of my four sons and that the balance of money from the sale be equally divided between my four sons and four daughters.

(4) John Richards

(a) Receives 20 lbs.

(b) Receives equal part of money obtained from sale after 20 lbs. has been paid to each of 4 sons.

John Richards married Jane Palmer 10/25/1827.

John Richards married Mary E. Gantt 2/20/1844.

John Richards seconded marriage of Mary Richards to Lewis Jury 11/13/1809.

(Jewell P. 18)

(5) William Richards

(a) Receives 20 lbs.

(b) Receives equal part of money obtained from sale after 20 lbs. has been paid to each 4 sons.

William Richards - little known.

William Richards sec. the marriage of David Newlon to Rachel Richards 3/15/1813.

(6) Isaac Richards

(a) Receives 20 lbs.

(b) Receives equal part of money obtained from sale after each of 4 sons has received 20 lbs.

Isaac Richards married Hannah Triplett 12/30/1833. Seconded Humphrey Richards and Isaac Richards; testified ages of both.

(Loudoun County Licenses and Bonds, Vol. 1)

Isaac Richards seconded marriage of Nimrod Newlon and Mary Richards of Cameron Parish 5/23/1831.

(7) Samuel Richards

(a) Receives 20 lbs.

(b) Receives equal part of money obtained from

sale after each of four sons has received 20 lbs.

P. 5 - Samuel Richards married Elizabeth Barton 10/13/1796.

Note: Rachel Richards married Joseph Barton
(see Will of Richard Richards)

P. 26 - Samuel Richards married Mary Livingston 2/28/1822.

P. 212 Samuel Richardson married Louisa _____ 11/5/1867.
(Records Vol. 2, Loudoun Co., Marriages and Bonds)

(8) Elizabeth Richards

(a) Receives equal part of money obtained from

sale after each son has received 20 lbs.

Elizabeth Richards married Claiborne Lang

11/10/1834 - Sec. Samuel R. Newlon and Claiborne Lang -

(Jewell P. 59 - Loudoun Co. Marriages and
Bonds states that Elizabeth Richards
married Abraham Gourley 2/28/1816.

(9) Phoebe Richards

(a) Receives equal part of money obtained from

sale after sons have each received 20 lbs.

Note: No other information known.

(10) Ann Richards

(a) Received equal part of money obtained from

sale after each of four sons have received 20 lbs.

Note: No other information known.

Mr. Richard Richards of Loudoun Co., Va. and
Mary, his wife, to Samuel Richards, Deed 2 E 66,
11/10/1803. Witnesses: William Carter, Jesse Carter
and David Topton.

Richard Richards, Va. Deed Book 3-A P. 438
Carter owner -

To Pugh Indenture 5/25/1820 between
Jesse Carter and his wife Hannah and Samuel
Pugh.

Samuel Pugh to Jesse Carter - certain tract of land,
being a part of a larger tract of land which was
conveyed to Geo. Tavenor, Jr. by James Carter and
his wife Mary.

HANNAH RICHARDS

Born Loudoun Co., Va. 11/10/1781

Died 8/24/1830 in Clinton Co., Ind.

Buried in Bunnell Cemetery, Clinton Co., Indiana.

Hannah Richards, the daughter of Richard and Mary Richards of Loudoun County, Virginia.

Richard Richards will written 1803. In this he gives to his unmarried daughter Hannah, certain legacies - (See Will under Richard Richards' Biography)

Hannah Richards, the mother of five children. Her husband's name was Jesse Carter. She was married in the state of Virginia. Her five children were:

Julia Carter, born 5/29/1805 died 9/7/1898

Richard Jury Carter, born 7/12/1808 Died 2/2/1890

William R. Carter, born 1/4/1811 Died 1/5/1882

Two children were born in Ohio:

Franklin M. Carter, born 1/4/1820 Died 8/22/1858

Manley Carter, born 6/20/1822 Died 8/22/1839

Hannah Richards' first child Julia, was born 5/29/1805; hence her marriage to Jesse Carter occurred sometime during the earlier months of the year 1804 - No record of this event has ever been discovered. In 1804, the date of her marriage, Hannah Richards was 23 years old.

Hannah Richards was a Quaker and Jesse Carter was reputed to have been a Baptist. When a Quaker married out of unity with The Friends Church rule, the marriage was never acknowledged, nor was any record kept of the same. The participating Quaker was dismissed from the religious group.

Hannah Richards always remained true to The Friends religious philosophy. She always used the "Thee and Thou" pronouns in her conversation.

Hannah Richards was a commanding type of person. She was stately in her actions but reserved in the presence of other people. At times she exhibited a type of dry humor that one could expect from a person of English origin. Family folklore maintained that she was of English origin. Undoubtedly this was true. Her father, Richard Richards was

a Welshman and was always supposed to have come from England. Whether he came alone, or whether his parents came and brought him, is unknown. It is also not known whether he came first to Pennsylvania and later to Virginia. The second mention of Richard Richards in Virginia was in the year 1788, when he indentured an orphan boy named Samuel Ferguson, age 9. *

The exodus of Pennsylvania residents from Chester and Bucks counties occurred during 1785-86. Richard Richards could well have been Richard Richards of Chester County, Pa. of whom no record in that county appears after 1786.

Richard Richards was a revolutionary soldier from Loudoun Co., Va. in 1776. This would indicate that he was in Loudoun Co., Va. earlier than the Pennsylvania migration. It would also indicate that he was not the Richard Richards of Chester Co., Pa.

Probably some future genealogist will be able to establish the date of arrival of Hannah Richards' father (Richard Richards) and the particulars surrounding his arrival in the new World.

Hannah Richards lived in Loudoun Co., Va. from the date of her birth 1/10/1781 until 1815, the date of the Jesse Carter migration to Ohio. This was a period of thirty-four years. During this time three children were born in Virginia. They were:

Julia Carter, Born 5/29/1805 Died 9/7/1898
Richard Jury Carter, Born 7/12/1808 D. 2/2/1890
William Carter, Born 1/4/1811 D. 1/5/1882

During the 34 years that Hannah Richards and her husband lived in Loudoun Co., Va., they owned land in that County. The record of deeds to such property is to be found in William Carter's biography. Her name appears on some of the deeds, which is not common in the State of Virginia, where the right of land ownership usually was the privilege of the male member of the family.

*Loudoun Co., Va. Deed Book Page 88, Neale to Richard Richards 175 acres, 11/28/1787.

In 1815 the Jesse Carter family migration to Ohio occurred. On that date Jesse Carter was 43 years of age. His wife Hannah's age was 34. Jesse Carter's father was 67 years of age and the three children were ages 10 - 7 and 4. With this family Jesse Carter and his wife Hannah made the 800 mile trek from Loudoun Co., Va. to Preble Co., Ohio. Their route was over the so-called "Wilderness Trail" to the Kentucky settlement called Crab Orchard. There they met friends, but they also met the problem of slavery. This, they abhorred. So again, the family took to the road and plodded forward to Maysville, Ky. It was their intention to continue to travel by land to Cincinnati, Ohio, but the prospect of a long journey overland was not inviting, so they boarded an Ohio River flat boat and floated down to the point LaBelle Riviere, later to be called Cincinnati.

Other emigrants to the West had looked with longing eyes on the territory surrounding Cincinnati. It presented a perfect place to stop. Only one objection to this city existed and that was the skyrocketing prices which land acreage was commanding.

The long journey had completely used up the family's finances; hence such prices were prohibitive and again the family, with its wonderful mother, hitched up the team of horses and penetrated further into the State of Ohio. They went to Preble County and there, tired and disallusioned, they settled for a period of 14 years.

During this period of time two additional children were born:

Franklin Marion Carter, B. 8/31/1820 - D. 8/22/1858.
Manley Carter, B. 6/20/1822 - D. 7/22/1839

CHAPTER XVII

LAND, LAND, LOSS OF LAND TO THE FRONTIERS
A SON GOES TO THE FRONTIERS

The Carter family did buy land, a whole section of Ohio land, six hundred forty acres of fertile land; land a mile square, heavily forested with large and beautiful trees, and on it they built a home.

No one knows exactly from whom they bought the land---could have been purchased directly from a land company or it could have been purchased from a weary and disheartened settler who had thrown up his hands in despair and sold out, subsequently to retrace his steps back to

An old abstract of title would tell who originally purchased the land and from whom, but searching out abstracts and reading their contents is a difficult task.

A federal Act of 1820 provided for the sale of land at One Dollar and twenty-five cents per acre. The same Act provided that anyone who had not paid in full for his entire holding, could take the amount of land he had paid for, allowing the remainder to revert ^{back} to the Federal Government.

Since this Act was not in effect in 1815 when the Carter family arrived in Preble County, it is probable that they purchased the equity of an already existing land owner, and agreed to assume payment of the unpaid balance. How much they paid, or if they paid anything, is questionable. The only actual knowledge we have is that they actually did own land.

Many farmers, impressed by the stream of emigrants coming from out of the East, went deeply into debt to purchase as much land as possible. Enhancement in value seemed almost an assured fact. Bank loans, at high interest rates, were assumed. Land companies, ever mindful of profits from their original investments, sold large sections of land with only a small down payment and the promise to pay the balance at a later date.

Money to pay for land soon became almost non-existent. The sale of produce to eastern money interests was prohibited by the exorbitant cost as well as the farmers inability to truck it over the mountains. To load it onto river boats and ship it to New Orleans was a long and difficult task; hence the pioneer was subjected to the most distressing and disheartening experience.

The Banks demanded money; the Eastern Land Companies demanded money; the Government demanded money, and the pioneer could not pay.

In response, the cry for free land arose. Many families refused not only to pay, but they refused to relinquish their land. As a result, four years after the Carter family's arrival in Perry County, the panic of 1819 occurred.

At this stage in the affairs of the Carter family it seems appropriate to describe the family status. Old William, the indisputable leader to whom the family had looked for every decision, was still possessed with the ambitions of youth, but years of rugged life and hard labor had begun to slow down his activities. He was enthusiastic and weary; major decisions came more slowly. His strength was diminished and he was easily exhausted. His hair no longer the blue-black of his early manhood, had turned completely white. He was an old man.

But old William had begotten a son, and his name was Jesse; so named in recognition of Jesse the progenitor of David the Giant Killer, the King of Judah and Israel. He expected leadership of the same quality in his son and this was more and more falling upon the son's shoulders.

Jesse Carter had a wife whom later generations of the family described as of British origin; described her as handsome and dignified. They further described her as one who spoke in formal terms of Thee and Thou,--ample evidence of the religious background from which she had arisen.

During the years of the families' sojourn in Virginia, three children had been born. Each of these children, while almost infants, had been carried over the mountains in the long hard trek to the new land; tell-tale evidence of the capabilities of the pioneer woman and the part she played in the settlement of the West. Hannah, the youngest daughter was ten, Richard Jure, first born son was seven, and William R. was four.

It has been well said that the pioneer woman's duty was to prepare food daily for the family; to skin and venison; to make sauerkraut to sew and spin and make butter; to rear children; give them their baths; clean their fingernails; comb their hair, and to carry out

all other needful arts in the family dwelling.

A man's duty was to cut timber and clear the ground for cultivation; to build a house for the family to live in; to hunt for wild game in the forest; to take care of domestic animals; to be ever on the alert to protect his family from Indian atrocities, and to enter into the civil and domestic affairs of the home and community.

Two other children were born soon after the family arrived in Preble County. Both were sons.

It was in this condition that the family existed, when times began to be hard. They had land, and upon it they had built a home, but the scarcity of money with which they arrived, makes it doubtful if any payment other than the first payment was ever made.

The family's response to the demand for more money could only have been met in one way: refusal to pay; more than this, they refused to move, as did every other family caught in the same struggling grip, and thus they lived until the Federal Act of 1820 was passed.

As a result of this legislation their holding was reduced to one-fourth its original size. The section of land that they had called their own was split into four parts; the Government taking three-fourth and allowing one-fourth to remain for the family.

The same Act that provided for the reduction of their holdings provided that the Federal Government could sell land in the Western territory for One Dollar and twenty-five cents per acre and this was to become of future importance to the Carter family.

For eight more years the family was to live in Preble County. The five children which Jesse had sired, and to whom Hannah had given birth had grown up.

All over the great West the trend ^{and tenor} of the time was indefinite and tense. When the land owners could not meet their obligations to the banks, the mortgages were foreclosed, but there was no one willing to assume the contracts and make the further payments. Bank failure resulted. Eastern Land companies needed their debtors and this maddened the people. Soon they joined together in an unwritten protective alliance.

Three-fourths of the ground which the Carter family had called their own was allowed, either to lay idle, or it had been sold and often resold to other settlers. The family was not happy or content.

The Indiana territory had established its right to statehood, and this had been granted by the Federal Government in the year 1816.

Richard Jury, Jesse's oldest son, had reached the age of twenty years. Three other brothers were gradually growing older and it was apparent that the time had come when he should sever his family ties and start out in the world on his own. It was in this spirit the young gentleman straddled his horse and rode into the new State that bordered Ohio on the west. It is probable that he turned north and traveled over the old Delaware Indian Trail (now called U.S. 40). Richard Carter had spent his adolescent years in helping to hew out of the forest a home for his family. He knew the backaches and sore muscles that developed from such activity.

When he arrived in Indiana, he was to find that the southern part of the State was rolling and hilly, ^{with} rock covered soil; the north was flat and in some places without timber. It was to this section of the State that he directed his horse.

Confusing Note:

Richard Richards married Margaret Vickers 11/12/1818 -
(Ref. Marriage Licenses and Bonds of Loudoun Co., Va.
Vol. 2 - 1761-1880-

Note: Richard Richards' Will was proven 11/11/1811.
This must have been the son of one of his
male children, namely, John, William, Isaac,
or Samuel.

Confusing Note:

Richard Richards

- (a) Cavalier and Pioneer
Virginia land Grants - 1621 - 1647
P 225 N 966 Nugent N D Lib.
- (b) Early Va. Records 1623
1666 - C-C 925- 5 C-85 r.

Richard Richards 1000 acres
Charles River Camp 8/2/1643
Trans. 20 persons -

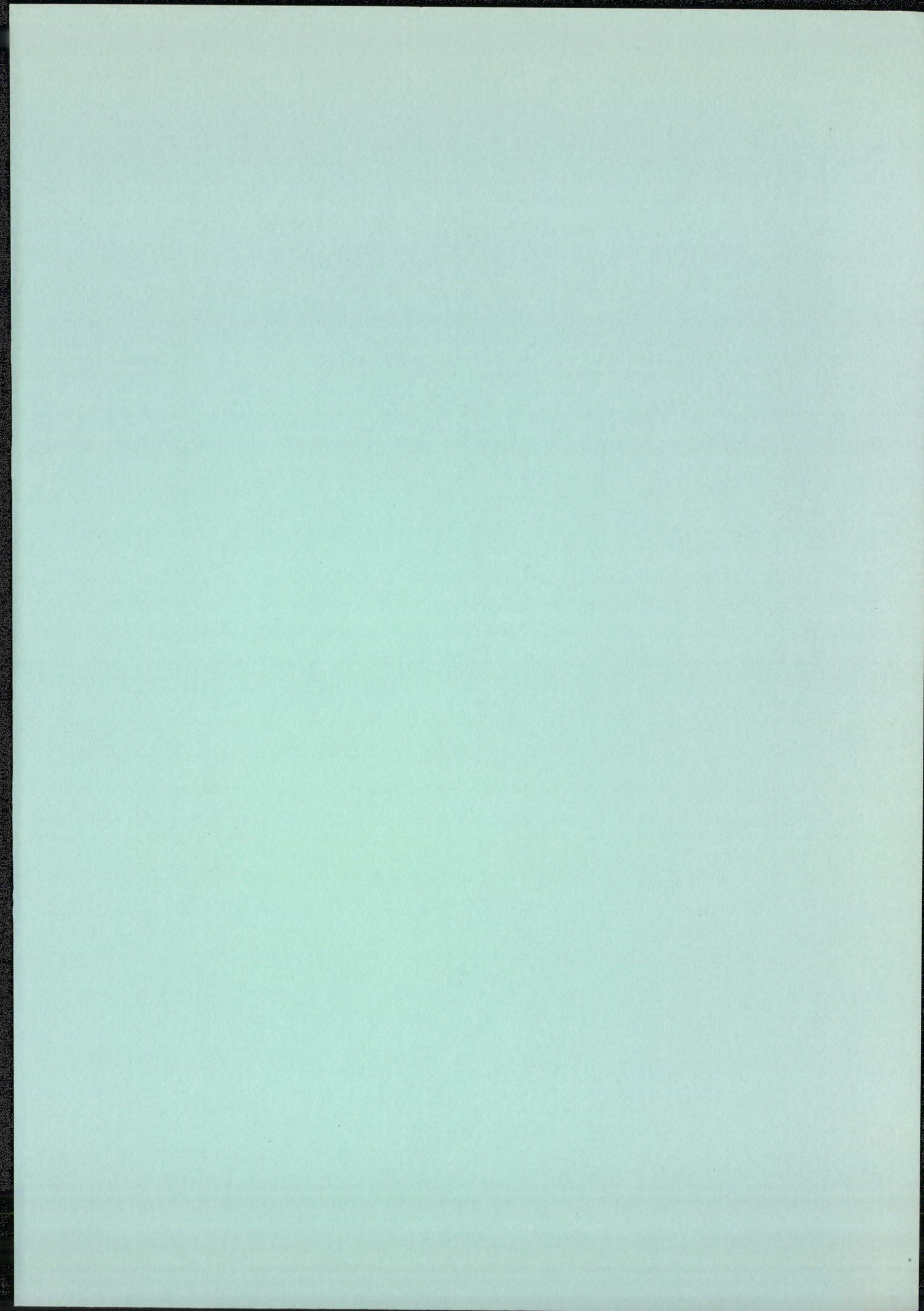
William Carter, born 1748, was from Chester County, Pa.
He was the father of Jesse Carter, who emigrated with his father
William Carter to Virginia. Jesse Carter married Hannah Richards,
the daughter of Richard Richards.

William Carter bought Virginia land, Loudoun County, Dec.
1804 - Deed records - Nathaniel and Sarah Crawford of Prince George
County, Maryland, to William Carter of Loudoun County, for 5 Lbs. -
land leased by Thomas Blackburn to H. Smith 11/2/1771 - contained
177 acres. It was part of a larger tract granted to Richard
Blackburn by the Proprietor 10/23/1741 and conveyed by Thomas
Blackburn to Nathaniel and Sarah Crawford to Bushwell Washington
on 10/12/1785. This deed was delivered to William Carter by
Jesse Carter. A second indenture made 12/6/1802 - Nathaniel and
Sarah Crawford of Prince George County, Maryland, to Richard
Richards of Loudoun County, Virginia for 5 lbs. This land
borders Carter's line 63 acres. This land was conveyed to

Bushrod Washington and Ann, his wife.

It is difficult to disassociate these two families. The exodus from Chester County in 1785 brought to Virginia the Drakes, the Richards, the Humphries, the Carters, and many other families. Many bought land near Unison, in Loudoun County. If the Richard Richards, who bought adjoining land to William Carter in this locality, emigrated from Pennsylvania, then (and it is easy to assume) that he originated in Pennsylvania and came to Loudoun County, Va. in 1785.

The first recorded information relative to Richard Richards, is the indenture of two orphan boys - 1788-1789 - but Richard Richards, Loudoun County, Va. served in the Revolutionary War. 1776-1778 served under Capt. John Webbs, 7th Va. Reg. of foot command, Alexander McClendachan.



Jury

The Jury family were early emigrants to America. They settled in London Britain Twp., Chester Co., Pa. in what is now known as the Welsh settlement. Richard Jury married Mary Thomas, the daughter of Rev. Owen Thomas, 2nd Pastor of the Welsh settlement Baptist Church; one of the first churches built in Penna.

American JURY family.

The name JURY is spelled many ways: Shora,,Jory, Joray, Zora, and Anglisized spelling, Jury - Fairbairns Crests, JURY Crest, page 130 Plate #210.7 "A cubic arm in Armour, holding in the hand a caltrap."

In order to identify the American Jury family, two members must be discussed. They are Richard Jury who came at a much earlier date than Abraham Jury. Both settled in Pennsylvania, Richard in Chester County and Abraham in Lancaster County, founded from Chester Co.

Richard Jury's exact date of arrival is not known. It is in 1729. known that he settled in London, Britain township in Chester County. This was known as the Welsh settlement and is described by Edward Pinkowski in his Chester Co. Place names, as follows. Map of Chester County 1780 shows this location:

WELSH SETTLEMENT

See Chester Co. Map 1780 - In very small print in London, Britain township, Chester County (London Tract Baptist Church) (Edward Pinkowski 1962 Chester Co. Place names) "Located at a point where Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland Converge, families mostly Welsh Baptists were transported to The London tract by a group of Londoners who purchased the tract from William Penn and settled in the eastern part shortly after Penn left the Colony, 1761. 4800 acres of the tract were incorporated in 1825 as a township. Welsh were most numerous class of emigrants for fifteen or twenty years.

Mostly Quakers with a few Baptists and Church of England adherents came to build up a Welsh community and to revive Welsh nationalism. Forty Thousand acres ^{were} assigned to them along the main line of Pennsylvania Railway west of Philadelphia.

Welsh were like so many Quakers of a well-to-do class. Had none of the usual Welsh Barony but were ruled through the authority of Quaker meetings. Richard Jury lived during his entire life in London, Britain township. He paid the London, Britain tax rate in Chester County from 1747 through the years 1763 - .

This indicates that he must have come to this County previous to 1747. His widow Mary continued to pay taxes in this county from 1767 through 1776. She paid taxes on one hundred acres of land each year, as well^{as} on two or three horses, three or four cows and a number of sheen.

Abraham Jury arrived at a later date than Richard Jury. He took the oath of allegiance to the American British Colony as a foreigner on September 14, 1754. On this date he arrived on the Ship Nancy from Rotterdam. His biography is as follows: (Biographical Ency. of Dauphin Co. E 48541 . 76 Newberry Lib.) :

"Abraham Jury. Among the earliest settlers on the Wisconsin Dist. was Abraham Jury or, as it is sometimes written, Shora. He was of French Huguenot descent and emigrated from Switzerland about 1755. He located within the valley not far from the town of Millersburg. He was a farmer and took up a large tract of land. In the Revolution he served during the campaign in The Jerseys, and subsequently on the frontier, as did also his eldest son Samuel. He died in August 1785, leaving a wife Catherine and the following children:

| | |
|---------------------|-----------|
| Samuel | Margaret |
| Abraham, Jr. | Catherine |
| Born died 1805 | Susanna |
| Mary | Salome |
| Magdalena | |

Abraham, Jr. inherited the Lancaster Co. farm. His children were John Lannah and Sally.

The children of Richard and Mary (family name Thomas) Jury were:

| | |
|--------|---------------------------------|
| Rachel | Margaret, who is named as |
| Thomas | the wife of Wm. Carter in deed. |
| Owen | Eleanor |
| Lewis | Abner |
| David | Sarah |

It is apparent that these two American Jury families were related. Richard Jury, who came to America, was probably the older brother of Abraham. No record of such relationship is available.

Abraham Jury paid taxes in upper Paxton township 1771-1772 on three hundred acres of land in the Wisconsin district, Lancaster County, 1785. (Biog. Ency. of Dauphin Co. Pa. E 48541 . 76. -

Richard Jury paid taxes in this same District but is mentioned in only one record, date 1754.

DEED - Lewis German to Richard Jury. Date 1/6/1761
Will Book C-2 Page 276-277

Deed shows that Richard Jury owned land in
Chester County, Pennsylvania.

Whereas, Samuel Bonham and other London merchants, holders in trust for the Penna. Land Company, did by their deed of lease and release, bearing date of 20th and 21st day of June, 1725, sell and confirm 200 acres of land being part of a great tract containing 16,500 acres unto John Devonold, as appears from the Lease and Release, recorded in the Chester Book marked F. Vol. 6 page 2, and the said John Devonold did by a deed of gift convey and confirm unto his son Daniel Devonold a quantity of 100 acres of land, part of the aforesaid 200 acres. And the said Daniel Devonold by his Lease and Release dated 11/5 and 6, 1737 did sell and confirm the said 100 acres of land to Lewis German.

Said Lewis German, for and in consideration of the sum of 80 lbs. lawful money of Penna. paid by Richard Jury, bargained, sold, released and confirmed the said 100 acres to Richard Jury - together with all the timber, trees, woods, underwoods, houses, out-houses, gardens, orchards, meadows, swamps ways water, water courses and other privileges and advantages.

On Jan. 6, 1760 Lewis German acknowledged the above sale to be his act and deed and desired the same to be recorded.

Recorded the 12th day of January, 1778.

Richard Jury died intestate and his wife Mary Jury and others posted 200 lbs. bond.

The conditions of the obligation is such that the above Mary Jury and others, administrator of goods and chattels of Richard Jury, late of London, Brittain Township, deceased, do cause and perfect an inventory of Richard Jury's estate date. Dated Aug. 25, 1761; hence Richard Jury died very near this date. The date of the deed Lewis German to Richard Jury was 1/6/1761 - eight months before his death.

Mary Jury sold 37 acres, date 5/12/1777 to Oliver Russell. Deed Book P. 2, pages 136-137-138 - 195 lbs. lawful money, Province of Penna.

2nd DEED - Mary Jury to Oliver Russell. Date 5/12/1777 -
Mary Jury and others to Oliver Russell.

Deed Book 2C, P. 276. Date 5/12/1777.
103 acres, sum 450 lbs. lawful money Province of Penna.,
located London, Brittain township, Chester County, Pa.

Deed mentions Mary, wife of deceased Richard Jury, and ten children of Richard Jury; all born in Pennsylvania before 1761, date of Richard Jury's death:

Rachel
Thomas
Lewis

(M. Mary Richards 4/13/1809
of Loudoun County, Va.)
Owen

Lydia
Margaret
(M. William Carter)
Eleanor
Abner
Sarah

The Will of Eleanor Thomas, (photostatic copy pages 22-23)
Widow of Owen Thomas, Page 191 - Vincent Twp., Chester County,
Pa, dated 12/7/1761 and proven 10/9/1764, names:

Sons David Thomas 1-17-6
Morris Thomas 1-17-6
Owen Thomas 1-17-6

Daughters Sarah M. Abner Evans 20 lbs.
Elizabeth M. Joseph Thomas 20 lbs.
and Mary Jury 20 lbs.

Richard Jury died intestate 8/25/1761 -

Mary Jury, Morris Thomas and Evan Evans, administrators
lf estate.

Chester Co. Wills P P 538 - Will of Owen Thomas. Vincent Twp.,

Chester Co. Will made 9/29/1760 - Probated 12/6/1760

Provides for wife Eleanor

Son Morris,

Son David

daughter Sarah, widow of Abner Evans and

daughter Mary Jury 40 lbs. Mary Thomas M. Richard Jury.

Children of Rachel and Oliver Allison.

These two Vincent Twp., Chester Co. Wills prove the
parents of Mary Jury (wife of Richard) to be Owen and Eleanor
Thomas. -

Penna. Mag. Vol. 9 - P. 56 and 57, under subject Rev. Owen
Thomas, born 1676, Gwrgodllys in Cilmaneloyd Co., Pembroke,
arrived in America 1707 - died Yellow Springs, Pa. 11/12/1760.

Children:

Elizabeth, Morris, Rachel, David, Sarah and
Owen.

The name of Mary is not mentioned in this article,
but is mentioned as his daughter in his Will.

Mary Jury emigrated to Loudoun Co., Virginia sometime after
1781; the last year in which she paid London, Brittain Twp.,
Chester County Tax.

DEED -

Lewis German

Richard Jury deed Jan. 6, 1761 -

of London, Brittain Twp., Chester Co., Pa. - 100 acres.

(Copy in Personal file.)

Chester Co. deed - Aug. 15, 1801.

Deed Mary Jury to Oliver Russell, date 5/12/1777.

Deed mentions children: Rachel Jury, Thomas Jury, Lewis Jury,
Owen Jury, David Jury, Lydia Jury, William Carter and wife
Margaret Jury, Eleanor Jury, Abner Jury and Sarah Jury; which
said Mary is the widow (of Richard Jury) and the said children
named above, are the ten children of Richard Jury (late of
London, Brittain Twp. in the county of Chester in the Province
of Pa.) yeoman deceased.

4

William and probably Margaret Jury Carter migrated to Loudoun County, Va. about 1785, along with the Drakes, Richards, Jurys Humphrys and others, from Bucks and Chester counties, Pa.

Mary Jury, wife of Richard Jury, of Loudoun Co., Va., formerly of Chester Co., Pa. Will dated Aug. 4, 1796, Loudoun Co., Va. Deed Book, page 280.

Son David given real estate and personal effects and balance of money due from sale of land in Penna. stock, cattle., etc. included.

Signed and sealed in the presence of Abner Jury, Henry and Asa Carter. Will proven 12/12/1796 - made Aug. 4, 1796.

This gives the date of Mary Jury's death as sometime after Aug. 4, 1796 and before 12/12/1796.

Referring again to the Will of Eleanor Thomas, who was the widow of the Rev. Owen Thomas, born 1676 and emigrated to America in 1707. (Pa. Magazine of History Vol. 9, P. 56 and 57.) Eleanor Thomas Will dated 12/7/1761 - Date of Probate 10/9/1764. Legacies: to sons David Thomas, Morris Thomas, Owen Thomas; to daughter Sarah Thomas M. Abner Evans, grand-daughter Eleanor Evans; to daughter Elizabeth M. Joseph Thomas, grandpdaughter Eleanor Thomas; to daughter Mary Jury, widow of Richard Jury, grand-daughter Eleanor Jury.

Richard Jury died intestate shortly before 8/25/1761. Mary Jury, Morris Thomas and Abner Evans were appointed administrators to inventory the estate on 8/25/1761.

Richard Jury was alive 1/6/1761. (See deed Lewis Germain to Richard Jury - Will Book C-2 P 276-277 - 100 acres.

The Reverend Owen Thomas and his wife Eleanor were the great, great, great, great, great grandparents of the essayist.

Owen Thomas, the son of the Rev. Owen Thomas and Eleanor, his wife, was the wagon master belonging to the Magazine and hospital in French Creek, Chester County, Pa. mentioned by William Carter, husband of Margaret Jury Carter, in his application for pension.

52

Richard Jury died (Adm. Bk. page 145), sometime near 8/24/1761. His intestate record and inventory of his estate are as follows: These are filed in Chester County, Pennsylvania. Mary Jury, his wife, is appointed Administratrix.

Inventory of goods and Chables of Richard Jury dead
Proposed of at 18 days which is as followeth

| | | |
|--|----------------------------|---------|
| To wearing apparel £4.0.0 | To Bed & furniture £3.10.0 | 7 10 0 |
| To one Dough trough & four pieces of wood | | |
| To a small Table & 6 bottles and glasses with sundry other | | 1 2 0 |
| To two Pots and two Pot Stoves | | 0 0 0 |
| To one Fire place & frying Pan & Tong and a Stove | | 1 0 0 |
| To Pewter and tin vessels only & Iron | | 0 0 0 |
| To a wooden wheel and knives and foris | | 1 10 0 |
| To knife Butcher and two Chisels | | 0 0 0 |
| To one pair of Heliards | | 0 0 0 |
| To a Candle stick & sharp Thru. Box Iron and Glaziers | | 0 0 0 |
| To two Beds and their furniture | | 0 0 0 |
| To Kitchen and Diner and several other things | | 0 0 0 |
| To two Pieces of stuff about eight yards | | 0 0 0 |
| To one set of Curtains and two plain sheets | | 0 0 0 |
| To one Chest | | 0 0 0 |
| To Linen and woolen yarn | | 0 0 0 |
| To two pair of wooden Cars & 2 / Shovel & picks and a | | |
| Young fork and Hubing Hoe & 2 mauls & 2 axes & 2 | | 0 1 0 |
| To dything & scissels & 6 Axes lacking and 2 shovels | | 0 0 0 |
| To a pe mill and Press & 4 / To one Harrow £10.0.0 | | 0 0 0 |
| To one Barrel & 4 others & 4 | | 0 0 0 |
| To Barils Eggs and open boxes & 4 of Crank ware | | 0 1 0 |
| To Clean flax & 4 / To 2 tubs and 2 pails & 1.0.0 | | 0 1 0 |
| To fine Hogs and pigs £2.0.0 / To three Cows £10.0.0 | | 10 15 0 |
| To Steers £6.10.0 / To three young Calves £3.0.0 | | 0 7 0 |
| To old mare £3.0.0 / To 6 old Bay mares £4.0.0 | | 0 7 0 |
| To a Brown mare | | 0 7 0 |
| To three forks and three Rabs and a Cutting Bar | | 0 0 0 |
| To a Brake and 1 Hogg | | 0 0 0 |
| To six teen Sheep at 7/6 Each | | 0 6 0 |
| To four Hags at 2/ each | | 0 0 0 |
| To Eight teen Acres of wheat. 1/2 Barly at 15/ each | | 16 0 0 |
| To a small Chest | | 0 0 0 |
| To one young mare | | 0 0 0 |
| | | 88 10 0 |

Appraised by us the 10th March 1765

James Milled

The age of Richard Jury is unknown; it is apparent that his wife was much younger than her husband. At a later date she emigrated to Virginia and left a Loudoun County Will dated 12/10/1796.

The progeny of Abraham Jury are numerous and wide-spread throughout America.

A discussion of the children of Richard Jury:

Rachel Jury, the oldest daughter, appears in many records. She paid the Philadelphia City tax rate in 1769. She also signed a paper expressing concern for breaking the rules of discipline in Philadelphia. (J. M. Am. Journal Quaker genealogy, Vol. 10, 3/31/1751) . These two records place her in the City of Philadelphia. The Will of Owen Evans, Chester Co. Wills, page 354, bequeaths to his housekeeper, Rachel Jury, .L 10 - date 4/6/1791. and to his niece, Hannah, wife of Owen Jury .L 10 - *

Owen Jury is listed as a freeman in the Vincent rate of Chester County 1774 - - as an inmate in the same Vincent rate 1780 - 1785. He married Hannah Batman, niece of Owen Evans.

* Rachel Jury, daughter of Mary and Richard Jury was a niece of Owen Evans.

Thomas Jury - no known records.

Lewis Jury - emigrated to Virginia and later to Wyandote Co., Ohio 1817. He later established residence in Marion Co., Ohio. Lewis Jury married first in Loudoun Co., Virginia, Mary Richards, date 11/13/1809. He was seconded in this marriage by John Richards (son Richard and Mary Richards) Ref. Jewel, Loudoun County marriages. Abner Jury, his son, was born in Fredericksburg, Va. 1810 - died 1851 - age 40 years.

Lewis Jury's second marriage was to Precilla Winslow, who was born 1817 - died 1899 - age 81 years. She died in Marion Co., Ohio. Their children were: Henry, Sarah, John R., Margaret, Samuel W., Olive and Cyrus. Precilla Winslow's family came to Ohio in 1820.

David Jury emigrated to Virginia. He paid taxes in London-Britain township, Chester Co., Pa. 1774 (Ref. Pa. Arch 35 V. 17) He heired his mother Mary's estate in Loudoun County, Va. (See Loudoun Co. Will). Mary Ann Drake, daughter of Jacob and Sarah Drake 10/31/1831 (Jewell Loudoun Co. Marriages) married Pownsend Jury, son of David Jury, whose Will was proved 12/10/1796.

Lydia Jury - No known records.

John R. Jury biography as written in the History of Wyandott County, Ohio, C-C 974. 101-W97h, Fort Wayne Lib., lists his father as Abner Jury, wife Priscilla Winslow Jury. Abner Jury was the son of Richard Jury of London, Britain Twp., Chester County, Penna. The same biography lists the names of Abner Jury's brothers and sisters. Margaret Jury (wife of William Carter) is one of the children of ~~Isaac~~ and Mary Jury, of London, Britain Twp., Chester Co., Pa. The biography says she died in the State of Indiana.

Margaret Jury - married William Carter. (William Carter and Margaret Jury, his wife, are named in deed) (Ref. see deed Mary Jury and ten children (named) to Oliver Russell, dated 5/12/1777, Chester Co., Pa. - Deed Book, P. 514) This means that they were married sometime previous to this date. It also means that the marriage occurred in Pennsylvania. On 1/27/1764 William Carter is mentioned as a single man, from the Chester Co. M M held in Providence. (Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania, Penna. State Lib.) His Revolutionary War record subaitted to G.W. in order to secure Pension, states his date of birth 1748 and his date of enlistment into the Army as 1781. (Penna. Arch. 35 V. 12 record). William Charter E Fallowfield township, Chester County, School-master 1781 - 1785. Jesse Carter, the son of William Carter and Margaret Jury Carter, was born 1782. William Carter and son Jesse emigrated to Loudoun Co. Virginia 1785 at the age of three years.

Margaret Jury was married out of Unity with the Quaker Hope-well M M 1/6/1779. (Gen. 929 H 59 V. 6. 8B. Pub. Lib.) She was dismissed from the Friends M M. (Ref. Am. Ency. of Quaker Gen.)
is
This approximate date of William Carter and Margaret Jury marriage.

That Margaret Jury Carter was a devout Quaker is apparent. For Margaret Jury to be denied religious affiliation because of her marriage to William Carter must have been a bitter experience.

Even though she was disowned and dismissed from her Quaker group, her faith and loyalty to this religious conviction never ceased to be her "Guiding Light". Her reaction to this must have been to convert her husband to the tenants of the Friends religion. Undoubtedly, reinstatement to good standing among the Quaker religion must have occurred, for only one year later we find William Carter being dismissed from Provident M M for paying a fine in lieu of personal services and for paying another to act in his stead.

Eleanor Jury - Chester Co. abstracts of Wills and Adm.,
Page 191 - Eleanor Thomas, widow - Owen Thomas, of Vincent township, date Dec. 7, 1761 - Oct. 9, 1764

Bequests to son David Thomas, Morris, Owen,
to daughter Sarah (M. Abner Evans), Elizabeth
(M. Joseph Thomas), to Mary Jury and to
grandchildren.

To Eleanor, daughter, Abner Evans and Sarah Jury Evans, his wife,
To Eleanor, daughter, Joseph Thomas and Eleanor Jury Thomas,
wife

Note: Re: Owen Thomas.

Owen Thomas - In William Carter's application for pension, he mentions "Further, that it was in Dec. or Jan. following his enlisted service, that immediately on his return to Chester Co., Pa. he was pressed into the service of the U. S. by Owen Thomas, a wagon master, belonging to a magazine and hospital in French Creek, Chester Co., Pa."

Abner - G 977-1 L676 or V3 - Chadwin Townsend Jury.
B. 12/3/1893 - son, Townsend and Frances Bromfield Jury.
Grandparents, Abner and Rebecca (Davis) Jury
The grandparents, natives of Virginia.

Sarah Jury - (Jewel record) Jacob Drake
widow Sarah Jury
Children: Uriel Drake; Margaret M. James
Megrath D. D/25/1830
Mary Ann (M. Townsend Drake.
Sarah Drake, Deceased.

William Carter relinquishes adm. to John Humphrey
2/12/1822 (Loudoun, Va. County record.)

Virginia JURYS -

There was a general exodus from both Chester and Bucks Counties about 1784-5-6. The Bucks County History Society Proceedings (Vol. 1V. Page 447 -

The fact that Virginia was a rich and verdant country was part of the attraction and the usual reasons for colonization, seemed to attract these pioneers. There was also a very definite tax advantage in Virginia.

Note: Of the ten children of Richard and Mary Jury, named in the Chester County deed records of the following are found in Loudoun Co., Virginia: Rachel, Lewis, Owen, David, Abner and Sarah. No record is found which names Margaret Jury, wife of William Carter. It is assumed that she never came to Virginia.

Note: Quotation from letter Mrs. Walter Towner Jewell genealogist dated 10/8.1966:
"In collecting material of my Loudoun Cemetery records which I hope to publish, I found much about the Drakes, Richards and Humphrey families who lived near Bloomfield, and the Drakes and Richards I know were intermarried with the Carters. Tradition that the Drakes of Loudoun were of Welsh descent and a collateral of Sir Francis Drake. These families all came down from Pennsylvania."

Apparently Mary Jury and some of the members of Richard and Mary Jury family were participants in the exodus to Virginia.

On 12/10/1796 Mary Jury (wife of Richard Jury) late of Pennsylvania, left the following Will. It was proved in Loudoun Co., Virginia (Deed Book X page 280). In this she names her son David as inheritor of her estate, including the balance of money due from the sale of lands in Pennsylvania. (See Chester Co. Deeds) -

67
of the County of Loudoun & State of Virginia being moved by
sundry reasons to give unto my son David Jury the ballance of
my Estate I shall assign the following first for the love and
affection I bear him, secondly for his faithful services to me
by him rendered for a long series of years past and thirdly for
the Consideration of forty shillings to me in hand paid the
receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge do give grant and
make over to the said David Jury the whole ballance of my Estate
both Real and personal viz. the ballance of money due from the
sale of my lands in Pennsylvania together with all the stock of
Horses, Cattle, Sheep, Hogs, Houshold & Kitchen furniture,
Plantation utensils &c which said articles by virtue of this
Deed of Gift I do forever give unto the said David Jury his
heirs &c as his proper Right against any other Claimant whatso-
ever and desire that a Copy of this Deed be Recorded in the County
Court of Loudoun given under my hand & seal this fourth day
of August one thousand seven hundred and ninety six--

Signed sealed & Delivered
In presence of
Robt Wynn, Abner Jury
Henry Carter, Asa Carter

her
Mary X Jury (SEAL)
mark

At a Court held for Loudoun County December the 12th 1796--
This Deed of Gift was proved by the oath of Robert Wynn and by
the affirmation of Henry and Asa Carters three of the subscribing
Witnesses thereto & ordered to be Recorded.

Teste

Chas. Binns Ct. Cur.

Deed Book X, Page 280
Loudoun County, Virginia

A COPY — TESTE

J. T. MARTZ, CLERK

By: Louisa S. Skinner
Deputy Clerk

This Will is signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of Robert Wynn, Abner Jury, Henry and Asa Carter, (children of James Carter, named in Loudoun Co. Will B K P. 159)

Margaret Jury, wife of William Carter is not named in any Virginia record that has been discovered. This would indicate that she remained in Pennsylvania. She may have been deceased.

LEWIS JURY married Mary Richards 11/13/1809.

His second marriage was to Priscilla Winslow in Wyandotte County, Ohio. He was the forefather of a large number of descendants in Ohio.

ABNER JURY married Rebecca Davis and emigrated to Virginia. They were the parents of Townsend and Frances Bromfield Jury and grandparents of Chadwin Townsend Jury.

OWEN JURY married Hannah Batman and emigrated to Virginia. Nothing more is known of him.

DAVID JURY apparently never married. He cared for his mother for many years. For this service he was the sole beneficiary of his mother's estate.

A final Note: Whether Margaret Jury Carter ever came to Virginia is not known. No record of her being in Virginia has ever been found.

Note: Folklore existing in the Carter family is that the family of William and Margaret Carter was large. They were married sometime near 1779. (They were called William Carter and Margaret Jury his wife). When the ten children of Margaret Jury signed a real estate transfer in Chester County, Pa. two known sons were born to the couple. Jesse and William Jury Carter were named as sons of William Carter in a property transfer in Loudoun Co., Virginia.

Deed, Loudoun County

William Carter never married after his emigration to Virginia.

Note:

Folklore existing in the Carter family was that William Carter was a Baptist. This is possible since some Welsh emigrants in London-Britain township, Chester County were Baptists. Records show that he became a Quaker in Pennsylvania. When he emigrated to Ohio he joined the Presbyterian Church and remained an adherent of that faith until his death.

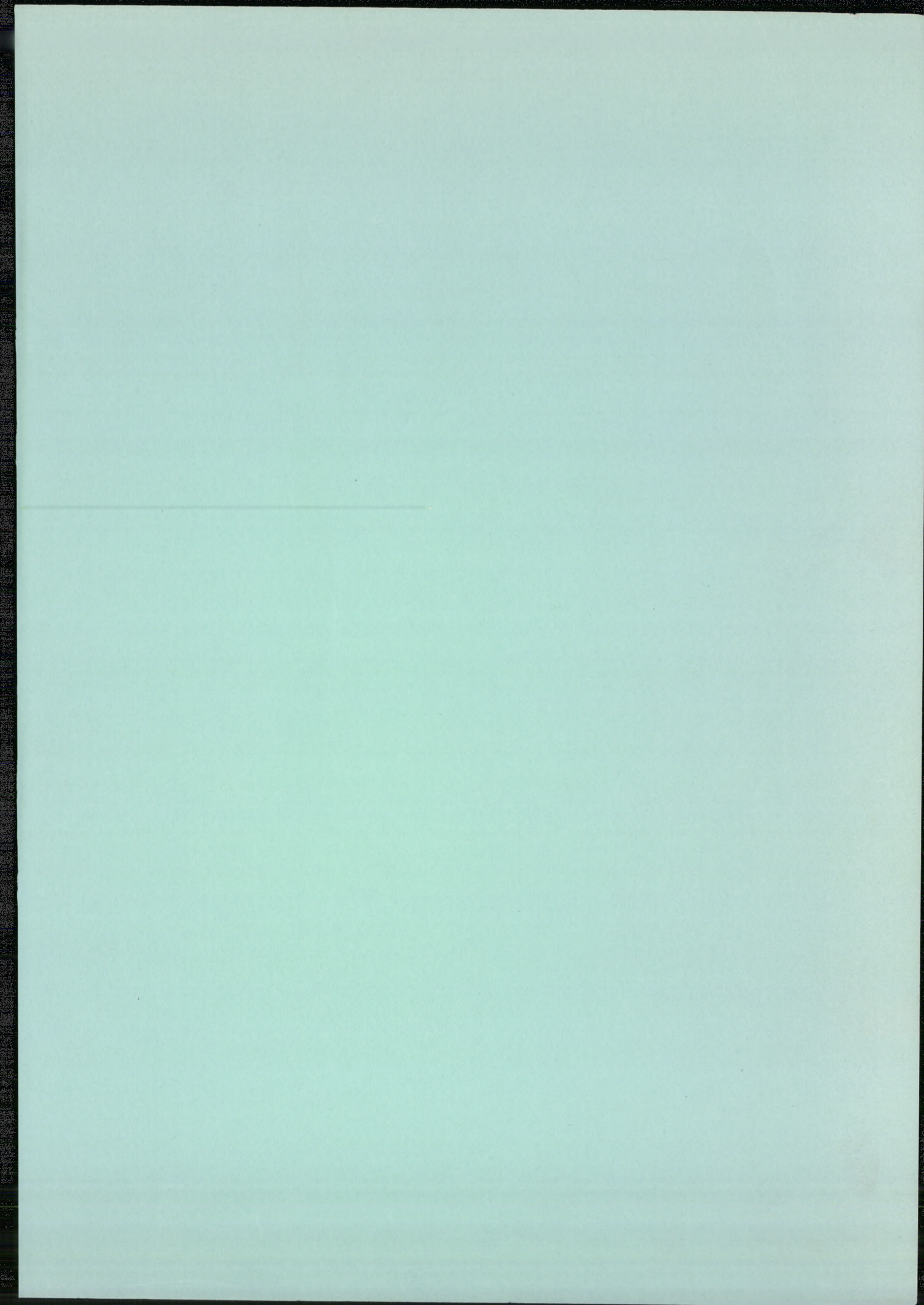
William and probably Margaret Jury Carter migrated to Loudoun County, Va. about 1785, along with the Drakes, Richards, Jurys Humphrys and others, from Bucks and Chester counties, Pa.

Mary Jury, wife of Richard Jury, of Loudoun Co., Va., formerly of Chester Co., Pa. Will dated Aug. 4, 1796, Loudoun Co., Va. Deed Book, page 280.

Son David given real estate and personal effects and balance of money due from sale of land in Penna. stock, cattle., etc. included.

Signed and sealed in the presence of Abner Jury, Henry and Asa Carter. Will proven 12/12/1796 - made Aug. 4, 1796.

This gives the date of Mary Jury's death as sometime after Aug. 4, 1796 and before 12/12/1796.





Thomas

The Rev. Owen Thomas, father of Mary Thomas who married Richard Jury, was an early emigrant to Chester Co., Pa. He was the 2nd Pastor of the Welsh Baptist Church. The name of Thomas is one of the oldest mentioned in early American History.

COPY of WILL of ELEANOR THOMAS.

In the Name of god amen I Eleanor Thomas of Lincoln
 Township Chester County province of Pennsylvania being
 of Good Thomas Decades Being weak in Body but of good
 memory Calling to mind that its Certain for all persons
 once to Die first of all I Recommend my soul to god who
 gave it and my Body to be Buried in a decent manner at
 the Discretion of my Executor in full assurance that my
 soul and Body shall be Reunited again at the General
 Resurrection secondly I order my funeral Charges to
 be paid and my Lawfull Debts If there will be any and
 as touching my worldly affairs Ilem I give to my beloved
 son David Thomas the sum of twenty pounds Ilem I
 give to my beloved son morris thomas the sum of one
 pound seven shillings and six pence Ilem I give to my
 beloved son Owen Thomas the sum of one pound seven
 shillings and six pence Ilem I give to my beloved
 Daughter Sarah Evans the wife of abner Evans the
 sum of twenty pounds Ilem I give to my beloved Daugh-
 Elizabeth Thomas the wife of Joseph Thomas the sum
 of twenty pounds Ilem I give to my beloved Daughter
 Mary Jury the sum of twenty pounds Ilem I give to my grand
 Eleanor Evans the Daughter of abner Evans my feather bed
 Bedding and in Consideration thereof I order my Daughter Sarah
 Evans as a have named to pay unto Eleanor Thomas the Daughter
 of Joseph Thomas my grand Child the sum of two pounds
 ten shillings and Likewise to pay the sum of two pounds
 ten shillings to Eleanor Jury my grand Child the Daughter
 of Mary Jury widow and moreover I constitute David Thomas
 to be Executor and trustee of this my last will and testament
 in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal
 this seventh Day of December anno Domini 1761
 Testis David Jenkins J. Eleanor Thomas
 Joseph Jenkins J. mark

THOMAS AND JURY CHART

REV. OWEN THOMAS B 1676 D. NEAR 1760
 EMIGRATED TO AMERICA 1707 SETTLED
 IN LONDON BRITAIN IN DOVERSTER CO PA
 WIFE ELEANOR LAST NAME UNKNOWN

REV. OWEN THOMAS PASTOR WELSH TRACT BAPTIST CHURCH FROM 1707 TO 1748 WHEN HE RESIGNED
 AND WENT TO GEORGETOWN SPRINGS TO LIVE. HE LEFT ACHESTER CO WILL TESTATED BY
 ELEANOR THOMAS WIFE OWEN THOMAS LEFT CAESTER CO PA WILL DATED 12/7/1761

CHILDREN OF REV. OWEN THOMAS AND WIFE ELEANOR

ELIZABETH THOMAS M JOSEPH THOMAS
 MORRIS THOMAS
 RACHEL THOMAS M. CHURCH ANISON
 AMBY THOMAS M RICHARD JURY
 SARAH M HENRY EVANS
 OWEN THOMAS M HANNAH BATMAN

ELEANOR THOMAS WILL MENTIONS SONS
 MORRIS DAVID AND OWEN
 SARAH ELIZABETH AND MARY
 GRANDCHILDREN
 ELEANOR DAU JOSEPH THOMAS
 ELEANOR DAU HENRY EVANS
 ELEANOR DAU MARY JURY

CHILDREN OF MARY THOMAS JURY
 AND RICHARD JURY

RACHEL JURY
 THOMAS JURY
 OWEN JURY
 LEWIS JURY M MARY RICHARDS
 DAVID JURY

MARGARET JURY M WILLIAM R CARTER
 ELEANOR JURY
 AMBER JURY M MARY EVANS
 SARAH JURY

RICHARD JURY B 1670 D 1769 AGE 9
 RESIDENT LITTLE BRITAIN IN DOVERSTER
 RICHARD JURY DIED IN DOVERSTER. BUDIE
 MINERSBURG CEMETARY DAUGHTER
 ABRAHAM JURY OWNED LAND IN
 DOVERSTER CO PA. HE WAS A SUCCESS
 HUSBAND AND EMIGRATED TO AMERICA
 IN 1711. HE IS ALSO BURIED IN MINERSBURG
 CEM.

CHILDREN OF MARGARET JURY AND WILLIAM
 R. CARTER

JESSE CARTER M HANNAH RICHARD
 OF LOUISIANA CO VA.

WILLIAM JURY CARTER

CHILDREN OF JESSE AND HANNAH RICHARD CARTER

JUNA CARTER 1805-1898

RICHARD JURY CARTER 1808-1890 M ELEANOR BYERS

WILLIAM CARTER 1811-1882

FRANKLIN MARION CARTER 1820-1858

MARNEY CARTER 1882-1839

CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND ELEANOR BYERS CARTER

CATHERINE BYERS CARTER M HENRY ZARING

MARNEY CARTER M MARY FAY

EPHANANDIS CARTER

M 1st SARAH HUTCHINSON

2nd AMY MORRIS

3rd NORETTA LIPP

LINNIE INEZ CARTER M HARRISON ROTHENBERGER

VIRGINIA D CARTER M JOSEPH HEAVILON

JESSIE CARTER M JOSEPH HEAVILON

MARION AMBER CARTER M HANCOCK B DOUGLASS

1 CHILD
 3 CHILDREN
 3 CHILDREN
 8 CHILDREN
 8 CHILDREN
 11 CHILDREN
 3 CHILDREN
 6 CHILDREN
 9 CHILDREN

CHILDREN OF MARION, AMBER AND HANCOCK B DOUGLASS
 CARTER

WALTER D CARTER 1880-1946

JUDY MARION CARTER D. 1883

FRANK MARION CARTER 1885-1907

RICHARD CARTER 1887-1892

JESSE CARTER 1890-1911

LUNA CARTER 1887-1887

FLOYD R. CARTER 1892-

ROSS MAYNARD 1894-1910

RUTH LYNN CARTER 1896-

Rev. Owen Thomas.

Page 175 of 176
He was born in 1676 at a place named *Gwrgodllys*, in *Cilmanllwyd* parish and county of *Pembroke*; came to America in 1707; took the sole care of the church at Mr. Morgan's decease; continued in the care thereof to May 27, 1748, when he resigned to go to *Yellowsprings*, and where he died Nov. 12, 1760. His children were Elizabeth, Morris, Rachel, Mary, David, Sarah, Owen; these married into the Thomas, Cantrel, Allison, Jury, Rogers, and Evans families, and raised him 46 grandchildren. Mr. Owen Thomas left behind him the following note: "I have been called upon three times to anoint the sick with oil for recovery; the effect was surprising in every case, but in none more so than in the case of our brother *Rynallt Howel*: he was so sore with the bruises he received by the falling on him a cask from the wagon that he could not bear to be turned in bed; the next day he went to meeting." His successor was

REV. DAVID DAVIS

830

Welsh Emigration to Pennsylvania.

#74

Page 175 of 176
Vol. III

WELSH EMIGRATION TO PENNSYLVANIA.

AN OLD CHARTER PARTY.

COMMUNICATED BY W. F. CORNIT.

Articles of freightment, covenanted, indented, and made the seventh day of March, 1697-8, between Owen Thomas, of the County burrough of Carmathen, mercer, owner of the good shipp called the *William Galley*, now riding in the river of *Towy*, of the one part, and David Powell, of the parish of *Nantmell*, in the county of *Radnor*, and John Morris, of the parish of *Karbadanfyneth*, in the said county of *Radnor*, yeomen, of the other part: Witnesseth that the said David Powell, John Morris, and several other persons hereunto subscribed, being desirous to goe beyond seas for Pensilvania, have covenanted and agreed to and with the said Owen Thomas, owner of the said shipp, and Samuel Haines, master thereof, for a voyage or passage in the said ship by God's grace, in manner and form following (vizt.).

The said Owen Thomas, owner of the said ship, and the said Master, covenant and grant by these presents, to and with the said David Powell and John Morris, that the shipp with the first and next good wind and weather that God shall send after the tenth day of May next ensuing the date above written, shall depart from the said river of *Towy*, and directly sail for *Philadelphia* in *Pensilvania*, with the said passengers and such goods and wares as they shall sett aboard, or lay in the said shipp, on the River *Towy*, and being arrived or come to the sd. port of *Philadelphia*, or so nigh to the same as she safely and conveniently may come, shall there tarry for the space of five days next after her arrival, there to discharge and unload the said passengers, with all the goods and wares that shall be freighted and laden in her by them, freely on shore, upon the Key of *Philadelphia*.

And it is further covenanted and granted between the sd. parties, that the sd. David Powell and John Morris as well for themselves as also for all others the passengers hereunto

Note: In the *Welsh emigration to Pennsylvania*, as as detailed above, Owen Thomas is not listed as the Rev. Owen Thomas. This contract to bring certain people to America is dated March 7, 1697-8 - The Rev. Owen Thomas emigrated to America in 1707; hence it is logical to assume that he is the owner of the ship *William Galley* and that Owen Thomas and the Rev. Owen Thomas are one and the same person.

*U. May
of H. N. Vol. IX
#231*

subscribed, do hereby promise and engage to pay for themselves and all other passengers from 12 years of age and upwards unto the said Owen Thomas, the sum of five pounds, in manner and form following (vizt.) fifty shillings for each of them att or upon the sixth day of April next, at the town of Rhayader upon the River Towy, and the other fifty shillings att or upon the day of their entering aboard the sd. shipp, and for every passenger under 12 years of age the sum of fifty shillings each, before the day of their going aboard for the sd. voyage, and that all sucking children have free passage, and freight free of and for all wares and goods for said passengers, not exceeding twentie tunns weight, and that the sd. goods be unloaded at the charge of the said owner and master of the said shipp at the port of Philadelphia aforesaid.

And it is further covenanted and agreed between the sd. parties, that in consideration of the payments aforesaid by the sd. passengers, the sd. owner and master of the sd. shipp do covenant and grant to and with each and every of the said passengers, to find them during the time of their being aboard for the said voyage with sufficient meat, drink, and cabins, and all other necessaries, at the proper cost and charges of the said Owen Thomas, owner, and Samuel Haines, master of the said shipp.

And it is further covenanted between the said partys, that the said David Powell and John Morris, together with the other passengers hereto subscribed, shall make themselves ready to appear before the owner or master of the sd. shipp att the Burrough of Carmathen, upon the said tenth day of May next, and in case the wind and weather do not then serve to hoist sailes for the sd. voyage, that the sd. passengers do covenant and grant to find and maintain themselves with meat, drink, and all other necessaries, for the space of five days, next after the said tenth day of May, and in case the passengers be forced to stay longer after the said five days for wind, then the owner or master of the sd. shipp covenant and grant to find them with meat, drink, and other necessaries for fourteen days next after, and no longer.

Provided, also, that the said shipp be not in readiness for the sd. voyage, att the sd. tenth day of May, that then the owner or master of the sd. shipp do find and maintain the sd. passengers with meat, drink, and necessaries until the sd. shipp be fully ready.

And it is further covenanted and agreed between the said parties that every master of a family among the sd. passengers having a wife and children, or a considerable family, shall pay att the time of their going aboard, five shillings encouragement to the Doctor belonging to the said shipp, and all single persons, except servants, pay one shilling apiece.

And also it is agreed by the sd. partys, that the said David Powell and John Morris shall bring to the said owner or master the sd. shipp a positive account of the number of passengers intended for the sd. voyage, by the twentieth day of this instant, March; and it is further covenanted between the said parties that the sd. Owen Thomas will find cellars, free without any hire, for the goods and wages of the passengers to abide until they be sett aboard the sd. shipp.

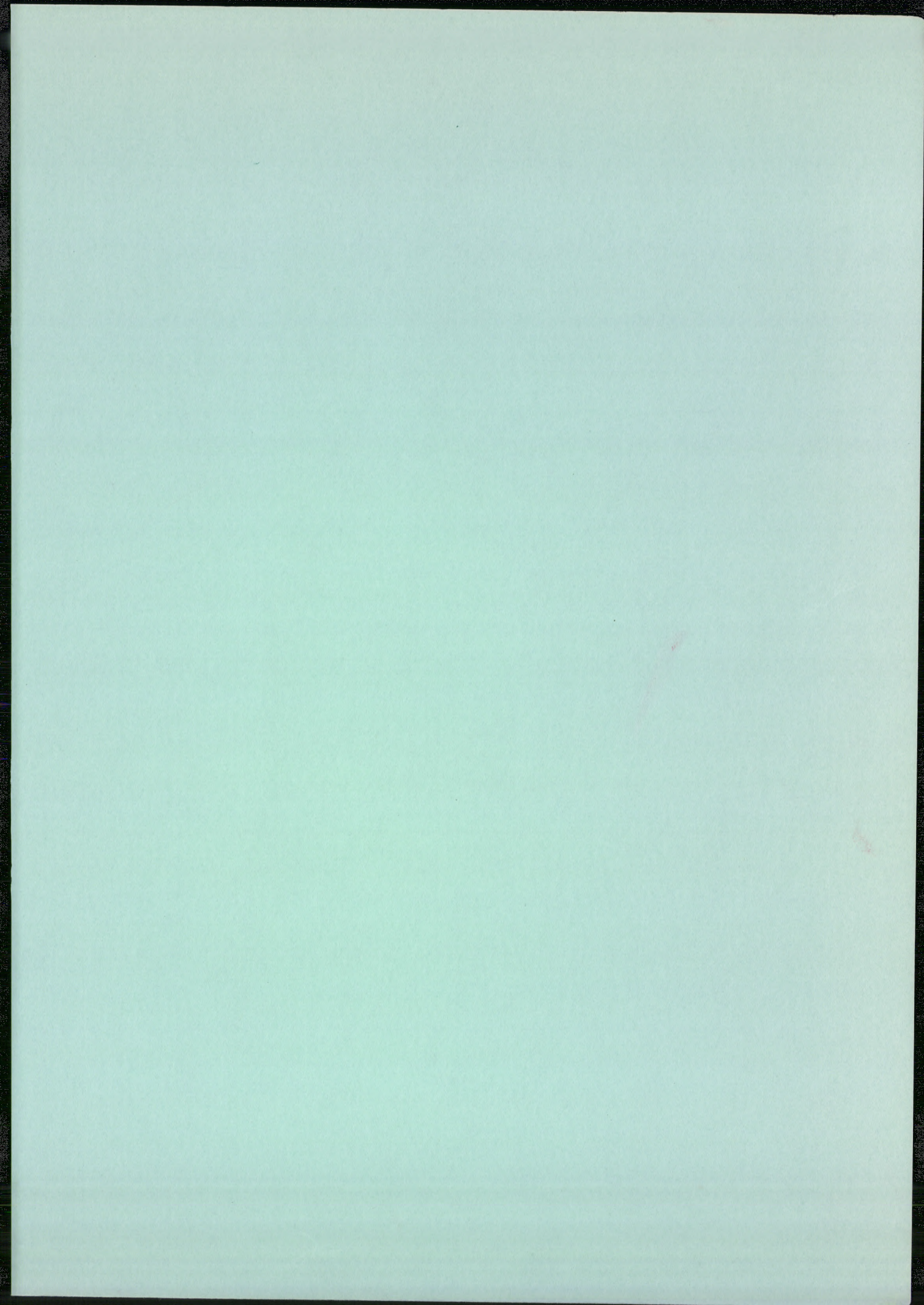
And finally and lastly, it is mutually covenanted and agreed by and between the said parties, for themselves, their heirs, executors, and administrators, to observe, fulfill, and accomplish all and singular the grants, articles, and agreement herein before specified or mentioned to be observed, fulfilled, and accomplished by virtue of these presents.

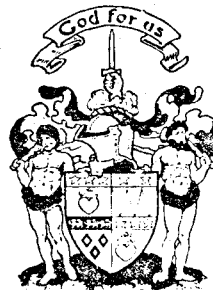
In witness whereof, both the sd. Partys have hereunto their hands and seals interchangeably sett the day and year first above written.

OWEN THOMAS [SEAL].
SAMUEL HAINES [SEAL].

Scaled and delivered in the sight and presence of us.

DAVID WILLIAMS.
THOMAS OSBURN.





The upper Crest is that of Wm. Douglass the 1st Earl of Douglass and a nephew of the good Sir James who was slain in Andulusia on his way to Palestine to enshrine the heart of Robert Bruce. All told, there are 49 Douglass Crests listed in Barke's General Armory. Almost all have the heart of Robert Bruce. The Douglass' were powerful men in Scotland.

THE DOUGLASS FAMILY

The following account of the Douglass family when it first came to America is copied from The Biographical Annals of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Ref. *Hazell Genealogy Douglass Family*.

THE DOUGLAS FAMILY. "The broad breast of a Douglas has been Scotland's best bulwark," said the king. Archibald the Grim, the "Good Sir James," and others of the name, are historic figures. For many centuries the Douglas was a man of iron will, dauntless courage, and a mighty force in Scotland. Sir Walter Scott grows enthusiastic over the patriotism and the martial renown of the old race, born fighters and rulers for a thousand years, but no less as the old song has it, "Douglas, tender and true." It is little wonder that men find gratification in running back on sure lines to such ancestry. It stirs the blood at times to know that there have been such men and women among one's grandfathers and grandmothers, remote and near, and is cause for profound gratitude, not shallow pride nor weak vain-glorying.

We have been looking through a very interesting "Douglas book" belonging to Miss Rebecca Perkins, of Coatesville, published some twenty-five years ago in Rhode Island, which traces through a half-dozen generations a branch of the Douglas family that came to New England about 1656. In it we find brief mention of Archibald Douglas and his grandson George, after whom Douglasville in Berks county is named.

1st American Generation of DOUGLASS family.

Archibald Douglass #1. Andrew Douglass #2. And George Douglass #3.

George Douglass #3 (Douglass gen. New Lib. E 7 D 7463) names Archibald Douglass #1 as his grandfather.

"Archibald Douglass #1, a Scotch gentleman of ample fortune emigrated late in life to America and took up large grants of land in various parts of Pennsylvania. Several of his descendants are handsomely entombed in an old graveyard (St. John Episcopal Church Compass Penna.) Chester County just over the Lancaster County boundary line."

J. Watson Ellmaker, of Lancaster, a gentleman much interested in the early history of the county, writes: "I have a copy of the will of Conrad Rutter, dated 19th day of April, 1734. The witnesses of his signature are Andrew Douglass, Jean Douglass, and James Douglass. This Conrad Rutter was born in Prussia, was obliged to leave his native home on account of religious persecution, went to England, became identified with the English, was an Episcopalian in faith, which is proved by his name being on the old records of St. John's, in Pequea, built in 1729. The following tradition came to me, of which I have some proof: Conrad Rutter's wife was a Douglas; left England (Scotland?) in 1683, came over in the ship America, Joseph Wassey, captain. First settled in Germantown,

afterward went up to Montgomery County; took up lands and improved them; before 1720 came up to Chester county, near where the Douglasses settled, and took up 588 acres (of which John P. McCaskey has the draft). We have thought it possible that the wife of Conrad Rutter may have been in America long before her brothers, and that her letters home may have induced them to emigrate. If so, some discrepancy in the dates may easily be accounted for."

The land of Archibald Douglass #1 joined that of Conrad Rutter. It is quite probable that Conrad Rutter's wife and Archibald Douglass #1 were brother and sister.

All of the Douglass' were Episcopalian and were closely connected with the founding and development of St. John's Church. All are buried in the St. John Churchyard.

Archibald Douglas #1 (History of Dauphin Co. Keller) page 24 - shows that Archibald Douglass #1 was taxed Conestoga rate in 1718. This is before the four brothers came to Pennsylvania. Conestoga is in Lancaster county.

DOUGLAS The Pennsylvania branch of the Douglas family comes in the next generation. Four brothers, three of them young married men, came from near Edinburgh, Scotland, about 1725, perhaps 1728, bringing with them their household belongings. They were Andrew, James, Thomas and Archibald. The date could not have been much earlier than this, for Andrew died in 1742, at the age of forty years, Archibald in 1756, aged sixty-one years, and James in 1757, aged sixty years. The descendants of two of these men, Andrew and Archibald, are numbered by thousands, and include not a few of the best families in Pennsylvania.

"The four Douglass Brothers - are said to have chartered a ship for themselves and immediate friends, and to have brought with them from their old home whatever promised to make life more comfortable in the new world. This included China and glassware, linens, bedding, household utensils, and much good furniture, solid mahogany and walnut upholstered in leather, most of which has become scattered through time, but some of it still prized as heirlooms. One of these things, known as the "Douglas clock", we saw recently in the home of Miss Margaret Douglas Wilson Latta, No. 3902 Chestnut street, Philadelphia. It is a large eight-day grandfather's clock, with fine works and very heavy brass weights, thought to be of French manufacture, that was brought from Scotland by Archibald Douglas nearly two hundred years ago. How long it was in the family before they emigrated to America is unknown. But it has ticked away the lives of a half-dozen generations on this side of the sea, and is doing its work for the seventh. It passed to Margaret Wilson from the home of her father; then to the home of a second Margaret Wilson, her daughter-in-law; then to her daughter, Mrs. Margaret Whitehill; then to her daughter, Mrs. Margaret Latta; then to her daughter Margaret, the fifth

Margaret in direct line of succession, who has been its fortunate owner. The poet Longfellow might have heard in the measured beat of this grand old timepiece the refrain, "Forever-never! Never-forever!" even more distinctly than from his "Old Clock on the Stair."

They landed in Baltimore, and are said to have spent some time on the headwaters of the Chesapeake, but finally moved north into Pennsylvania, taking up choice tracts of land in what is now the extreme eastern part of Lancaster county. They built their homes in the forest, and were also of the small company to erect an Episcopal church of logs on the old Lancaster road, near "The Compass," which they named "St. John's." It was afterwards replaced by one of stone. The third church of stone stands on the same ground. One of them, it is said, gave the land for this church and graveyard, and here they all lie buried. Two of them were trustees of the congregation. The building was but a modest structure of hewn logs, like many other backwoods meeting-house that has since grown to grand proportions. These early settlers believed in the church and the school.

The "Compass church" and graveyard are just beyond the county line, being in Chester instead of Lancaster county, but its membership has always been largely from the latter county. It is not only one of the oldest but also one of the most interesting from its historical associations in eastern Pennsylvania. The graves of some of the Douglasses are marked by quaint headstones. One reads: "Esqr. Andrew, son of Lord Douglass," another, "Jane, wife of Andrew Douglas, daughter of the Earl of Ross, died 1742." They said they were of the old race; they believed it; all their immediate descendants believed it; and we believe it, too."

Lancaster county was formed from Chester May 10, 1729. The warrantee deeds on record for Lancaster shortly after that date show that Archibald Douglas took up two hundred and fifty acres in 1733 and seventy acres in 1738; James 100 acres in 1738; Archibald #2 and Edward, the son of James, 500 acres in 1743; Thomas paid tax on 300 acres during these years, which he may have owned before the county was organized; we do not know."

In the above paragraph, Archibald #2 is one of the four Douglass brothers. Edward Douglass #3 is the son of James Douglass #2.

Edward Douglass #3 is mentioned in another paragraph as the son of James Douglass #2.

"Thomas Douglas left no children; James, who died Nov. 8, 1757, had a son, Edward, who in 1743 took up a large tract of land along with his Uncle Archibald. The will of Edward Douglas is dated April 8, 1761, Gabriel Davis, executor. His children were Mary, Margaret, Jane, Catherine, James and Archibald."

Andrew died Jan. 20, 1742, and his wife survived him but a few days. In 1740 he was commissioner of Lancaster county. Their children were George, born March 25, 1726, died March 10, 1799; Mary, born 1734, died Feb. 14, 1807, married John Elliot. There may have been other children. The Douglas family of Douglassville is descended from Andrew, also the Buckleys, Leafs, McCalmants, Keims, Jenkins and others, making a large family connection. George married Mary Piersol April, 1747, who was born Aug. 23, 1731, and died Oct. 12, 1798. In 1761 he settled in Amity township, Berks county, where he lived until his death. He was a justice of the peace before the Revolutionary war. From 1772 to 1784 he was one of the judges of the county court. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a captain in Lotz's battalion for the Flying Camp, and was in the battle of Long Island. (See Montgomery's history of Berks county in the Revolution.) He was also one of the commissioners chosen by Congress in 1776 to sign issues of Continental bills of credit. Their children were: Richard, born 1748; Elizabeth, 1750; Jane, 1752; Mary, 1754, married Richard Graham; Rebecca, 1757, married Mordecai Piersol; Bridget, married James May (her daughter married Gen. Keim, of Reading); Andrew, 1762, married Rachel Morgan; and George, 1767, married Mary Lea. Elizabeth, their oldest daughter, was married Oct. 30, 1770, to John Jenkins, of Caernarvon, Lancaster county. He died March 7, 1810, aged seventy-eight, and she died April 4, 1825, aged seventy-five. Their children were: Mary, born 1774, married Peter Trego; George, 1776; William 1778; John, 1780; Rebecca, 1782, married Thomas Morgan, and settled in Venango county; Andrew, 1785; Elizabeth, 1787, married Isaac McCalmant; Hannah, 1790. George, their oldest son, married Catherine Hamilton Aug. 20, 1800, daughter of James and Catherine Hamilton, a cousin some degrees removed, who was the daughter of Margaret Douglas by her first marriage; their descendants are numerous.

Archibald Douglas, who died Nov. 26, 1756, left eight children: Thomas, born 1722, died 1794, married Joyce Hudson Aug. 4, 1763; John, a miller and judge of the court of common pleas, 1759-1761; Archibald, had 200 acres of land in 1759; George, nothing of record; Mary, married George Boyd, many descendants; Jane, married Gabriel Davis, many descendants; Margaret, married twice, Patrick Carrigan and John Wilson, many descendants; Ann, unmarried.

Margaret Douglas (1730-1786) was married to Patrick Carrigan October, 1747. They lived in Lampeter township on the Pequea creek. He died Oct. 15, 1756, and was buried in St. John's churchyard. He left a large estate, including 700 acres of land. Their children were: Jane, born June 13, 1750, married Jonathan Coats; Catherine, born June 26, 1753, married James Hamilton, Feb. 24, 1769, died Sept. 11, 1787, and Patrick, born Aug. 24, 1755, died June 5, 1779. Patrick Carrigan left John Wilson executor of his estate and guardian of his children. John Wilson (1729-1803) afterward married Mrs. Carrigan. They had five children, Margaret, born April 12, 1759; John Douglas, Nov. 25, 1761; Ann, Sept. 20, 1764; Susanna and Mary. Margaret Wilson, the oldest daughter, married and moved to Ohio.

John⁴, their son, married Margaret Eckert Aug 1, 1786. The old house is still standing in which they were married by the Lutheran clergyman, Rev. Frederick Illing, who was in charge of St. John's Episcopal Church from 1784 to 1788. Their children were: John Douglas, Margaret, Catherine, Elisha and Mary. John married Rachel Jones, a sister of Hon. J. Glancey Jones, of Reading, who was postmaster-general under President Buchanan. Their ten children were: Clarissa, Margaret, Oliver, Richard, Steven, Sarah, Francis, John, George and Victoria, of whom four are still living. Margaret, sister of John, married Samuel Atlee Whitehill. Her daughter Margaret married Dr. William S. Latta, and their children are: Dr. Samuel W., William J., John S., Margaret D. W., and Mary. Catherine, sister of John, married John Piersol. Their children were: Cyrus, Charlotte, Margaret and Mary, of whom Cyrus died unmarried; Charlotte married Thomas McLausland, two children; Mary married Dr. William Jones, four children; and Margaret married William McCaskey, seven children, four of whom have large families. Among these are Dr. J. P. McCaskey, teacher and publisher, of Lancaster, and sons Edward, Richard, Walter and Donald; Dr. J. B. McCaskey and sons Joseph and Harry; Colonel William S. McCaskey and sons Hiram, Garrison, Douglas and Charles; Cyrus, a well known railroad man; Newton, a dentist, in Harrisburg; and Mrs. James H. Marshall and family, of Lancaster, three or four of whom are named at some length in the present volume. Elisha was married but left no children. His sister Mary married Isaac Ringwalt, three daughters. Her grandson, David R. Thompson, is editor and publisher of the Larisle Sentinel.

The Wilson family came into Lancaster county about the same time as the Douglasses, and were of Scotch or Scotch-Irish descent. They were a very stanch and vigorous people. The records show that from twelve to fifteen thousand acres of land were taken up by Wilsons in Lancaster county. We remember well how delightfully an old grand-uncle, John D. Wilson, used to touch the strings of his violin for his own pleasure or for the dance at home in the evening after the day's work on the farm was done. He was stalwart, had a mighty hand, and a voice that could be heard for a mile when he went out to call the hounds, or gave orders to some one at a distance.

Thomas left his estate to his brother-in-law, Gabriel Davis, subject to legacies of 2,200 pounds and a small annuity to the "Compass Church."

Thomas Douglass #2 will consists of 23 different bequests. His will bequeaths 50 pounds to St. John's Episcopal Church for repairs, 50 pounds to be paid annually to the minister of St. John's Church, 10 pounds to purchase a house for the use of the church. He names his sister Mary Douglass Gibson, his sister Ann Douglas Caldwell, along with other bequests.

His bequests to his sisters are proof that they were in America at the same time as the four brothers were American inhabitants.

The Epitaph of Andrew Douglass #2 is chiseled on his tombstone in St. John's Cemetery. This cemetery is located just beyond the Lancaster county line at Compass in Chester county, Pennsylvania. The epitaph reads as follows:

"Esqr. Andrew(#2)son of Lord Douglass"

"Jane wife of Andrew Douglass
daughter of the Earl of Ross
died 1742".

Since Andrew #2 is one of the four btoehers who came to America in 1725 and his tombstone states that he is the son of Lord Douglass, it is apparent that Lord Douglass is the father also of the other three brothers, who came in 1725.

The 3rd series of The Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. 24 shows that Lancaster county had the following land grants to different Douglasses:

| | | |
|--|-----------|------------|
| Andrew Douglass #2 | 50 acres | 3/12/1738 |
| James Douglass #2 | 100 acres | 7/21/1738 |
| Archibald Douglass #2 | 70 acres | 7/21/1738 |
| Edward #3 and Archibald #2 Douglass | 500 acres | 8/13/1743 |
| John Douglass #3 | 100 acres | 8/29/1744 |
| John Douglass #3 | 200 acres | 8/29/1744 |
| Timothy Douglass #3 | 100 acres | 12/19/1744 |
| John Douglass #3 | 100 acres | 2/6/1746 |
| Timothy Douglass #3 | 25 acres | 11/10/1752 |
| Timothy Douglass #3 | 20 acres | 12/13/1753 |
| Thomas Douglass #2 | 20 acres | 3/1 /1755 |

At this early date each of the four brothers had land grants from the British Crown. Also Edward #3 and John #3, who were the sons of James #2, and Timothy #3, who was probably also a son of James #2, had land grants.

As stated before, Edward #3, son of James #2, names John #3 and William #3 his brothers, as administrators of his last will. William #3, son of James #2, is not mentioned as one who received land grants from the British Crown. He was probably a younger child of James Douglass#2. The following are copies of the wills of James Douglass #2 and Edward Douglass #3.

Each of the four original Douglass Brothers and their 1st generation progeny will be discussed.

JAMES DOUGLASS #2, one of the original four brothers, who came to America in 1725-28, left a will which was proven in 1741. This establishes the date of his death. It does not correspond to the date of 1759 which is given as the date of his death in the Lancaster county Annals:

James Douglass #2 - Lancaster Co. 1741 - Will Book A 1,
page 54. Will proven 5/6/1741. Deceased.

In the name of God Amen the seventh day of June in the
Year of our Lord God One Thousand seven hundred and forty
I, James Douglass of Salisbury in Lancaster county and
Province of Pennsylvania Plantationer Being very Sick and
Weak in Body but of Perfect mind and Memory thanks be
given unto God therefore Calling to Mind the Mortality of
my Body and Knowing that it is Appointed for all Men once
to Dye do make and Ordain this my last Will and Testament
that is to say Principally and first of all I give and
Recommend my Soul unto the hands of God that gave it And
for my Body I recomend to the Earth to be Buried in a
Christian like and Decent manner at the Discretion of my
Executors nothing doubting but at the General Resurrection
I shall Receive the same again by the Mighty Power of God
And as touching such Worldly Estate wherewith it hath
pleased God to Blefs me in this Life I give Devise and
Dispose of the same in the following manner and form
IMPRIMUS I do Order and allow that all my Just Debts may
be paid out of my Estate Goods and Chattels Secondly what
remains of my Estate after my Debts are paid I Do empower
my Executors to Dispose of the Same as follows. Viz. I
make Constitute and Ordain Archibald Douglafe #2 Andrew
Douglafe #2 And Edward Douglafe #3 my Only and Sole Execu-
tors to this my Last Will and Testament I likewise Impower
and Authorize them to make Sale of my Estate (if occasion
Should be) And the Money that will Arise by the Sale there-
of it my Will that my Executors Apply the Same Towards the
Purchase of a Plantation or Tract of Land as they shall
think most Suitable for to Settle my Wife and Children on
and if in Case any of my Children should Prove Disobedient
to their Mother or Crofs or Sollen to Each Other that my
Wife and my Executors shall have it in their Power to Cutt
of from their portions whatever they shall most Properly
think fitt (Because of their Disobedience) I do further-
more Will that my Son and Executor Edward Douglafe shall
not do anything Contrary to the Inclination of both my
other Executors but Strictly Observing to Consult them
upon all Occasions And it is likewise my Will to Empower
and Authorize my Executors to Divide all and Singular my
Estate Goods and Chattels unto my Wife and Children as
they shall think most proper And at Such time or times as
they shall think Expedient And I do hereby Utterly
Disallow Revoke and Disannul all and other former Testa-
ments Wills and Legacies Requests and Executors by me in
any time or in anyways before this present Named Willed
and Bequeathed Ratifying and Confirming this and no other
to be my Last Will and Testament IN WITNESS whereof I
have hereunto Set my hand and Seal the Day and Year Above
written.

SIGNED Sealed Published Pronounced and Declared by the
said James Douglas as his Last Will and Testament in)
the Presence of Thomas Douglas, Edward Barwick) James Douglafe
#2 (SEAL)

MEMORANDUM that the words (Impower my Executors to) is
Interlined between the tenth and Eleventh Lines and the
Words (any) Between the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Lines
and that Before Signing and Delivery.

LANCAST. COUNTY May the 6 1741 Then Personally Appeared
Thomas Douglas #2 and Edward Barwick the two Witnefses
to the above written Will and on their Oaths did Declare
they were present and Saw and heard James Douglafe the
Testator above named Sign Seal Publish and Declare the
above writing to be his last Will and Testament And
that at the Doing thereof he was of sound and Disposing
mind and Understanding to the best Best of their Knowledge.
Before me Sa. Blunston D. Reg.

BE IT REMEMBERED That on thr 6th Day of May Anno Dom 1741 The Last Will and Testament of James Dougla²Decd was proved in due form of Law and Probate and Letters Testamentary were Granted unto Archibald Dougla²s #2 Andrew Dougla²s #2 and Edward Dougla²s #3 they having first Sworn Well and truly to Administer the Said Deceds Estate And bring an Inventory thereof into the Registers Office in Lancaster County on or before the 6 day of June next And also to Render an Acct. when Thereunto Lawfully Required Given under the Seal of the said office.

In this will James Douglass #2 mentions his children but does not name them. He does name his eldest son Edward Douglass #3 as one of his executors.

Edward Douglass #3 left a will proven Dec. 19, 1766 which establishes the date of his death. In this will he mentions his children and in addition he mentions his brothers John Douglass #3 and William Douglas #3.

Copy of Edward Douglass #3 will -

Proven 12/19/1766 B 1 482 Lancaster Co.:

EDWARD DOUGLASS
DECEASED

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN, I Edward Douglass of Salisbury Township and County of Lancaster being sick but of perfect Mind and Memory thanks be to God therefor and calling to mind that it is appointed for all Men once to die I do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my Soul to God who to God gave it and my body to the Earth to be buried in a decent Becomming manner at the Descretion of my Executors as hereafter named. Imprimis, It is my will that all my just Debts and funeral Charges be first, Item first to my beloved it is my will that she shall live in my dwelling house and have third part of the profit arrising from my Real Estate During her widowhood and in case she should mary it is my will she should have sixty Pounds in cash and one fedder bed and the furniture thereunto belonging and then to discharge my Estate. Item, To my Daughter Mary it is my Will that she shall be paid fifty pounds out of my Estate in Twelve months after date. Item, to my Daughter Margaret it is my will that she shall be paid fifty pounds when she arrives at the age of Eighteen years out of my Estate. Item, to my Daughter Jean it is my Will that she be paid fifty pounds when she arrives to the age of Eighteen years out of my Estate. Item, to my daughter Catherine it is my will that she be paid fifty pounds when she arrives to the age of Eighteen years out of my Estate and that she shall be maintained Clothed and Schooled out of my Estate till she arrives to said Age and my Daughter Jean likewise. Item, to my son James and my son Archibald it is my Will that they shall be maintained, Clothed and Schooled out of my Estate and when they arrive at the age of Fourteen years then to be put to Trades such as they like best themselves and when they have learned their trades and arrives to the age of twenty-one years it is my Will that they shall have my Real Estate equally divided betwixt them both ittin, it is my will that my Brother John Douglass and Brother William Douglass shall be my whole and Sole Executors To Execute all the affairs my my Estate Real and Personal belonging to me in any Manner whatsoever in Witness whereof I do hereunto Set my hand and

Seal this eighth day of April in the year of our Lord
One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty One. 1761:

Witnefs present
Francis Leach

Thomas Douglass #2

Ed. Douglas

LANCASTER COUNTY SS.

On the Ninteenth Day of December Anno Domini 1762 before me the Subscriber personally appeared the Within named Francis Leach and Thomas Douglass the two Subscribing Witnefses to the within Will and on their Corporal Oaths did Dispose and say that they were present and saw and heard Edward Douglass the Testator within named Sign Seal Publish pronounce and Declare the within Writing as and for his last Will and Testament and that at the doing thereof he was of sound and well disposing Mind Memory and Understanding to the best of their Knowledge Observation and Belief.

Edw. Shippen, Dep'y. R'r.

BE IT REMEMBERED that on the ninteenth day of December Anno Domini 1766 the Last Will and Testament of Edward Douglass³ late of Sailsbury Township in the County of Lancaster Yoeman, Deceased was proved in due form of Law and Letters Testamentary were granted to John Douglass³ and William Douglass³ the Executors therein named they being first duly qualified well and truly to Administer the Estate of the said Decedant and to exhibit a true and perfect Inventory thereof into the Registers Office at Lancaster on or before the Ninteenth day of January next and to render a true and just account of their Administration on the said Estate when thereto lawfully required. Given under the Seal of the Said Office.

Edw. Shippen Dep'y. R'r.

John Douglass #3 and William Douglass #3 are thus established as brothers of Edward Douglass. The Byers geneology names Nancy Douglass #3 as a daughter of James Douglass #2 of Scotland.

Herewith is a quotation from the Administrator of the estate of James Douglass #3 Jr., "Joseph Shannon of Salisbury township who intermarried with Catherine #3 one of the sisters of James Douglass #3 Junior" is mentioned. Lancaster County intestate record of February 2, 1790 -

Hence, we establish Edward #3, William #3, John #3, James Jr. #3, ^{in Jacob Byers of Perry Co Pa} Nancy #3, Catherine #3 and probably Timothy #3 and Ephriam #3 as the children of James Douglass #2. There may have been more.

Note. Timothy #3 and Ephriam #3 are not the children of Archibald #2 or Andrew #2. Children of Archibald #2 were Thomas #3, John #3, Archibald #3, George #3, Mary #3, Jane #3, Margaret #3 and Ann #3. Children of Andrew Douglass #2 were George #3 and Mary #3. Thomas Douglass #2 had no male progeny.

James Douglass #2 was buried in St. John's Episcopal Church Cemetery, Compass, Pa. along with his other three brothers.

Andrew Douglass #2 came with three brothers in 1725-28. Thomas #2, one of four, in his will mentions his sisters Mary #2 and Ann #2; hence it is probable that they came with their brothers and their wives. The progeny of a third sister is mentioned, but she is not named.

Andrew Douglass #2 of Salisbury Township, Lancaster County died January 20, 1742. His wife lived only a few days longer. Andrew Douglass #2, Age 40 at death; hence born in 1698.

Children (as recorded in Maxwell Genealogy of Douglass family)

George #3 born 3/25/1726. Died 3/10/1799
Married Mary Piersol 4/35/1747
She was born 8/23/1731. Their children were:
Andrew #4 born ??
Richard #4 born 1748 died 10/2/1798
Elizabeth #4 born 1750
Bridget #4 born ??
Jane #4 born 1752
Mary #4 born 1754
Rebecca #4 born 1757

The Douglass family of Douglassville are his direct descendants. George Douglass #3 was a Revolutionary soldier. He was a captain in Lotts Batt. for the flying Camp. In the Battle of Long Island, he was a Commissioner chosen by Congress in 1776 to issue letters of credit.

Andrew Douglass #2 is buried in St. John's Episcopal Church yard. His epitaph reads:

"Esquire Andrew Douglass #2, son of Lord Douglass
Jane #2, wife of Andrew Douglass #2, daughter
of The Earl of Ross."

Andrew Douglass #2 left a Will. (Will Book A, Vol 1, page 65 Date 1741 Lancaster Co., Pa. He named Archibald #2 and Edward #3 (son of James #2) Executors. Will witnessed by John Douglass #3.

ARCHIBALD DOUGLASS #2 died 11/26/1756, age 61; hence born in 1695. Resided in Salisbury Township, Lancaster County. Emigrated from Edinburgh, Scotland. Arrived in America 1725-28.

Will written 1/1/1741 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Will proven 11/26/1756.

Names of children:

Thomas #3 born 1722, died 1794, John A. #3, Archibald #3, George #3, Mary #3, Jane #3, Margaret #3, Ann #3.

Archibald Douglass #2 was probably the oldest of the four brothers.

Archibald #2 and Edward #3 took land grant of 500 acres in 1743.

Archibald Douglass #2 took 250 acres in 1733 and 70 acres in 1738.

Archibald Douglass #2 is buried in St. John's Episcopal Church yard at Compass, Pa.

Thomas Douglass #3, son of Archibald Douglass #2 was born 1722; hence his father, who was born in 1695 was 27 years old when his son was born.

Children of Archibald Douglass #2 taken from a different record. (Lancaster Annals):

Thomas #3, John #3 Archibald #3 George #3, Mary #3 Jane #3, Margaret #3 and Ann #3.

Archibald Douglass #2 taxed in Lancaster County 1733 through 1738.

Archibald Douglass #2 and Edward Douglass #3, son of James Douglass #2, were taxed on 500 acres in Lancaster Co. 8/13/1743.

THOMAS DOUGLASS #2 Died 6/28/1796, of Salisbury Township, Lancaster County, Pa. Emigrated from Edinburgh, Scotland 1725-28.

Thomas Douglass #2, who died 1796 is not to be confused with Thomas Douglass #3, son of Archibald Douglass #2, who died 1794.

Thomas Douglass #2 is buried in St. John's Episcopal Churchyard. Thomas Douglass #2 Will in Salisbury Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, and proven 6/28.1796, consists of 23 bequests. His sisters, Mary (Douglass) Gibson, and Ann (Douglass) Caldwell are mentioned; also Jane, wife of Gabriel Davis, and an unnamed sister, wife of James Wilson, Jr.

Thomas Douglass #2 was unmarried when he arrived in America. Whether he ever married is not known. Thomas Douglass is listed as an Innkeeper in Leacock Township in 1758. This could have been Thomas Douglass #2 or Thomas Douglass #3, son of Archibald.

Third Generation

A discussion of the progeny of James Douglass #2

Exactly which John Douglass was the brother of James Douglass #3 is difficult to determine.

There is a John Douglass #3 of Warrick Township, Lancaster County, son of Archibald Douglass #2.

"John Douglass? of Warrick Township, in the county of Lancaster aforesaid, yeoman, do hereby renounce and relinquish all my rights and title to letters of Administration on the estate of Archibald Douglass #2, and do agree that letters of Administration be granted on the estate of the said deceased by the said deputy Register unto John Wilson (Nephew-see Thomas Douglass Will) - Witness my hand and seal this 3rd day of Feb. 1774 - " Intestate - Lancaster Co. Record."

John Douglass was the holder of large acreages of land, a list of which follows:

| | | | | |
|-----|---|---|------|--------------------------|
| 528 | a | - | 1771 | |
| 250 | a | - | 1772 | with 4 horses, 2 cattle. |
| 528 | a | - | 1772 | |
| 180 | a | - | 1773 | |
| 180 | a | - | 1779 | |
| 100 | a | - | 1779 | |

This John Douglass is the son of Archibald Douglass #2.

There is a John Douglass #3, son of James Douglass #2 - John Douglass, Pvt. 4th Class, Salisbury Township, Lancaster Co.

1780 - He is listed as a private in the 8th Co. Lancaster county Militia, under command of Captain Brisbens Co. -

There is a Dr. John Douglass of Salisbury Township, who died intestate 8/7/1788. He was a surgeon in Captain Brisben's Co. -

James Douglass #3 was also a member of Capt. Brisben's Co. This is James Douglass #3.

Note: Salisbury township is the farthest east of all the Lancaster county townships.

None of these John Douglass' emigrated to Ohio or later to Indiana.

G.S.A. Record
John Douglass, Esq. S 2180 8th/Co. 5th Batt.
Cumberland County Militia, Capt. John Nelson Co.
Mifflin county, Pa. Capt. of Co. of Riflemen
of City of Philadelphia. Appointed by order of
Benjamin Franklin, President.

Elizabeth Ottinger, age 85 years, and sister Mrs.
Ann Stevenson, age 74, Samuel Douglass, age 75,
only surviving children of John A. Douglass, Esq.,
39; so stated on 10/7/1857 when application for
unpaid pension was made.

John Douglass #4, Jr. solicits balance as may be
owed for father's pension from date of last pay-
ment until death, July 8, 1840. John Douglas, Sr. #4
buried (Ureaco) Gloria Dei Cemetery, Jul 12/1840.

John Douglass S 2180, appointed Captain 9/26/1776
signed by Benjamin Franklin, President. Appointed
Alderman, Philadelphia. Elected High Sheriff,
Philadelphia.

WILLIAM DOUGLASS, SR. #3, James Douglass #2, Archibald
Douglass, Sergeant - Jan. 1, 1777 - Jan. 18, 1781,
5th Pennsylvania Line officers and privates of 1st
Pennsylvania Reg. Continental line.

1790 Census, Mifflin County or Juniata County -
Tax lists mention Wm. Douglass #3.

William Douglass #3 taxed 1751 E. Pennsborough,
Cumberland county.

William Douglass #3 taxed 1788-89 - Wayne Territory
now embraced in Oliver Britton & Wayne and McVeytown,
Newton, Hamilton and Kistler Boroughs.

William Douglass #3 taxed in Antrim township,
Cumberland county 1779-80-81-82. Middleton
township 1778-80-81-82.

Timothy Douglass #3, Ephriam Douglass #3 and Edward
Douglass #3 are other male progeny of James Douglass #2.

EDWARD DOUGLASS #3 died 12/17/1766 in Salisbury township;
hence he could not have been a Revolutionary soldier. James,
William, Timothy and Ephriam were Revolutionary soldiers -
Reference Penna. Archives - Many references,
also Pension applications.

Only James Douglass #3 will be discussed later.

Hence, we have two counties that were fairly well populated
with Douglass'. In Lancaster county, founded in 1729; from
Chester county we have the four brothers, Archibald #2,
Andrew #2, James and Thomas #2. All of these, except Thomas #2,
were deceased by 1757. Thomas, the fourth brother, died much
later in 6/28/1796. A second generation contained the children
of Archibald #2, Andrew #2 and James #2. Thomas had no children.
They lived in Lancaster county until 1750. On that date Cumberland
County was formed from a part of Lancaster County. In 1789 the
* See following: page 12 A B C and D.

COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA
PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL AND MUSEUM COMMISSION
WILLIAM PENN MEMORIAL MUSEUM AND ARCHIVES BUILDING
BOX 232
HARRISBURG, PENNSYLVANIA 17108

November 9, 1967

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to certify that one JOSEPH DOUGLASS was enrolled as a Private, Captain Peter Ensminger's Seventh Company, Second Battalion, Lancaster County Militia, with the notation "gone" according to the evidence of a Return of Absentees dated March 31, 1786.



Wm. H. Work

WILLIAM H. WORK, Chief
Division of Archives and Manuscripts

Authority: Military Accounts
(Militia), Records of the
Comptroller General, at the
Division of Archives and Manuscripts

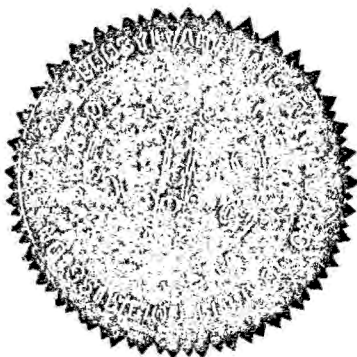


COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA
PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL AND MUSEUM COMMISSION
BUREAU OF MUSEUMS
WILLIAM PENN MEMORIAL MUSEUM AND ARCHIVES BUILDING
BOX 232
HARRISBURG, PENNSYLVANIA 17105

April 25, 1968

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to certify that one TIMOTHY DOUGLAS enlisted March 23 as Second Sargeant, Captain John Marshal's Company, Pennsylvania Rifle Regiment, according to the evidence of a Muster Roll of Captain Marshal's Company dated at Marcus Hook, 1 June 1776.



Wm. H. Work

WILLIAM H. WORK, Chief
Division of Archives and Manuscripts

Authority: Military Operations
(Line), Records of the Comptroller
General, at the Division of Archives
and Manuscripts

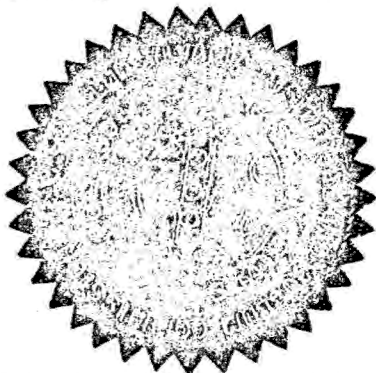


COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA
PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL AND MUSEUM COMMISSION
WILLIAM PENN MEMORIAL MUSEUM AND ARCHIVES BUILDING
BOX 232
HARRISBURG, PENNSYLVANIA 17108

November 2, 1967

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to certify that one JOHN DOUGLASS was enrolled
as a Private Fourth Class, Captain William Brisben's Eighth Company,
First Battalion, Lancaster County Militia, with the notation "Surgeon"
according to the evidence of a Muster Roll dated November 20, 1780.



Wm H. Work

WILLIAM H. WORK, Chief
Division of Archives and Manuscripts

Authority: Military Accounts
(Militia), Records of the
Comptroller General, at the
Division of Archives and Manuscripts

Residence ascribed:
Salisbury Township



COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA
PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL AND MUSEUM COMMISSION
WILLIAM PENN MEMORIAL MUSEUM AND ARCHIVES BUILDING
BOX 232
HARRISBURG, PENNSYLVANIA 17108

November 9, 1967

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to certify that one JAMES DOUGLASS was enrolled as Private Second Class, Captain William Brisben's Eighth Company, First Battalion, Lancaster County Militia, according to the evidence of a Muster Roll dated November 20, 1780.



Wm. H. Work

WILLIAM H. WORK, Chief
Division of Archives and Manuscripts

Authority: Military Accounts
(Militia), Records of the
Comptroller General, at the
Division of Archives and Manuscripts

Residence ascribed:
Salisbury Township

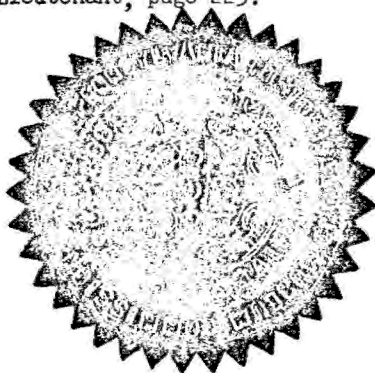


COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA
PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL AND MUSEUM COMMISSION
WILLIAM PENN MEMORIAL MUSEUM AND ARCHIVES BUILDING
BOX 222
HARRISBURG, PENNSYLVANIA 17108

November 9, 1967

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to certify that one J A M ' S D O U G L A S was enrolled as a Captain in First Class, Second Battalion, Cumberland County Militia in which capacity he served a tour of active duty as Captain of the First Class, Second Tour of the First and Second Class, Three Hundred men to Ye Standing Stone, under Order of Council dated July 14, 1776, according to the evidence of the Fine Book of John Carothers, County Lieutenant, page 223.



Wm H. Work

WILLIAM H. WORK, Chief
Division of Archives and Manuscripts

Authority: Military Accounts
(Militia), Records of the
Comptroller General, at the
Division of Archives and Manuscripts

Residence ascribed:
Middleton Township

northeastern part of Cumberland County and the southeastern part of Northumberland County was formed into Mifflin County. The Douglass who emigrated to Ohio and later to Indiana came from Mifflin County, Pennsylvania. In all probability the Douglass families had never moved from the original site upon which the four brothers (Archibald^{sr}, Andrew^r, James^r and Thomas^r) settled. The far eastern part of Lancaster County was formed into Cumberland County in 1750 and in turn the far eastern part of Cumberland County was formed into Mifflin County in 1789. The old St. John's Episcopal Church which was built in 1729 was attended by the Douglass family. James #3 and James #4 were St. John's vestry men in 1776; it is actually just over the western boundary line of Chester County. Also, Thomas Douglass #4 and Thomas Douglass, Jr. were St. John's vestry men in 1776. Thomas #3 had no progeny; hence, Thomas Douglass #4 must have been the son of Archibald Douglass #2.

Fourth Generation

To a confirmed geneologist, patience is a golden virtue. Hundreds of hours of difficult research may be expended without any reward. Then again, suddenly it may reveal authentic information that is extremely valuable. Such was the lot of the writer of this geneological record.

Living in close proximity with the writer was a man by the name of Paul Douglass #7. He belonged to the 7th generation of the Douglass family who came to America in 1725-28. At this early date four sons of Archibald Douglass #1 who came to America in 1658, chartered a boat in Scotland and came to America. In chance conversation with Mr. Paul Douglass #7, he informed me that he had a very old chart of the Douglass family which his father Dr. Samuel Douglass #6 had given to him. His father, Dr. Samuel Douglass #6 of Clinton County, Indiana, had obtained the chart from his father John Douglass #5, who had copied it from the original Bible, belonging to James Douglass #2 who had come to Mifflin County from Scotland. James Douglass #2 died in 1741; so the Bible must have been used by later generations of the Douglass family. The information on the chart begins with Martha Douglass #4 born 1754.

Amos B. Douglas
Was Born April 23rd 1854
in Grantford and Chatham Co

Paul D. Douglas
Was Born Feb 3rd 1869
In Leeville Missouri,
Henry Co.

John Douglas Born 1880
2nd Son of Amos B. Douglas
Elizabeth Douglas, formerly
Sarah Douglas, 30 years

Isaac D. Armstrong Born 1808
Cair Rivers (Statt)
Mary Rivers (Sister)
Benj. H. Rivers (Son) 1835
Isaac Rivers (Son) 1835
Joshua Rivers (Son) 1835
John Rivers (Son) 1835

Joseph Douglas
William Douglas
Rebecca Douglas (Sister)
Susan Douglas (Sister)
Marshall Douglas (Sister)
Benjamin Douglas (Sister)

Robert Douglas Born 1853

Joseph Douglas Born 1855

Margaret Douglas Born 1857
Joseph Douglas Born 1858

John Douglas Born 1865

William Douglas Born 1869

Sarah Douglas (Gray)

William Gray
Mary Gray (Sister)
Sarah Gray (Sister)
John Gray (Sister)
Isaac Gray (Sister)
Ezra Gray (Sister)

William Douglas Born 1875
Margaret Douglas (Sister)
Ann Douglas (Sister)
William Douglas (Sister)
Mary Douglas (Sister)
James Douglas (Sister)

Elizabeth Douglas
William Douglas
Mary Douglas
John Douglas
Benjamin Douglas
Isaac Douglas
Ezra Douglas

James Douglass #3 was the father of the children listed on the Chart. They are: Martha #4 born 1754 - Joseph #4 born 1759 - Robert #4 born 1756 - Margaret #4 born 1761 - John #4 born 1765 and William #4 born 1769. These are the descendants of James Douglass #3. They are those who came to Ohio (Joseph and Robert excepted). Records of the other members of James Douglass #3 large family are unknown.

Of the family of James Douglass #3, Joseph #4 never emigrated to Ohio. He is buried in Mifflin County, Penna. His children emigrated to Ohio. His wife Rosannah also emigrated to Ohio and finally to Indiana, where she died August 12, 1831, at the age of 76 years. Robert Douglass #4 lived his life in Mifflin County and is buried there.

Martha Douglass #4 born 1754, presented the following letter seeking membership in the Hopewell Reformed Church of Isral township, Preble County, Ohio:

"That Martha Douglass is a member of the Associated Reformed Church in the valley of Tuscarara some time previous to the date hereof; and have as far as we know Principles and Practice becoming their Profession is attested at Tuscarora the 17th of Sept. 1809.

Signed: Thomas Smith, pastor
Thomas Barrett, elder"

Martha Douglass⁴ died October 4, 1823, aged 68 years, and hence born in 1755. She is buried in Hopewell Cemetery which was the burial ground of the Hopewell Associated Reformed Congregational Church. She came to Ohio with her Nephew Joseph Douglass #5 born 1776.

ROBERT DOUGLASS #4, Revolutionary soldier W-3524-BLWT-17585-160-55, Pension roll, State of Maryland, was born 1756. He was married according to his wife's application for pension in 1855/2 to Elizabeth Harvey on Aug. 28, 1789 in Lancaster, Penna. Robert Douglass died January 11, 1847 in Lancaster County. His children were Mary born 1800, James born 1803, Catherine born 1805, Sarah born 1811 and Thomas born 1814. Robert Douglass #4 did not emigrate to Ohio.

JOSEPH DOUGLASS #4 born 1759 - James Douglass #3, James Douglass #2 and Archibald Douglass #1 -- Joseph Douglass #4 was born 1759. Joseph Douglass #4 is buried in Mifflin County, Penna.

STATE OF OHIO
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT
COLUMBUS

June 11th, 1864.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

Joseph Douglas enrolled as 2nd Corporal
August 11th, 1812 and was discharged December 31st,
1812, also to February 1813.

Roll of Captain Joel Collins, Company of
Lieutenant Colonel David Cutron, 1st Regiment Ohio
Militia of the War of 1812.

This company was from Butler County Ohio.

Frank D. Henderson.
ADJUTANT GENERAL.

However, his wife Rosannah, whose maiden name is unknown, migrated to Ohio and later to Indiana. She is buried in Bunnell Cemetery, Clinton County, Indiana. Her epitaph reads: Rosannah died August 12, 1831, age 76 years - Mother of William Douglass #5. This makes the date of her birth 1755. - The 1830 Census of Clinton County, Indiana lists the family of William Douglass #5 as two males, 10 and under 15 years; two males, 20 and under 30, and one under 40 years; one female 70 and under 80 years. This undoubtedly was William #5's aged mother Rosannah.

Joseph Douglass #4 was a Revolutionary War soldier. The authority: - Military accounts (Militia) Records of the Comptroller General at the Division of Archives and Manuscripts, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Harrisburg, Penna. reads as follows:

To whom it may concern:

"This is to certify that one Joseph Douglass #4 was enrolled as a private, Captain Peter Ensminger's * Seventh Company, second Battalion, Lancaster County Militia", with the notation, #Gone" according to the evidence of a return of Absentees, dated Mar. 31, 1786." *

Signed Wm. H. Work
Division of Archives and Manuscripts

Note: The progeny of Joseph Douglass #4 will be pursued later.

MARGARET DOUGLASS⁴, born 1761 - Nothing is known about her or whether she had progeny.

WILLIAM DOUGLASS #4, Sr., born 1769 - The brother of Joseph Douglass #4, born 1759, and his son William Douglass #5, Jr. born 1805; both came to Ohio. Preble County, Ohio History states that William Douglass #4, Sr. was born in Pennsylvania in 1769 and died in 1854. His wife Ann Anderson Douglass was born in 1774 and died in 1839. Their children were Ann #5, William #5, Jr. born 1805, Margaret #5, James #5 and Mary #5.

William Douglass #5, fourth child of William Douglass #4, Sr. and Ann Anderson Douglass, was born in Pennsylvania in the year 1805. In 1837 he married Eliza Coulter who was born in Ireland in 1814 and came to Pennsylvania when she was age 14. In 1837 just after their marriage, they moved to Preble County, Ohio and settled on a farm in Israel township, where Mrs. Douglass still resides with her sons. To Mrs. Douglass was born nine children,
* See copy following page 15a .

15

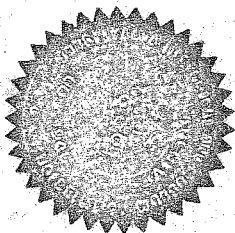


COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA
PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL AND MUSEUM COMMISSION
WILLIAM PENN MEMORIAL MUSEUM AND ARCHIVES BUILDING
BOX 232
HARRISBURG, PENNSYLVANIA 17105

NOV 1, 1967

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to certify that one JAMES HENRY DOUGLASS was en-
rolled as a Private, Captain Peter Shuminger's Seventh Company, Second
Battalion, Lancaster County Militia, with the notation "gone" according
to the evidence of a Return of Absentees dated March 31, 1786.



Wm. H. Work

WILLIAM H. WORK, Chief
Division of Archives and Manuscripts

Authority: Military Accounts
(Militia), Records of the
Comptroller General, at the
Division of Archives and Manuscripts

eight of whom are living. Thomas #6 C. married Sophia Hunsinger and lives in Indiana. Margaret #6 married William Vandergraff May 20, 1819 in Preble County, Ohio. ^{married a Mr. Hart} Ann #6/deceased. William #6 A. married Mary Ramsey. James H. #6 married June DeWitt and lives in Somers Township. Robert A. #6 had his first wife Jennie Crose and his second Isabella Coulter. Isabella Douglass #6 married Robert Irwin. John C. #6 married Eva Teague and Benjamin #6 and ~~Benjamin #6~~ and Samuel #6 are living at home with their mother.

Both William Douglass #4, Sr., born 1769 and his son William Douglass, Jr. #5 are buried in Ohio. They are buried in Hopewell Cemetery, Israel township, Ohio.

(A John Douglass is buried in the Covenanters graveyard.) This is the John Douglass who emigrated from South Carolina in 1834 and moved on a farm where Isaac Douglass, his son, lives.

The "Ohio fever" of the early 19th century must have affected many different Pennsylvania Douglass families. Many of them came to Butler and Preble County, Ohio; however different Douglass families came to the same counties from the Carolinas. These families were opposed to slavery and saw an opportunity to come to a State (Ohio) which opposed this evil; hence they, too, were early emigrants.

Fifth Generation

The progeny of Joseph Douglass #4 born 1759, and his wife Rosannah, will be discussed further. They are:

| | |
|--|------------------------------|
| Joseph Douglass #5 born 1776, Died 1834, | married Margaret Smiley; |
| John Douglass #5 born 1778, Died () | , married Susannah Byers; |
| Polly Douglass #5 born , Died | , married Mills |
| Elizabeth Douglass #5 | , married Armstrong Byers; |
| Sarah Douglass #5 born , Died | , married John Gray; |
| * Samuel Douglass #5 born , Died | , married Ann Potter; |
| Col. Wm. Douglass #5 B. 1791, Died 1854 | , married Elizabeth Barrett. |

Joseph Douglass #5, John Douglass #5, Samuel Douglass #5 and Colonel William Douglass #5, the male progeny of Joseph Douglass #4 and Rosannah all emigrated to Ohio, and John #5, Samuel #5 and Col. William #5 emigrated further into the State of Indiana. Joseph Douglass #5 died and is buried in Preble County, Ohio. His widow Rosannah came to Indiana along with her children and is buried in Bunnell Cemetery, Clinton County, Indiana. All of the female progeny of Joseph Douglass #4 emigrated to Ohio and later to Indiana.

* See following page 16A

THE (Frankfort, Ind.) EVENING NEWS
SOUVENIR

MRS. ANNA POTTER DOUGLASS
Centenarian

Born in Rock Bridge County, Virginia, March 8, 1801.
She was married to Samuel Douglass at Eaton, Ohio,
September 24, 1819 and came to Clinton County in 1830.

Is the mother of 10 children; grandmother to 47
children; great grandmother to 125 children; great great
grandmother to 30 children.

Is the only living charter member of the Presbyterian
Church of Frankfort, Ind., and Eaton, Ohio.

Father, Joseph Potter, soldier of Revolutionary War,
taking part in battle of the Brandywine, Yorktown, Valley
Forge and others.

At the age of 5 years, with her parents, she removed
to Preble Co., Ohio. On Sept. 2, 1819 she became the bride
of Samuel Douglass. Mr. and Mrs. Douglass united with the
Presbyterian Church at Eaton, Ohio when the Church was
organized in 1821. She, with her husband and family of
6 children removed to this County in Sept. 24, 1830.
4 children blessed their union while residents of this
County. The family consists of Joseph Douglass of Perry,
Kansas; Susannah Cohee, of Frankfort; Franklin Douglass of
Kempton; Mary J. Rhodes of Lafayette; Martin Douglass of
Eaton, Ohio; Maria J. Cohee of Frankfort.

Husband, Samuel Douglass, soldier of war of 1812 and
Mexican War. She drawing a pension on account of wounds
received by her husband in War of 1812.

W. J. Ghent

1840 Calif. St. Wash. D.C.

JOSEPH DOUGLASS #5 died March 8, 1834, age 58 years, 2 months, 18 days. Probably born during year 1776.

Joseph Douglass #5 buried in Hopewell Cemetery located in Israel township, Preble County, Ohio. The above date is carved on his tombstone in this cemetery.

Joseph Douglass #5 married to Margaret (Smiley) Douglass.

Joseph Douglass #5, born 1776, left a Will*in Butler County, Ohio dated 1834, in which he names his wife Margaret (Smiley) Douglass, but does not mention children names. He appointed Joseph Douglass #6, his son, and Ross Smiley his executors and William Douglass #5 as subscribing witness.

Joseph Douglass #5, born 1776, and Margaret his wife, transferred property in Butler County, Ohio to his son Joseph A. Douglass #6, Jr. - Witness, William Douglass #5.*

John Douglass #5 transferred property to Joseph Douglass Sept. 10, 1833.

The children of Joseph #5 born 1776 and Margaret Smiley Douglass are listed in a book listing the families of the Hopewell Reform Church, Israel township, Preble County, Ohio. They are listed thus: Joseph #6, John #6, Ross #6, Mary M. #6 -

Since other Douglasses belonged to this Church, who came from North Carolina, there is some doubt as to whether all of these children belonged to Joseph #5 and Margaret Smiley Douglass. Their actually known children are listed later.

Joseph #5, probably 31 years old, and Margaret Smiley Douglass came to Ohio sometime before 1807. Preble County, founded 1808 from Montgomery and Butler counties.

The children of Joseph Douglass #5 listed above were all admitted into the Hopewell Associated Reform Congregation; probably many of them were born in Pennsylvania.

Thomas Smith was pastor of the Associated Reform Church, Tuscorara Valley, Mifflin County, from 1801 - 1832.

Coming to Butler and Preble County Ohio, at the same time Joseph Douglass #5 (born 1776) did, was William Douglass #4 (born 1769), his Uncle.

* See following page 17A

* See following page 17B

JOSEPH DOUGLASS #5

In the name of God Amen. I, Joseph Douglass, of the township of Milford and the county of Butler and the State of Ohio -

Dispositions

(1) Just debts and funeral expenses be paid.

(2) Furthermore, it is my will that my wife Margaret (Smiley) Douglass shall have her maintenance off of the place until the place is sold or as long as she remains my widow; also one bed and clothing, one cow, one colt and cupboard, furniture, etc.

It is my will that my land shall be sold when executives think best and the money equally divided amongst my children.

I also bequeath the interest of 300 hundred dollars of the price of the price of the So. quarter when sold to Margaret, my wife. The balance to be equally divided among my sons.

It is my will that a sale be made as soon as convenient after my decease, with the exception of 2 horses, one wagon, 2 pair of steers, two cows, two ploughs, one barrow, ten head of sheep, and all the - necessary household furniture; also 10 head of hogs. The above mentioned 300 dollars, the interest of which is to be paid to my wife Margaret. It shall be equally divided amongst my children at her death. It is also my will that the 3 youngest of my children shall be reasonably schooled out of the rents and profits of the farm. And lastly, I nominate and appoint Ross Smiley and my son Joseph Douglass to be my executors of this, my last will, and also my son Robert when he arrives at the age of 21 years. I, Joseph Douglass declare this to be my last will and testament.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us, _____ who at his request and in his presence have hereunto set our hands this 15 day of October, 1833.

Attest: Morton Irwin
William Douglass

The State of Ohio, Butler Co. Court of Common Pleas.
Probated Mar. - 1834 (day not mentioned in Will.

DEED - John Douglass
to Joseph Douglass -

Indenture made 9/10/1833 parcel of land (acreage
not mentioned) for \$700.

This deed was made from an original land grant
to John Douglass made 7/12/1815.

Aaron Biggs
to Joseph Douglass
Indenture dated 10/14/1833
25 acres of land in Butler Co., Ohio.
Sum paid \$150 lawful money.

John Douglass
to Joseph Douglass -
Indenture dated 6/4/1812, Milford twp.,
Butler Co., Ohio - 100 acres -
Sum paid \$425.00 lawful money.

Joseph Douglass[#]
to Joseph Douglass[#] Jr.
Indenture made 12/9/1826
2 acres Guilford twp. Butler Co., Ohio
Sum paid \$75.00 lawful money

Both Joseph Douglass #5 (born 1776) and William Douglass #4 (born 1769) were married before coming to Preble County, Ohio from Mifflin County, Pennsylvania.

Records of the Hopewell Reformed Church shows that Joseph Douglass #5 was baptized but no date of birth or date of baptism is given. Joseph Douglass #5 (born 1776) grave in Hopewell Cemetery is always decorated as a soldier of the War of 1812. In Treasurer's book (Contingent fund) June 8, 1817 to Cash received of Joseph Douglass #5 \$4.00.

Footnote:

William Douglass #5, son William Douglass #4, is also buried in Hopewell Cemetery. His father, William Douglass #4 born 1769, is buried in the same Cemetery.

Joseph Douglass #5 never came to Clinton County, Indiana. His wife Margaret Smiley Douglass, with her family of ten children emigrated to the "Wild Cat" Clinton County, Indiana in 1834.

The old Hopewell Reformed Church Book lists other families who sent to The Wild Cat, namely John Brown and family; James Gilmore and family; Joseph Steele, James Allen, John Allen, Thomas Ramsey, George Ramsey, James Harris, Andrew Allen and families. All of these families belonged to the Providence Church near Mulberry, Clinton County, Indiana. The first Pastor of this Church was James Reynolds 1832-1840. He studied Theology under Rev. Porter, Pastor of the Hopewell Church.

Of the progeny of Joseph Douglass #5 and Margaret Smiley Douglass, his wife,-

Joseph Douglass #6 married Rachael Putman. A discussion of the progeny of this married couple may be found in "The Curts" genealogy (a copy of which is to be found in the genealogical section of the Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Indiana.

Of the other male progeny, John Douglass #6 and Robert Douglass #6 never married. Calvin died quite young. Nothing is known concerning James Ross Douglass #6; hence, only the progeny of Thomas Smiley Douglass #6 remains to be discussed.

The residency of Joseph Douglass #5 and Margaret Smiley Douglass #5 in Butler and Preble County, Ohio was from 1807 to 1834.

Joseph Douglass #5 died in 1834. After her husband's death Margaret Smiley Douglass #5 emigrated to Clinton County, Indiana; thereby terminating her residency in Butler County, Ohio.

When Margaret Smiley Douglass #5 came to Clinton County, she brought along her ten children.

Sixth Generation

MARGARET (SMILEY #5) DOUGLAS #5 died May 19, 1864; hence born 1783. At the time of her death she was age 81 years, 1 month and 13 days.

Margaret Smiley #5 was born in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania and was the daughter of Thomas #4 and Margaret Ross Smiley #4.

Margaret Smiley #5 married Joseph Douglass #5, born 1776. The children of Joseph #5 (born 1776) and Margaret Smiley Douglass #5 were:

JOSEPH #6 (born 1801, died in Hamilton County, Ohio) married Rachael Putnam (born 1808, Hamilton County, Ohio and died in Kansas.

SALINA #6 married William Carter

REBECCA #6 married Mordicae Carter

JOHN #6 never married

MARY #6 married John Gerhardt

ROBERT #6 never married

ELIZA #6 married John Byers
James Cheney
Lewis Lucas

MARGARET #6 died while quite young

CALVIN#6 died young

THOMAS #6 married Lucy Malinda Hughes #6

JAMES ROSS #6

MARTHA#6 married Phares #6

This list is taken from the Loyd Curts geneology and was supplied to him by his living mother, Laura Josephine Douglass #8 Curts.

Margaret Smiley Douglass #5 was called "Aunt Peggy" by her friends. She was small, plump and good natured. She lived alternately between her son Thomas #6 and her daughter Elizabeth Douglass Lucas.

Joseph Douglass #5, her husband, died in 1834 - 30 years before her death in 1864.

MARGARET SMILEY #5

Margaret Smiley #5 was seven years younger than her husband Joseph Douglass #5.

Margaret Smiley #5 and Joseph Douglass #5 (born 1776) were married in Mifflin County, Pennsylvania.

Church Certificate of Joseph Douglass #5 and Margaret Smiley Douglass #5 reads as follows:

Joseph Douglass and Margaret his wife, have been admitted to Christian privileges in the Associated Reformed Church at Tuscarora, Mifflin County, Penna. State sometime previous to the date hereof; and have as far as we know principles and practices becoming as attested at Tuscarora the 26th of Oct. 1807 by Thomas Smith V.D.M.

William Hart)
Robert Black) Elders
Thomas Dobbs)

This Certificate indicates that they emigrated from Mifflin County to Ohio sometime previous to 1807.

Joseph Douglass #5, born sometime during year 1776. He died March 8, 1834 at the age of 58 years, 2 mos. 18 days. He emigrated to Ohio about 1807, making him 34 years old. His wife was born 1783 - 24 years old at date of emigration.

The Associated Reformed Church was located in Mifflin County, McCoyville, Pennsylvania. It was later placed in Juniata County when it was reorganized. It is now an unused United Presbyterian Church.

Joseph Douglass #5 (born 1776), Margaret Smiley Douglass's husband, was buried in Hopewell Cemetery, Israel township, Butler County, Ohio.

When Joseph #5 and Margaret Smiley Douglass emigrated to Ohio, they applied for membership in the Hopewell Ohio congregation in 1809, the following children were admitted into the church: John #6, Rebecca #6, William #6, Mary #6, Robert #6, Elizabeth #6, Thomas #6 and Calvin #6.

The above record means that the period of residency in Pennsylvania must have been very long. Joseph Douglas #5 (born 1776) was a soldier of the war of 1812. This means that soon after their arrival in Ohio he must have enlisted in the United States Army, and left his wife to care for the children.

Thomas Smiley Douglass #6 was born in the state of Ohio in Preble County. He was one of ten children whose parents were Joseph Douglass #5 and Margaret Smiley Douglass #5. When Thomas Smiley Douglass #6 was eight years old, in company with his mother and the other Douglass children, this family came to Clinton County. This makes the date of their arrival sometime near 1834.

When Joseph Douglass #5 (born in 1776), father of Thomas Smiley Douglass #6, died in Ohio in 1834 and ^{was} buried in Hopewell Cemetery, Israel Township, Preble County, Ohio, Margaret Smiley Douglass and her ten children emigrated to Clinton County, Indiana. Originally Thomas Smiley Douglass #6 settled on the Shaftt place, Thomas Smiley Douglass #6 was granted the following patent to land:

Township 21 North
Range 2 East
East ½ North West Quarter
Section 21, 80 Acres
June 1, 1846

At the time of the arrival of Thomas Smiley Douglass #6 in Clinton County, Indiana he was an eight-year old lad. It is very apparent that he was ambitious and thrifty. Along with five boys, two McClellan boys, and two Black boys, a school-house was built. The money required to build this school-house was obtained through working in the harvest field for 25¢ a day. Trees were cut down and a small cabin built. With the money obtained through working, Thomas Smiley Douglass #6 and seven other boys hired a teacher. A little later the County furnished and paid for this teacher. At this time the girls of the community were permitted to attend school. Lucy Melinda Hughes was one of the students. Through meeting each other in this little old school a romance developed and these two people were later married March 1, 1849 by Brinton Webster, Minister.

552

When Lucy Melinda Hughes and Thomas Smiley Douglass #6 were married they went to the north part of Clinton County to the old, later to be called, the Thomas Douglass farm and there built a log cabin. He cleared the ground surrounding this cabin for fields in which to plant crops. The first four children were born in this log cabin and then a new house was built on the same location. In hewing out the timber surrounding the original log cabin, Thomas Smiley Douglass often said that he burned up enough black walnut trees to build a half-dozen houses.

An Indian Tepee stood on the ground on which the original log cabin was built by Thomas Smiley Douglass. This tepee was built under a tree from which all of the bark had been stripped leaving the bare limbs; this bark was used to build the tepee.

Deer and wild game were abundantly available. His daughter (Mary Virginia)¹ said that it was not uncommon to find a deer in the basement along with a half dozen turkeys.

Thomas Smiley Douglass #6 was a great hunter. He had a large pack of hounds, sixteen in number. It was his custom to go out with these hounds and his fox horn. When this fox horn was blown all of the neighboring boys would come to the hunt. It was not uncommon for these large groups of dogs and horses and men to go for two or three days and then return with half dozen foxes. My mother, Leanora Bell Douglass Carter,⁷ remembers this very interesting incident. When she was a very small school girl, word came to the school teacher that the fox hounds were coming; the teacher immediately dismissed school. When the children had emerged from the school here came the fox, men on horseback with the dogs baying; all of them following the fox. She remembers very distinctly the peculiar rolling motion of the fox's tail as he preceded the pack of dogs. This is done by the fox in order to keep his tail dry. It is almost impossible for a fox to run when his tail is wet. My mother remembers very distinctly the advance of the horses and the dogs to a hill beyond the school house where the fox was caught.

Thomas Smiley Douglass #6 was a great lover of dogs. He had one particular old dog called Old Spy. This dog was so trained that it was his duty to guard the prey. When a catch had been made he stood watch over the fox until Thomas Douglass #6 arrived. These foxes were skinned and their hides tacked to poplar boards, later to be sold. This constituted a portion of the family income. It ~~might~~^{is} of interest to know that these hides were sold to the John Jacob Astor Company all through this section, ^{of Clinton Co} and with the purchase of such hides the huge John Jacob Astor fortune was built.

Coon hunting was a favorite past time of the winter months. One of the dogs of particular favor in the pack was called Pa. It was this dog's habit to growl; he never barked. In order to know where this dog was a bell was placed around his neck. This dog became very fond of this bell and whenever it was his lot to guard a coon it was his habit to ring the bell, thereby notifying the hunters of his location.

Lucy Melinda Hughes was the daughter of Reuben Hughes and Elizabeth McCulley. ^{see McCullough genealogy} As I have stated above, she died when she was thirty years of age. Her original home was on what is now known as the Andrew Johnson place, in Clinton County, Indiana.

Reuben Hughes, the father of Lucy Melinda Hughes, died when he was 47 years old. The Hughes estate at that time was divided between the two daughters, namely Lucy Melinda Hughes and Eliza Hughes.

Thomas Smiley Douglass #6 was honest; it was often said that his word was as good as his note. His debts were always paid. In the later years of his life the farm upon which he originally settled with his bride Lucy Melinda Hughes, and upon which all of their children were born was sold. He then went West to Labett County, Kansas and there purchased some 300 acres of land. It was his unfortunate lot to die there from a very malignant form of typhoid fever. He was buried in Kansas on account of a special ruling which prohibited the railroads to carry people who had died of contagious diseases. Later his body was removed to Bunnell Cemetery, Clinton County, Indiana. His death occurred August 20, 1886.

Following the death of his first wife, Thomas Smiley Douglass #6 was married a second time to Margaret Hutchison. Five children were born to this union, namely, James, Manson, Milton⁷, Alice⁷, and Edward Douglass #7. This group of children accompanied their father and mother to Kansas; they later returned to Clinton County, Indiana.

Leanora Bell Douglass #7 (born July 28, 1860) married Marion Carter (born May 4, 1859 - died May 20, 1880)

Their children were:

Eighth Generation

Walter Carter #8
Born 11/26/1880
Married Metta Carts
Died 1946 - age 66 years

Lucy Carter #8
Born 5/10/1883
Married Thomas Scherrer
Died

Frank Carter #8
Born 5/10/1885
Died 10/24/1907 - age 22 years - never married

Richard Carter #8
Born 7/10/1888
Died 1/1/1892

Ella Carter #8
Born 3/28/1887
Died 8/9/1887 - age 5 months

Essa Carter #8
Born 11/17/1890
Died 4/13/1891

Floyd R. Carter #8
Born 4/27/1892
Died
Married Josephine Duker

Ross Carter #8
Born 9/20/1894
Died 3/20/1910 - age 16 years - never married

Ruth Carter #8
Born 9/12/1896
Married Arthur Kramer
Born 10/6/1896
Died 1/15/1962

Children of Ruth #8 and Arthur Kramer were:

Barbara Kramer #9 married Donald W. Hackett
Born 10/16/1924 Born 8/20/1922

Their children:

Joseph W. #10 - Born 1/18/1945
David K. #10 - Born 11/11/1949
Patrick S. #10 - Born 6/12/1955

Mary Lynn Kramer #9
Born 6/9/1922 - Married William E. Ross

Their children:

Dennie L. Ross #10, born 4/49/1949
Kevin K. Ross #10, born 6/12/1950
Larry E. Ross #10, born 7/16/1951

Thomas Smiley Douglass #6 second marriage to Mary Isabelle (Margaret)

Hutchinson, born 11/24/1838, died 11/13/1902. Their children

were:

James R. Douglass #7, born died 11/12/1869 age 3.

Manson Douglass #7, married Hazel Wilson

Their children:

Evelyn Douglass #8
Manson Douglass #8
James Douglass #8
Harry Douglass #8
Edward Douglass #8

Milton Douglass #7 married Lydia Neely

Their children were:

Fred Douglass #8
William (Billy) Douglass #8
Earl Douglass #8
Lester Douglass #8
Ethel Douglass #8
Owen Douglass #8
Melvin Douglass #8
Ira Douglass #8
Jessie Douglass #8

Alice Douglass #7 married Jay Parvis

No children

Edward Douglass #7

Note: Fifth Generation

John Douglass #5 born 1778 - 1780 will be discussed herein.

Immediately following this discussion will be a discussion of the Sixth, Seventh, Eighth and Ninth Generation of the JOHN DOUGLASS family.

John #5 and his wife Susannah Byers Douglass are buried in Bunnell Cemetery, Clinton County, Indiana.

The Epitaph of John Douglass #5 reads: died 1861, age 83; hence he was born 1778.

The Epitaph of Susannah Byers, his wife, so stated on tombstone, reads: Died Aug. 4, 1851, age 58 years; hence born 1793.

These dates conform to John Douglass #5 (who was born 1778), the son of Joseph Douglass #4, born 1759.

John Douglass #5 (born 1778) was a soldier of the War of 1812. He was 34 years old when war began.

Note:

Joseph Douglass #5, John Douglass #5, Samuel Douglass #5 and William Douglass #5, sons of Joseph Douglass #4 and Rosannah Douglass, were all soldiers of the War of 1812.

Joseph Douglass #5 is buried in Hopewell Cemetery, Israel township, Preble County, Ohio. His brother William Douglass #5 is buried in the same cemetery. John Douglass #5 is buried in Bunnell Cemetery, Clinton County, Indiana.

JOHN DOUGLASS #5 was married to Susannah Byers. Their children were:

- Joseph Douglass #6, born 1810
- John Douglass #6, born 1813
- Nancy Douglass #6, born 1811 -(married McRay Byers)
- Benjamin Douglass #6, born 1815 - (married Mary Thomas)
- William Douglass #6, born 1816, died 1842 - age 25.
- Jackson Douglass #6, born 1818 -(married Agnes Byers)
- Jacob Douglass #6, born 1820
- Rosannah Douglass #6, born 1823 -(married Bobbs Breckenridge)
- Samuel Douglass #6 - - - - (married Louisa Catterlin)
- and Samuel and Louisa Douglass had two sons:
 - Frank Douglass #7
 - Paul Paris Douglass #7

Note:

Rosannah Douglass was born in 1823. The following is an interesting bit of information supplied by Leanora Douglass Carter, daughter of Thomas Smiley Douglass:

Rosannah Douglass #6 (married Bobbs Breckenridge).
Thomas Smiley Douglass died in LaBett, Kansas, in the home of Rosannah Bobbs Breckenridge's son.

Note:

Kingman's history of Clinton County says that there were two John Douglasses who settled in Clinton County in 1828. This would have been John Douglass #5 (born 1778-80 and John Douglass #6, his son, born 1813.

Sixth Generation

of John Douglass #5 and Susannah Byers Douglass

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN DOUGLASS #6, born 1815, son of John Douglass (born 1778-80), married Mary Thomas in 1839. She was the daughter of Isaac Thomas. Their children were:

Isaac G. Douglass #7 M.D., born 1840 - Michigantown.
William E. Douglass #7, Deputy Clerk, Clinton County.
Virginia F. Douglass #7, widow Elwood Avery
Sarah Adelaide Douglass #7
Martha G. Douglass #7, married Milton Merritt
Amy V. Douglass #7, married Charles Ross, Frankfort.

Four children of Amy and Charles Ross
died in infancy.
Harriett died at age of 18 years.

Isaac G. Douglass #7, born 1840 of Michigantown
Born 5/21/1840 - Died 10/31/1888.
Married Lillian Knight 9/11/1877.
Isaac G. graduated from Cincinnati College
of Medicine & Surgery 1862.
Their children were:

Ithamer #8 - never married
George #8 - died 1934
Married Daisy Alice Lambertson
Their children were: Isaac Walker #9,
Lillian Beatrice #9, Katherine Virginia #9,
Frances Lonvania #9, Paul Winifred #9,
Georgia Ernestine #9, Rose Marie #9

The 1830 Census of Clinton County, Indiana shows JOHN DOUGLASS #5
born 1778-80 - Males 1 under age 5 - two 5 and under 10 -
two 10 and under 15 - two 15 and under 20 - one 40 to 50 (father);
Females: 1 age 5 and under 10 - two 10 under 15 - one 15 under 20 -
one 20 to 30. This is a family of seven boys and five girls with
father and mother.

SAMUEL PARIS DOUGLASS #6, son of John Douglass #5 (B.1778-80)
must not be confused with Samuel Douglass #5, son of Joseph
Douglass #4, born 1759.

Samuel Paris Douglass #6, born March 7, 1826 in Butler
County, Ohio, M.D. of Kilmore, Indiana, and Captain of Indiana
Militia during Civil War, married Louisa Catterlin, born 1826.

The children of this couple:

Paul Douglass #7, born 2/5/1869 in Henry County,
Sedalia, Missouri.
Frank D. Douglass #7, born 4/23/1857 in Clinton
County, Indiana.

Paul DeChili #7 married first, Sarah () Douglass
A son, Paul Paris was born to them.
Mrs. Douglass had three children:
(2 girls and 1 boy)

They were divorced in 1900

Paul Douglass #7 married Cora (Code) Douglass.
She died in 1916.
No children were born to them.

Paul Douglass #7 married a third time to Odessa
Padgett Silver. One child.
Juanita Dell Douglass #8, born 7/18/1917
and she, Juanita, married Joseph Wichmann
in 1942. One child: Barbara D. Wichmann
Born 5/1/1943

Note:

The above information supplied
by Mr. Burl D. Silver of North Webster, Indiana -
Mr. Silver, the stepson of Mr. Paul Douglass and
Odessa Padgett Silver Douglass.

JACKSON DOUGLASS #6, born 8/7/1818 in Preble County,
Ohio, moved with family to territory attached to Tipton Co.,
Indiana in year 1828. He was the fifth son of John #5 and
Susannah Douglass. - John #5 and Susannah moved to Ohio from
Pennsylvania in 1811. His father, John #5, born 1773-80, a
soldier in the War of 1812. Jackson #6 moved to Clinton
County, Indiana in 1828. He died in Clinton County 1864.
He (Jackson #6) attended First Presbyterian Church S. School
(Frankfort Church). He was Cashier of The Farmers State Bank
in 1821 at the time of its organization. In 1828 there were
ten families in Clinton County, Indiana. Lafayette had twelve
families. He voted in Lafayette. The First Presbyterian
Church of Frankfort was organized in home of John Douglass #5
(born 1778).

The following children of Joseph #4 and Rosannah (?)
Douglass were females. It is unfortunate that the progeny
of these three is not too well known.

POLLY DOUGLASS #5 married John Mills. One child
was born to this union. Her name was Laura Mills.
The family lived in Clinton County, Indiana.

ELIZABETH DOUGLASS #5 married Armstrong Byers.
This family also lived in Clinton County, Ind.
Their progeny was Cass Byers, Nancy Byers,
Benjamin F. Byers, Jacob Byers, Joshua Byers,
John Byers, Isaac Byers, and Armstrong Byers.

SARAH DOUGLASS #5 married John Gray in Preble
County, Ohio in 1818. This family also came
to Clinton County. Their children were:
William Gray #6, Mary Gray Strauss #6, Sarah
Gray Kempf #6, Joseph Gray #6, Isaac Gray #6,
and Elizabeth Gray #6, born 1810 and died 1881.

Note:

There may have been more children. I have this note:
Robert Irwin married Rebecca Gray 9/24/1840, daughter,
John and Sarah Douglass Gray. (Ft. Wayne Lib.)

Much more is known of the progeny of Elizabeth Gray who
married Charles Petty. Charles Petty was the son of Charles
Charles and Diana Pence Petty, who came to Clinton County in
1838. His brothers were John Abner, Charles M. and James I.

The progeny of Elizabeth Gray Petty #6 and Charles M.
Petty were:

| | |
|-------------------------|---------------|
| Sally #7 | |
| Lew Wallace #7 | Burt Ray #7 |
| Jennie B. #7 | Mabel Snow #7 |
| Frederick Shaw Petty #7 | Maggie A. #7 |
| Ada #7 | |

Note: Frederick Shaw Petty and Ada Petty #7 were twins.

Frederick Shaw Petty #7 and his wife, Cora ^{Belle Alexander,} were the
parents of two children: Anna E. (Petty) Van Natta #8 and
Frederick S. Petty #8.

Frederick Shaw Petty #9 has two sons; their names are
unknown.

Cynthia A.. Petty Mayo has two sons. One is named

Frederick Alexander Douglass Petty #9 and Douglass Petty Mayo #10.

Sarah Gray #6 married () Kempf. Andrew Kempf #7
is the son of this union. There may have been more children.

Andrew Kempf #7 was the father of two daughters:

Lizzie #8 (or Elizabeth) Kempf and Joyce Kempf #8.

Lizzie Kempf #8 married Walter Campbell and Joyce Kempf #8
married () Ripley.

The children of Walter Campbell and Lizzie Kempf Campbell
(married Eleanor Carlisle)
are Paul Campbell M.D./and Elizabeth Campbell, who married
Ike Michael, and Frederick Campbell, a lawyer.

SAMUEL DOUGLASS #5

Samuel Douglass #5, son of Joseph #4 and Rosannah Douglass, was born in Pennsylvania. The date of his birth is unknown

Samuel Douglass #5 emigrated to Preble County, Ohio sometime before 1820. He is listed in the 1820 Preble County, Ohio Census as married and the father of 1 male under 10, one 26 to 45 and one female 16 to 26.

Samuel Douglass #5 married Ann Potter Sept. 24, 1819.

Ann Potter was born 1801 March 8th. She would have been 19 years old in 1820.

Samuel Douglass #5 came to Clinton County, Indiana, Sept. 2, 1830 from Wabash, Indiana. He took up Section 30 T22 N, RIW. E front of SW ¼ 80 acres.

Samuel Douglass #5 and his wife Ann Potter Douglass were present in the home of John #5 and Susannah Douglass when the First Presbyterian Church of Frankfort, Indiana was founded.

Samuel Douglass #5 and wife lived in Preble County, Ohio for a period of 26 years.

The Frankfort, Ind. Evening News, on the occasion of Ann Potter Douglass' one hundredth birthday, published a souvenir which showed her photograph and had the following statement:

Mrs. Anna Potter Douglass.

Centenarian

Born in Rock Bridge County, Virginia, March 8, 1801. She was married to Samuel Douglass at Eaton, Ohio, September 24, 1819, and came to Clinton County in 1830. Is the mother of 10 children; grandmother to 47 children; great grandmother to 125 children; great great grandmother to 30 children. Is the only living charter member of the Presbyterian Church of Frankfort, Ind., and Eaton, Ohio.

The following is a biography of Mrs. Anna Potter Douglass:

Anna Potter was born in Rickbridge Co., Va. Mar. 8, 1801. Father - Joseph Potter, soldier of revolutionary war, taking part in battle of the Brandywine, Yorktown, Valley Forge and others. At the age of 5 years, with her parents, she removed to Preble Co., Ohio. On Sept. 2, 1819 she became the bride of Samuel Douglass. Mr. and Mrs. Douglass united with the Presbyterian Church at Eaton, Ohio, when the church was organized in 1821. She, with her husband and family of 6 children removed to this (Clinton) County in Sept. 24, 1830. Four children blessed their union while residents of this county. The family consists of Joseph Douglass of Perry, Kansas; Susannah Cohee of Frankfort; Franklin Douglass of Kepton; Mary J. Rhodes of LaFayette; Martin Douglass of Eaton, Ohio; Maria J. Cohee of Frankfort.

Husband Samuel Douglass, was a soldier of War of 1812 and Mexican War. She is drawing a pension on account of wounds received by her husband in the War of 1812.

WILLIAM DOUGLASS #5

William Douglass #5, born 1791, son of Joseph #4 and Rosannah Douglass, is the William Douglass #5 who emigrated to Clinton County, Indiana in 1828. He was 37 years old on the date of his arrival in Clinton County. He must have been married before coming to Indiana. The 1830 Clinton County Census shows William Douglass #5 as having two male children under 15 years, two male children between 20 and 30 years and one male between 30 and 40 years of age. The last must have been the 37 year old William Douglass #5 who was the father of the family. He also had listed one female between 70 and 80 years of age.

Rosannah, wife of Joseph Douglass #4, father of William Douglass #5, is buried in Bunnell Cemetery. Her tombstone legend reads: Rosannah, mother of William Douglass #5, died Aug. 12, 1831 age 76 years; hence she was born in 1755. Joseph #4, her husband, was born in 1759. He is buried in Wifflin County, Pennsylvania.

Clinton County, Indiana Marriage Records show that William Douglass #5 married Elizabeth Barrett in 1831. Tombstone record reads: "Elizabeth wife of William Douglass #5" died August 25, 1838 age 29 years. She is buried in Bunnell Cemetery, Clinton County, Indiana.

No military record has ever been found which cited the rank of William Douglass #5; however, he was always referred to as Colonel William Douglass. - His service must have been in the War of 1812.

William Douglass #5 and his brother John Douglass #5 were among the early settlers of Clinton County who organized the First Presbyterian Church of Frankfort, Indiana.

Since William Douglass' #5 wife Elizabeth died in 1838, the children of this union were cared for in the home of John Douglass #5.

Colonel William Douglass #5 attended first session of the Frankfort, Indiana Presbyterian Church. This meeting was held in the home of his brother John and Susannah Byers Douglass.

William Douglass #5 in 1831 was ordered by County Commissioners to clear the public square and the four adjacent streets for the construction of a new County Court House and Jail.

William Douglass #5 as County agent had several sales of lots in the new town. He purchased the following lots:
Lot 5 - paid \$10.00, lot 79 - paid \$39.00, lot 69 - paid \$11.00,
Lot 110 - paid \$13.25, lot 123 - paid \$100.65, lot 138 -
paid 16.85.

William Douglass #5 was County Commissioner of Clinton County 1839-1850 (Kingman's History).

William Douglass was Probate Judge 1839-1850.

THIRD AMERICAN GENERATION.

GENERATION.

SECOND AMERICAN GENERATION

CART # I FIRST FOUR AMERICAN GENERATIONS OF THE DOUGLASS FAMILY.

1ST GENERATION AMERICA.

ARCHIBALD DOUGLASS

ANDREW DOUGLASS #2
B 1698
D 1/20/1742
EMIGRATED TO AMERICA 1725-28
ONE OF FOUR BROTHERS
LIVED SALISBURY TOWNSHIP LANCASTER CO.
BURIED ST. JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH YARD, CHESTER CO. PENNA.
ELIZABETH READS
SON ANDREW DOUGLASS
SON OF LORD DOUGLASS.
WIFE JEAN ROSS
DAUGHTER OF THE EARL OF ROSS.

GEORGE DOUGLASS #3
B 3/26/1726
M 4/1/1747
D 3/10/1799
MARRIED MARY PIERCE
B 8/29/1731
D 16/16/1798
SETTLED AMITY TOWNSHIP LANCASTER CO.
GEORGE DOUGLASS IN BIOGRAPHY NEW H.B. E7D7463 NAMES ARCHIBALD DOUGLASS HIS GRANDFATHER -

NOTE.
THERE MAY HAVE BEEN OTHER PROGENY

MARY DOUGLASS #3
B 1734
D 2/9/1807
M JOHN ELLIOT

THOMAS DOUGLASS #2
B 6/29/1796
THOMAS DOUGLASS LEFT WILL B.F. VOL 1 P. 97 LANCASTER CO. PA DATE 1794 PROVEN 1796
WILL HAD 23 BEQUESTS

NOT PROGENY.

ARCHIBALD DOUGLASS #2
B 1745
D 11/26/1786
AGE 41 YRS.
LEFT WILL LANCASTER CO. PENNA.

THOMAS DOUGLASS #3
B 1722
D 1794
M 7/4/1763
JOYCE HUDSON

JOHN DOUGLASS #3
ARCHIBALD DOUGLASS #3
GEORGE DOUGLASS #3

MARY DOUGLASS #3
M GEORGE ROYD
JANE DOUGLASS #3
M GABRIEL DAVIS
MARGARET DOUGLASS #3
M 18 PATRICK CARRIGAN
2N JAMES WILSON
ANN DOUGLASS #3
NEVER MARRIED.

RICHARD DOUGLASS #4
B 1748
D 10/12/1798

ELIZABETH DOUGLASS #4
B 1750
M JOHN JENKINS

JANE DOUGLASS #4
B 1752

MARY DOUGLASS #4
B 1754
M 1ST JOHN ELLIOT
M 2ND RICHARD GRAHAM

REBECCA DOUGLASS #4
B 1757
M MORDEN PIERSON

ANDREW DOUGLASS #4
B 1762
M RACHEL MORAN

GEORGE DOUGLASS #4
B 1767
M MARY LEA

BRIDGET DOUGLASS #4
B M JAMES MAY

PROGENY UNKNOWN.

ANDREW, ARCHIBALD, THOMAS AND JAMES DOUGLASS, FOUR BROTHERS EMIGRATED TO AMERICA FROM SCOTLAND IN 1725-28. THEY LANDED IN BALTIMORE BUT LATER MOVED TO THE EXTREME EASTERN END OF LANCASTER CO. THEY ATTENDED AND BUILT ST. JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH, LOCATED JUST OVER THE BOUNDARY LINE IN CHESTER CO. WHEN THEY CAME TO AMERICA THEY BROUGHT THEIR WIVES AND CHILDREN.

PROGENY UNKNOWN.

ARCHIBALD DOUGLASS #1 PAID TAXES IN KONESTAGA TOWNSHIP IN 1718.

GEORGE DOUGLASS #3 NAME ARCHIBALD DOUGLASS AS HIS GRANDFATHER. SEE GEORGE DOUGLASS BIOGRAPHY.

JAMES DOUGLASS #2
SEE CHART NUMBER II

2nd GENERATION

3rd GENERATION

2ND AMERICAN GENERATION DOUGLASS FAMILY

ANDREW DOUGLASS #2
 THOMAS DOUGLASS #2
 ARCHIBALD DOUGLASS #2

EDWARD DOUGLASS #3
 B. 11/19/1746
 WILL, Book B Vol 1
 PAGE 486 LANCASTER CO NAMES CHILDREN
 ALSO NAMES BROTHERS JOHN AND WILLIAM

NANCY DOUGLASS #5
 WIFE JACOB BYER

JOHN DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER S-180
 C.S.A. 2180
 M. ELIZABETH
 C.E. SPIN 4
 LEADON FAL
 APPOINTED CAPT.
 8/13/1764 SERVED
 UNDER GEN. WAYNE
 SHERIFF PHILADELPHIA
 DIED 7/6/1840 - BURIED
 UREAGO GARCIA DEL
 CEN.

WILLIAM DOUGLASS #3
 NAMED AS BROTHER
 IN EDWARD DOUGLASS
 WILL
 REV. SOLD. S-180
 11/1777 to 11/1781
 PAID TAXES IN MANY
 COUNTIES ON LAND
 HOLDINGS

THOMAS DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

EDITH DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

THOMAS DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

EDITH DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

THOMAS DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

EDITH DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

THOMAS DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

EDITH DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

MARGARET DOUGLASS #4
 MARGARET DOUGLASS #4
 JANE DOUGLASS #4
 CATHERINE DOUGLASS #4
 JAMES DOUGLASS #4

JOHN DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLD. CAPT.
 M. ANN JONES
 ELIZABETH
 M. OTTINGER
 CATHERINE
 JOSEPH
 CAPT. ABRAHAM
 ANN -
 M. STEVENSON
 NEIL
 CAPT. ISAAC
 JACOB
 SAMUEL
 MARGARET

WILLIAM DOUGLASS #4
 LISTED AS FREE-
 MAN WAYNE
 TERRITORY
 PAID TAXES
 NORTHAMBERLAND
 CO 1801

THOMAS DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

EDITH DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

THOMAS DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

EDITH DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

THOMAS DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

EDITH DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

THOMAS DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

EDITH DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

THOMAS DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

EDITH DOUGLASS #3
 REV. SOLDIER
 S-180
 PRISONER OF ENEMY
 FOR 4 YRS. TAKEN WHILE
 ACTING AS AID OF
 CAMP UNDER GENERAL
 LINCOLN 1780
 IN QUARTERMASTER
 CO. 1783-1833

CHART # II

SHOWS THE KNOWN
 PROGENY OF THE
 THIRD AND FOURTH
 GENERATION OF
 DOUGLASS FAMILY IN
 AMERICA.

A SEPARATE CHART
 # III WHICH FOLLOWS
 SHOW THE PROGENY OF
 JAMES DOUGLASS #3 JR.

FIRST
 AMERICAN
 DOUGLASS
 GENERATION.

ARCHIBALD #1
 DOUGLASS

NOTE OF THE CHILDREN OF
 JAMES DOUGLASS #2 - THE FATHER
 OF THE DOUGLASS
 JAMES DOUGLASS #3
 JOHN DOUGLASS - APPRAISE
 WILLIAM DOUGLASS - S-180
 THOMAS DOUGLASS - S-180
 EDITH DOUGLASS - S-180

ARCHIBALD DOUGLASS #1 JAMES DOUGLASS #2 - JAMES DOUGLASS #3

FOURTH GENERATION FIFTH GENERATION SIX GENERATION

MARTHA DOUGLASS #4
B 1754 D 1823
EMIGRATED TO
PREBLE CO OHIO
WITH HER NEPHEW
JOSEPH DOUGLASS #5
BURIED HOWELL
CEM. PREBLE CO OHIO.

NEVER
MARRIED.

JOSEPH DOUGLASS #4
B 1759. BURIED
MIFFLIN CO PENNA
M. ROSANNAH #?
B 1765 - D 1831 AGE 76
ROSANNAH DOUGLASS
BURIED BUNRELL CEM.
CHINTON G. IND.
JOSEPH DOUGLASS #
REV. SOLDIER. FICUT
CAPT. ENSAMINGERS JR
CO. 2ND BATT. LANCASTER
MILITIA 1756.

PROGENY WILL
BE DISCUSSED
ON CHART NO
II.

JAMES DOUGLASS #3
REV. SOLDIER
NEELED IN
SPT BRISBEN
CHTH CO 175
ATTACHION LAN-
STER MILITIA
DATE 1780

ROBERT DOUGLASS #4
B 1756. D 1820 AGE 64
M. ELIZABETH HARVEY
1799.
REV. SOLDIER.
W 37-4
BL. W. MRS. 100-16.
SERVED UNDER CAPT.
DUSH. 1774 PENNA. LINE
GEN. ANTHONY WYNE
BRIEAD.

MARY DOUGLASS #4
JAMES DOUGLASS JR. #5
B 7/4/1803
MARY DOUGLASS #4
B 1/2/1806.
CATHERINE BIRCH
DOUGLASS #5
SARAH B 1810-45
DOUGLASS #5
THOMAS DOUGLASS #5
B-1814
ROBERT DOUGLASS JR. #5
B-L?

MARGARET DOUGLASS #4
B 1761

JOSEPH DOUGLASS B 1810
NANCY DOUGLASS B 1811
M. ARCEAN RIVERS 1848
JOHN DOUGLASS B 1813
RENT. F. DOUGLASS #1
WILLIAM DOUGLASS B 1814
JACKSON DOUGLASS B 1818
JACOB DOUGLASS B 1820
ROSANNAH B 1823
M. MARY BRICKWOOD
SAMUEL RIVER DOUGLASS
B-1836
M. LOUISA CATTERRUN.

JOHN DOUGLASS #4
B 1765

WILLIAM DOUGLASS #4
B 1748
MARGARET #5
DOUGLASS
M. - VANDER-
1/20/1819 GRAFF
ANN DOUGLASS #5
M. - HART
WILLIAM DOUGLASS JR. #5
B 1805

WILLIAM DOUGLASS #4
B 1769. D. 1/5/1854
BURIED HOWELL
CEM. PREBLE CO OHIO
MARRIED ANN
ANDERSON. DAU
WILLIAM MARGARET
ANDERSON. THY
AGE BURIED HOWELL
CEM. PREBLE CO OHIO.

AMY DOUGLASS #5
M. WALLACE
JAMES DOUGLASS #5

THOMAS DOUGLASS #6
MARGARET DOUGLASS #6
M. MAJOR
WILLIAM DOUGLASS #6
M. IN OHIO
DOUGLASS #6
CAMDEN OHIO
ROBERT DOUGLASS #6
SHEPICO OHIO
ISABELLA DOUGLASS #6
M. JIMMY
JOHN DOUGLASS #6
COLLEGE GRAD
OHIO
BENJAMIN F. DOUGLASS #6
CAMDEN OHIO
SAMUEL DOUGLASS #6
CAMDEN OHIO

CHART # III

JOSEPH DOUGLASS #4 PROGENY
WILL BE DISCUSSED IN CHART NO IV

INFORMATION IN THIS CHART COMES
FROM CHART BELONGING TO DR. SAMUEL
DOUGLASS #6 WHICH HE OBTAINED FROM
HIS FATHER JOHN DOUGLASS #5 WHO
HAD COPIED IT FROM THE ORIGINAL
BIBLE BELONGING TO JAMES DOUGLASS #2

Chart No. IV

4th GENERATION 5th GENERATION 6th GENERATION 7th GENERATION 8th GENERATION 9th GENERATION

JOSEPH #1
DOUGLASS
B 1776
D 1834
SOLDIER MAR 1812

WILL BUTLER
CO CHIO.
BURIED HOPKIN
CEN. ISMAY TWP
PUEBLO CO CHIO
M. MARGARET
SMILEY B 1783
D 1864 ALEXANDER
BURIED BUNNELL
CEN. CLINTON CO
IND
DAU. THASAND
MARGARET SMILEY
JOHN DOUGLASS #1
B 1780
EMIGRATED
CHIO LATER IND.
M. SUSANNAH
BYERS.
BOTH DIED AND
BURIED CLINTON
CO IND.
WAR OF 1812.

POLLY DOUGLASS #1
M. MILLS.

SEPH DOUGLASS #1
EV. SOLDIER
W. T. CAPT.
N. SMINGER'S
TH CO 2ND BATT.
LANCASTER CO
MILITIA

SAZAH #1
DOUGLASS
B 1744 D 1886
M. JOHN GRAY
B 1813 D 1886
M. 17/10/1818
MILLIAM #1
DOUGLASS
B 1811
EMIGRATED
CHIO AND IND.
MARRIED
MARY STEELE

SAMUEL
DOUGLASS
M. ANN POTTER
1814
WAR OF 1812
EMIGRATED TO
CANADA IN 1830
100 CHILDREN.

JURET DOUGLASS JR. #6
 B 1801 D
 BUR. WILMINGTON
 CO OHIO
 M. 1ST REBEKAH
 PITMAN B 1808
 MARRIED 6 OHIO
 DIED 1848 KANS.
 N 2ND
 HENRY LIPP
 B 1744 V. PENNA
 D 1866 IAD.
 REBECCA DOUGLASS #6
 M. MORDIKA CARTER
 PEGGY DOUGLASS #6
 M. WILLIAM
 CARTER
 MARY JANE
 DOUGLASS #6
 M. NATHAN
 BURNS
 FRIZA DOUGLASS #6
 M. JIMMY DOUGLASS #6
 B 1804 D 1887
 NEVER MARRIED
 MARGARET
 DOUGLASS #6
 M. HENRY
 SPINTEL
 MARY DOUGLASS #6
 M. JOHN
 GERHARDT
 ROBERT
 DOUGLASS #6
 DIED 1838
 AGE 21 YRS.
 FRIZABETH #6
 DOUGLASS
 MARRIED ANTHONY
 (1) BYERS
 (2) CHANEY
 (3) LUCAS.
 THOMAS
 SANDLEY
 DOUGLASS #6
 B 1826 D 1886
 MARRIED 1849
 LUCY MALINDA
 HUGHES B 1832
 D 1862
 THOMAS S DOUGLASS
 DIED LABETTE
 KANS. FATED
 BODY BURIED
 CLINTON CO
 IND.
 MARRIED
 2ND MARY
 HUTCHINSON.
 D 1839
 D 1902
 CARLUD
 DOUGLASS #6
 D 1834 AGE 23 YRS.

JOSEPH #T
DUGLASS
B1834 BUTLER CO.
IND.
D1838 CLINTON
CO. IND
M-1837 CLINTON
CO. IND.
MAYOR KEYS
B1838 CLINTON
CO. IND 1872
2ND JOSEPH
FEB 1866
CHINICUG, IND

HANNAH #7
DUGLASS
AND
THOMPSON

MARGARET #T
DUGLASS
MARIJEN
LIPP

CALVIN #T
DOUGLASS

RACHEL #7
DOUGLASS

MARZIED
1ST CLASS
COLEMAN
2ND HENRY
LIPP

ISACHERS
ARASTING
GASS
NANCY
LULY
JACOB
JOSEPH
WELCH

LAURA
JOSEPHINE #1
DOUGLASS
B 11/6/1899 CIND.
CIND.
D 10/14/1960.
HEIRIED
CECILIE GRTS
DAVID CINDY
CINDY D 7/11/1917
CASS CINDY.
M 2/21/1878
HAMILTON CINDY
MONTGOMERY C.

KETTER CURTS #9
 M. STANLEY
 COTLER
 ALTON DE LOS #9
 CURTS
 MEYER
 KATONAB
 TOMER BLUMET #9
 CURTS
 M. EDITH
 BOSSNEIR #9
 LLOYD MAYNARD #9
 CURTS
 M. EDITH
 LUCINE
 KEPHART
 NORMA CURTS #9
 M. MARION
 KEEFFER
 PAUL H. HAROLD #9
 CURTS
 M. MARY
 KATHLEEN
 MOORE.

CHART No IV

LISTS THE PROGENY OF
JOSEPH DOUGLASS⁴ JOSEPH DOUGLASS⁵
JOSEPH DOUGLASS⁶ JOSEPH DOUGLASS⁷
LAURA JOSEPHINE DOUGLASS⁸ AND HER
NINTH GENERATION CHILDREN.

CHART # I LISTS THE
PROGENY OF JOSEPH DOUGLASS #4
JOHN DOUGLASS⁵

LITTLE IS KNOWN OF THE
THE PROGENY OF POLLY DOUGLASS
WHO MARRIED A MR. MILLS[†]

LITTLE IS KNOWN OF THE
PROGENY OF ELIZABETH
DOUGLASS WHO MARRIED A
N.R. ARMSTRONG BYERS.

THE PROGENY OF
SARAH DOUGLASS^W WHO
MARRIED JOHN ECKAY WILL
BE LISTED IN CHART #11

THE KNOWN PROGENY
OF WILLIAM DOWLESS¹¹ ARE
LISTED IN CHART #III.

NOTE: OF THE ELEVEN CHILDREN LISTED AS PROGENY OF JOSEPH DOUGLASS¹¹ IN THIS CHART, WHOSE PROGENY IS UNKNOWN, JOSEPH DOUGLASS¹⁰ IS SHOWN ON CHART #X. JOHN DOUGLASS¹¹ NEVER MARRIED. THE OTHER CHILDREN LISTED

A DIFFERENT LINE OF ANCESTRY OF JOSEPH DOUGLASS #5
 CHART SHOWS ALL OF CHILDREN OF JOSEPH DOUGLASS #4 AND MARGARET SMILEY DOUGLASS.
 CHART SHOWS ALL OF CHILDREN OF THOMAS SMILEY DOUGLASS AND LUCY HUGHES DOUGLASS.

5th GENERATION 6th GENERATION 7th GENERATION 8th GENERATION 9th GENERATION 10th GENERATION

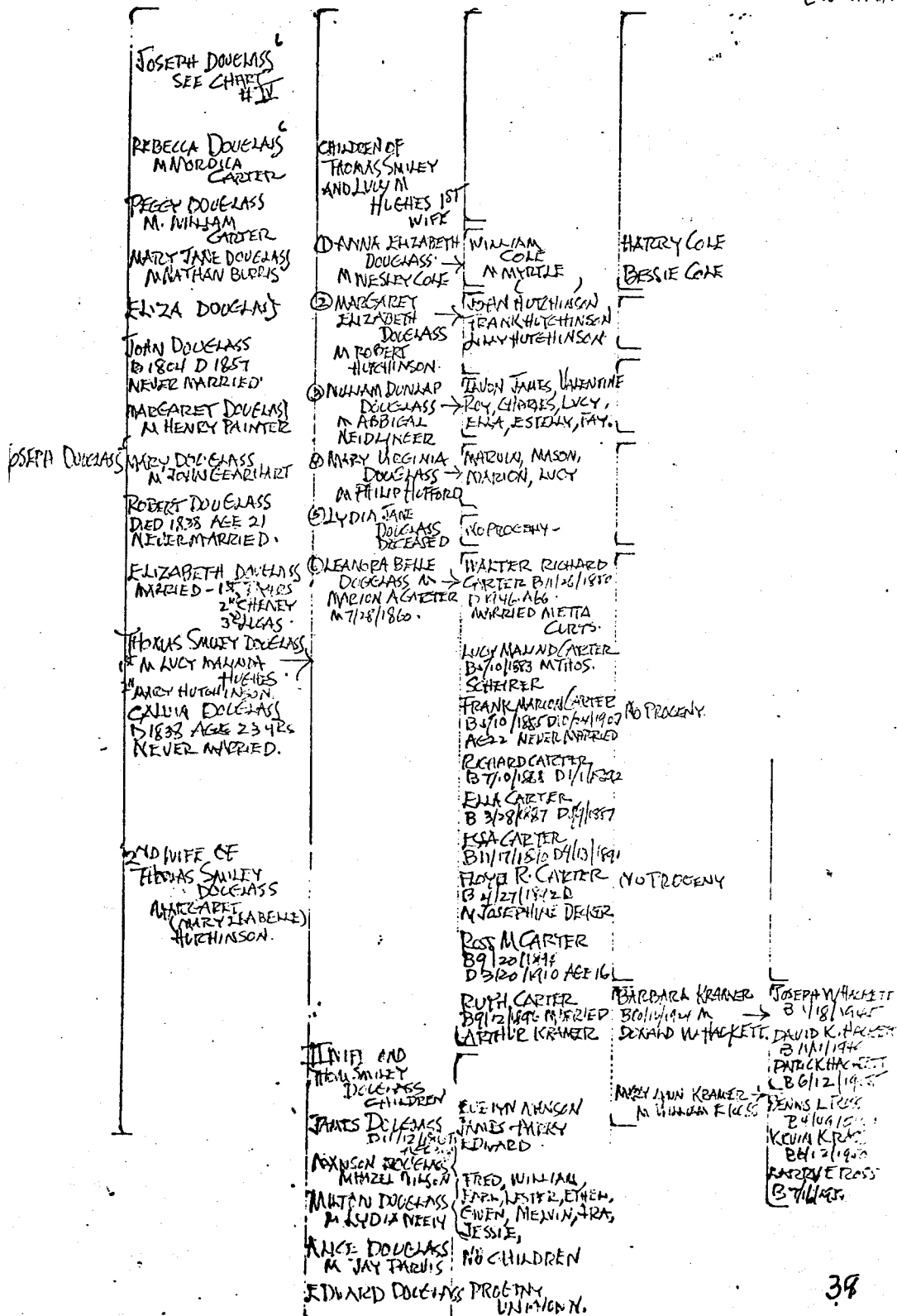


CHART # VI OF JOHN DOUGLASS #5 SON OF JOSEPH D. #4 AND ROSANNAH DOUGLASS WHO EMIGRATED TO OHIO 1808-09 AND LATER TO CLINTON CO IND IN 1828

AMERICAN
GENERATION
AMERICAN
GENERATION
AMERICAN
GENERATION
AMERICAN
GENERATION
AMERICAN
GENERATION
AMERICAN
GENERATION

JOSEPH #4
DOUGLASS
B 1810

PROGENY
UNKNOWN

JOHN DOUGLASS #6
B 1813 D 1864
BURIED BUNDEL
CLINTON CO IND.

PROGENY
UNKNOWN

FRANK DOUGLASS #4
SEE CHART
III

JOHN #4
DOUGLASS

NANCY DOUGLASS #6
M MARY BYERS

PROGENY
UNKNOWN

ITHAMER #8
RENEWED

ISAAC #9
MARIE
LILLIAN B.
KATHINE V.

B 1780
MARRIED SUSANNAH
BYERS

BENJAMIN F. #5
DOUGLASS B 1812
M MARY THOMAS #4

ISAAC DOUGLASS #7
B 1840 D 1888
VIRGINIA E #7

GEORGE D. #8
M DAISY A.
LAMBERTSON

FRANCES L.
PAUL W.
GEORGE L.
ROSE MARIE

JOHN DOUGLASS #5
EMIGRATED NO. 7
1807 TO INDIANA
IN 1828.

WILLIAM DOUGLASS #6
B 1816 D 1842
AGE 25 YRS.

SARAH ADELAIDE #7
M MARTIN
NEPHEW

AMY D. #8
CHAS. ROSS
THEIR 4
CHILDREN
DIED IN INFANCY

BOTH DIED IN
CLINTON CO IND
GRAVESTONE RECORD
OF SUSANNAH SAY

JACKSON DOUGLASS #6
B 1818 MARRIED
AGNES BYERS.

PROGENY
UNKNOWN

SUSANNAH WIFE
OF JOHN DOUGLASS
IS BURIED IN

JACOB DOUGLASS #6
B 1820

PROGENY
UNKNOWN

EMIGRATED TO OHIO
WITH MOTHER

ROSANNAH DOUGLASS #6
AFTER HER HUSBAND
JOSEPH DOUGLASS #4

SON'S
NAME
UNKNOWN.

HAS BURIED IN
MUFFLING PA.

B 1823 M
BOBBY BRECKIN-
RIDGE

FRANK D. #7
DOUGLASS
B 1817 HENRY
CO SEBASTIAN
MISSOURI

SOLDIER WAR 1812

SAMUEL DOUGLASS #6
M LOUISA

PAUL DOUGLASS #7
B 1819 SEBASTIAN
CO MISSOURI

NOTE JOSEPH D. #4
JOHN DOUGLASS #5
SAMUEL DOUGLASS #6
AND WILLIAM DOUGLASS #6

CATHERIN #7
B BUTTERCROFT

CHART OF
JAMES DOUGLASS
BELONGED TO
PAUL DOUGLASS #7

SONS OF JOSEPH
DOUGLASS WERE
ALL SOLDIERS OF
THE WAR OF 1812

DURING CIVIL WAR

PAUL DOUGLASS #7
B 1819 SEBASTIAN
CO MISSOURI

PAUL DOUGLASS #8
M JAMES
HIGGINS

BARBARA #9
HIGGINS

7 1000 1000 1000

SARAH
DOCKLASS
B 4/11/1745
D 12/14/1886

MARY
B 184
D 1893
m SAM'L
STROUSE
5 CHILDRE

REBECCA
M ROBERT
S. IRWIN
3 CHILDREN

ROSANNAH.
12M SAMUEL
STRAIN
2CHILDRN
2YM ALLEN
IRWIN
1CHILDO.

WILIAM
M HANNATH
REED.
ONE CHILD.

SARAH
B 1828 D 1925
IN GEORGE
A KEMPF

JOSEPH
1830-1873
M. SALINA
LUCAS
2NM -
CAROLINE
DERRICK
3CHILDREN.

ISAK
1832-1901
M. CAROLINE
E. THOMPSON
2ND
CAROLINE I.
BEAL
CHILD

JOHN GRAY
B 4/18/1996
D 10/25/1855
MURPHY CO
OHIO.

ELZA
PERCY
1834-1923
M CHAS M
PETTY
1839-1905
8 CHILDREN

SAMUEL
1836 - 1847
UNMARRIED.

JOSEPHINE
M. HALL
MCKINSEY

JANE M
JENKINS

FLORENCE
M. DR. JAMES
MC MURRAY

EDWARD M
IDA CLAUDY
ELIZABETH M
DECEASED

SAMUEL M
JANE ASTMAN

JANE M. M
ROBERTT
BILL

REBELLA M
WILLIAM
STARS.

ROSANNAH
M 1ST DANIEL
STRAIN
1922-1966

ROSANNA
2ND M.
ALLEN D.
TOWNSHIP

DELL M.
RALPH SMITH

LAWRENCE M
()

[NO PROGENY
KNOWN

NO KNOWN PROGENY

NO KONN
BRAGEN.

SAMUEL
JAMES M.

MOELLIE N. DE
FRANK
ROBINSON

MARTHA JANE
M WILLIAM
TOWNE

Ro

MELISSA M
THE MOTOR

150

H₂O₂CH₄

RUTH DECEASED
 DOROTHY M
 CARROLL
 SPAULDING
 DR, CLARENCE
 DECEASED.

L

CHARENCE
DR. ROBERT

EDGAR
DR. TRUMAN

ROBERT IRWIN
M. ISABEL

6

ROSE DIED
YOUNG
MARION M
ADA
LUCIANE

CART No
VII A

DON J PAIN & TRO
MTHILDETH
WALACE
HC CHILDREN

ROSALIE M
ROBERT GUST
ROBERT
M JULIA
KENNETH
NICHOLAS
ARTHUR M
THEMA
GALLINGER
1 PAU

DALE CARTER
SEVERAL
CHILDREN.

THIS CHART # VII A SHOWS ONLY THE PROGENY OF MARY, REBEKAH AND ROSANNAH GRAY. FOUR OF THE CHILDREN OF JOHN AND SARAH DOUGLASS GRAY. FOR EARLIER ANCESTOR SEE CHART # III. THE DIRECT LINE OF ANCESTORS PRECEDING THIS CHART ARE ARCHIBALD #1, JAMES #2, JAMES #3 AND JOSEPH #4. THE INFORMATION SHOWN ON THIS CHART WAS SUPPLIED BY MRS ANNA PETTY VAN NATA. A DIRECT DESCENDANT OF SARAH DOUGLASS GRAY WHO LIVES R.R. #1 DEPT. IND.

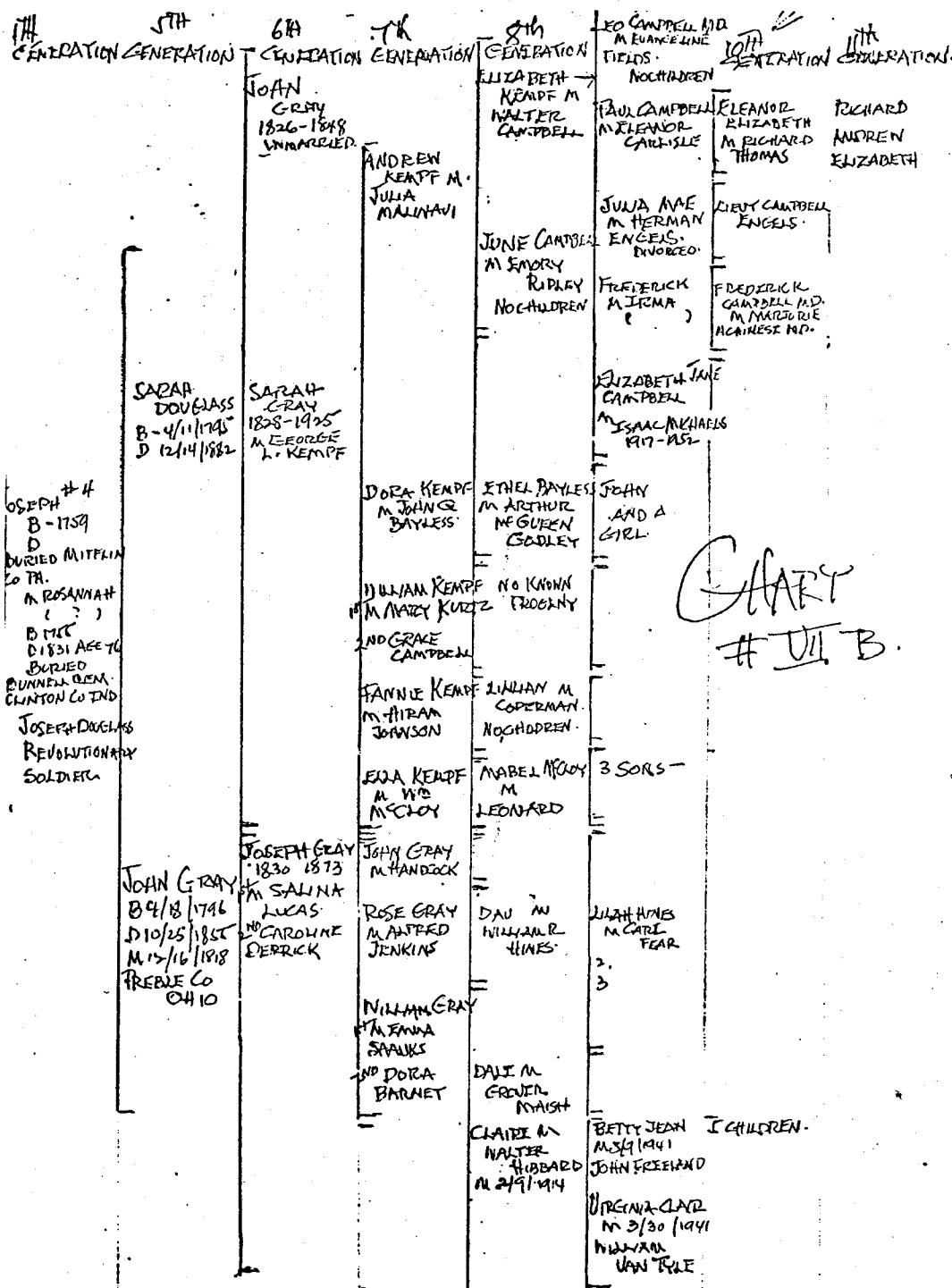


CHART VII B IS A CONTINUATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JOHN AND SARAH DOUGLASS GRAY. FOR EARLIER ANCESTORS SEE CHART # III THE DIRECT LINE OF ANCESTORS PRECEDING THIS CHART ARE ARTHUR DOUGLASS #1 JAMES DOUGLASS #2 JAMES DOUGLASS #3 JOSEPH DOUGLASS #4

4TH GENERATION 5TH GENERATION 6TH GENERATION 7TH GENERATION 8TH GENERATION 9TH GENERATION 10TH GENERATION

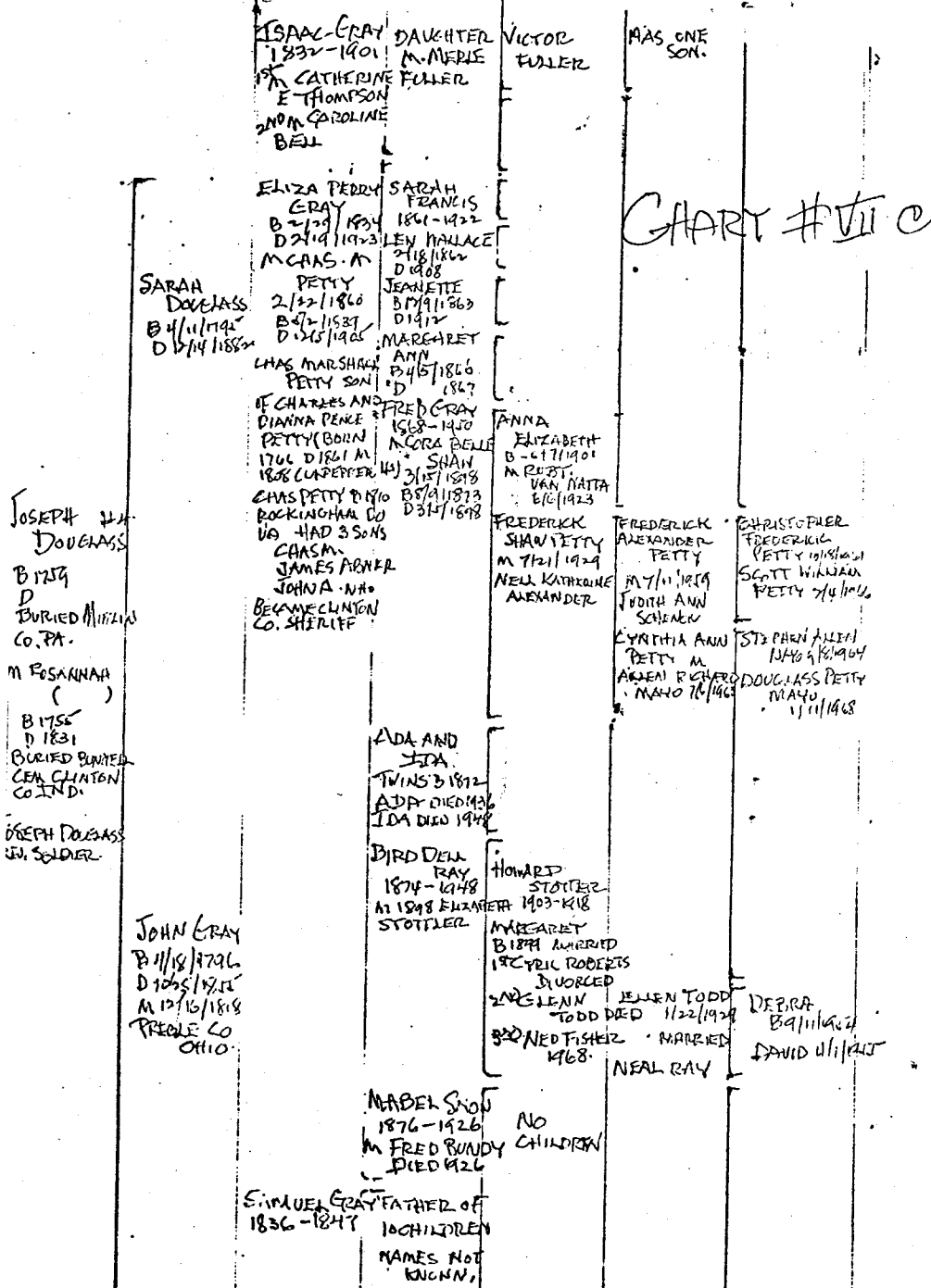


CHART #VII B IS A CONTINUATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JOHN AND SARAH DOUGLASS GRAY. FOR EARLIER ANCESTORS SEE CHART #3. THE DIRECT LINE OF ANCESTOR PRECEDING THIS CHART ARE ARCHIBALD DOUGLASS #1, JAMES DOUGLASS #2, JAMES DOUGLASS #3, JOSEPH DOUGLASS #4

CURTIS CHART #8

CHILDREN OF

LLOYD
MAYNARD
CURTIS
b. 2-2-1868,
Clinton Co., Ind.
m. 6-10-1915
Kansas City, Mo.

LAURA
JOSEPHINE
DOUGLAS
CURTIS
b. 4-16-1859, Clinton Co., Ind.
d. 10-14-1960, Clinton Co., Ind.

ETHEL
LUCILE
KEPHART
CURTIS
b. 8-5-1890,
Lebanon, Pa.

SALLIE
SCOTT
PERRY
KEPHART
b. 6-15-1852, Cedar Co., Ia.
d. 3-19-1928, Kansas City, Mo.

CYRUS
JEFFRIES
KEPHART
b. 2-23-1852, Clearfield Co., Pa.
d. 7-20-1932, Shelby, Nebr.
m. 12-4-1873, Western
Linn Co., Iowa

Robert Curtis
b. 9-21-1826, Butler Co., Ohio
d. 10-21-1890, Clinton Co., Ind.
m. 4-15-1849
Jacksonburgh, Butler Co., Ohio

Sinal Douglas Curtis
b. 12-24-1824, Butler Co., Ohio
d. 1-17-1898, Clinton Co., Ind.

Joseph P. Douglas
b. 2-19-1834, Butler Co., Ohio
d. 10-9-1858, Clinton Co., Ind.
m. 6-16-1857, Clinton Co., Ind.

Mary Keys Douglas
b. 12-10-1836, Clinton Co., Ind.
d. 3-27-1872, Clinton Co., Ind.

2nd Husband, Joseph Fry, 1866,
Clinton Co., Ind.

Henry Kephart, Jr.
b. 1-5-1802, Center Co., Pa.
d. 5-5-1886, Cedar Co., Iowa
m. 3-23-1826

Sarah Goss Kephart
b. 7-6-1808, Clearfield Co., Pa.
d. 10-30-1887, Cedar Co., Iowa

Adam Perry
b. 4-24-1804, Greenbriar Co., Va.
d. 12-15-1891, Lebanon, Pa.
m. 1-9-1836

Katharine Guthrie Perry
b. 2-25-1819, Highland Co., O.
d. 1-12-1888, Iowa

George Curtis

Nancy Curtis

Ulrich Douglas
b. 1798 in N. Y.
d. 3-18-1875
m. 1-1-1824

Jane Murphy Douglas
b. 1807
d. 9-23-1889

1st Husband
Joseph Douglas, Jr.
b. 6-6-1801

d. Hamilton Co., Ohio
Rachel Pitman Douglas
b. 4-6-1803, Hamilton Co., O.
d. 2-16-1898, in Kansas

2nd Husband, Henry Lipp
b. 1794, Va.
d. 6-21-1856, Clinton Co., Ind.

Joseph Keys
b. 1-8-1798, Delaware
d. 6-22-1860, Clinton Co., Ind.
m. 5-25-1825

Aun Sparks Keys
b. 2-14-1801, Md.
d. 5-27-1854, Clinton Co., Ind.

Henry Kephart, Sr.
b. 1777
d. 1858
m. 9-10-1797, Center Co., Pa.
Catherine Smith Kephart
b. 1776
d. Sept., 1857

Abraham Goss
Soldier in Revolutionary War
b. 1762
d. 4-11-1847

Elizabeth Emenhizer
b. 1764?
d. 1819

Swift Perry, Jr.
b. 1-28-1775, Va.
d. 9-7-1856

Mary Brown
b. 12-12-1775
d. 8-3-1842
William Guthrie
Rachel Jones Guthrie
Va.

Joseph Douglas, Sr.
d. in Ohio
Margaret Smiley Douglas
b. 5-9-1804, Clinton Co., Ind.
Calvin Pitman
Sergeant in War of 1812
b. 12-8-1781 in N. J.
d. 11-8-1845, Clinton Co., Ind.
Hannah Phares Pitman
b. 1789 in N. J.
d. 5-10-1878, Clinton Co., Ind.

James Sparks
Margaret Ray Sparks

Nicholas Kephart
Soldier in Revolutionary War
b. 1733? Came to America in
1747 on ship Two Brothers.
Mary Frey (also Frye)

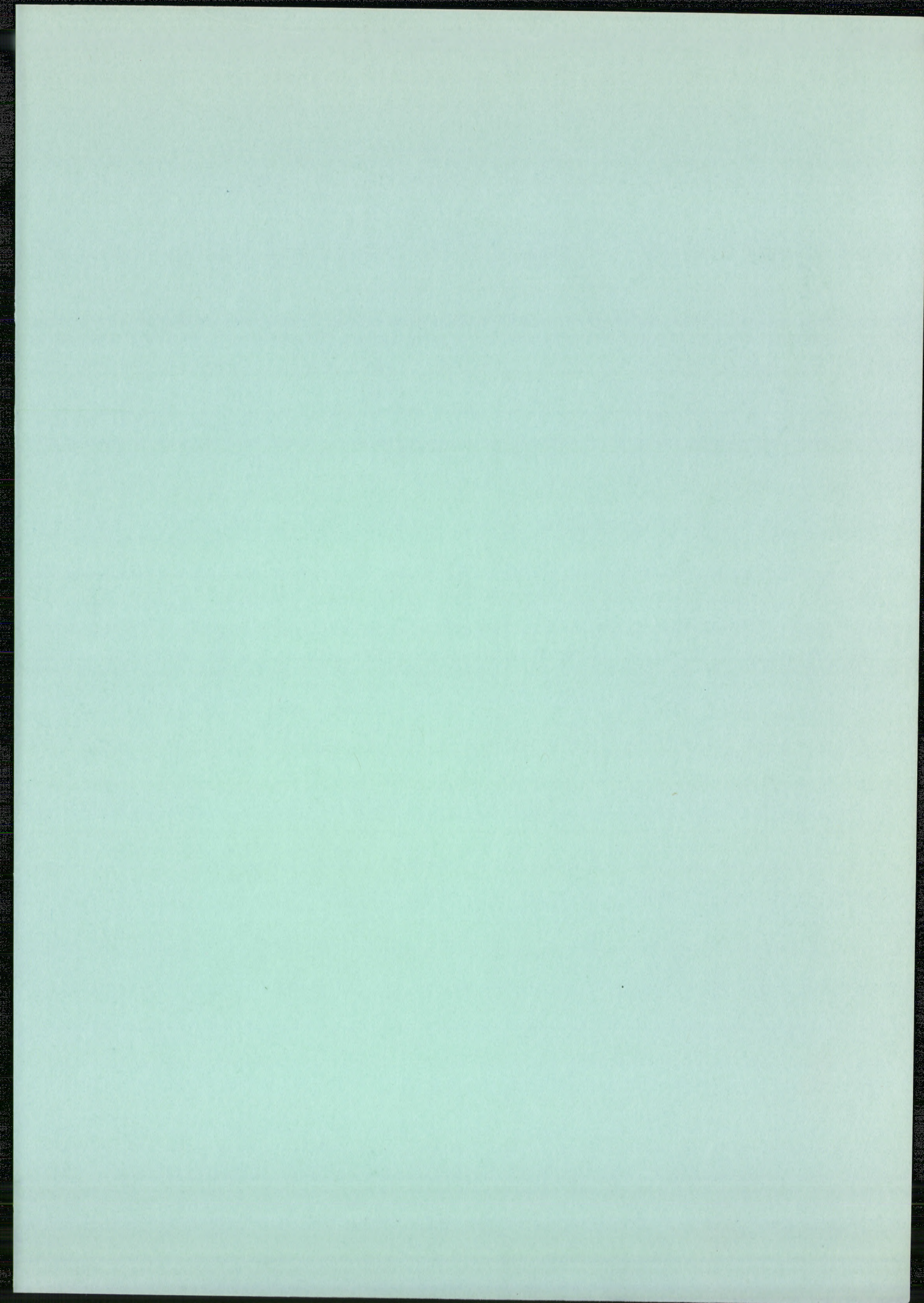
Orphan

Johan George Goess
Soldier in Revolutionary War
b. 1729?
Emigrated 1755? to America
Wyo. Valley, Pa.
Elizabeth (last name unknown)
b. Germany
Nurse in Washington's Army
Revolutionary War

Swift Perry, Sr.
Relative of Jonathan Swift
Dublin, Ireland
Mrs. Morehead

*James Smiley
Douglas 20 11-21-1875*

29





Hughes

Many Heraldic designs were bizarre and fantastic, though founded on some fad or tradition pertaining to the bearer or his ancestors. Why a member of the Hughes family elected to use a charging lion as its Coat of Arms is unknown.

THE HUGHES COAT OF ARMS

A Coat of Arms is an emblem or a device which is displayed by titled persons, persons of royal blood, and their descendants. Coats of Arms were originally used for purposes of identification and recognition on the field of battle as well as in civil life.

It is claimed by some writers that Coats of Arms, in a crude form, were used by Noah's sons after the flood. There are records of other Coatd of Arms, in one crude form or another, at different periods of ancient history. Heraldry, however, as we know it today, did not become of much importance until soon after the invasion of England by William the Conqueror, A.D. 1066. Heraldry became of general interest at about the time of the Crusades.

The Hughes Coat of Arms shown in the front of this volume is the Arms of the Hughes of Gwerclas, Edeirnion, Co. Merioneth, Wales. The ancestors of the family were anciently Barons of Kymmer yn Edeirnion, and the family took the title for a motto. Coats of Arms very similiar to theirs are used by the numerous other branches of the Hughes family.

| | HERALDIC LANGUAGE | ENGLISH DESCRIPTION |
|-------------|--|--|
| Arms..... | Argent, a lion rampant sable. | A black lion rampant on a silver shield. |
| Crests..... | Out of a ducal coronet, a demi-lion rampant sable, | A black demi-lion rising out of a ducal coronet. |
| Motto..... | Kymmer yn Edeirnion. | (Ancient Hughes title.) |

This is the most widely used of all Hughes Coats of Arms and has been in existence for many centuries. It is described in BURKE'S GENERAL ARMORY, BURKE'S GENTRY, BURKE'S PEERAGE AND BARONETAGE and other reliable works on heraldry, in some cases accompanied by illustrations. It has been used for generations by ,any American branches of the Hughes family.

Sir Bernard Burke, of Heralds College, London, said "Heraldry is prized by all who can snaw honorable ancestry or wish to found honorable families."

Besides its family significance this Coat of Arms makes an excellent mural decoration and inspires the admiration and comment of all who see it.

It is quite appropriate that members of the Hughes family who have a pride in their ancestry should display the family Coat of Arms, in proper colors.

THE Hughes family is among the forty-nine "best families" selected by the American Historical-Genealogical Society for whom the Society has published family histories during the past few years. The Hughes family has been prominent in the British Empire and in the United States; its members having played important roles in war and in peace. Family pride is a commendable trait and should be cultivated. All Hughes have just cause to be proud of their family history and traditions.

The surname, Hughes, is derived from the Welsh an Hugh (son of Hugh) and from the Milesian O'Hoadha, O'h Aodha (Aodh being the equivalent of Hugh), pronounced in Ulster O'Hugh. The word "hugh" sometimes meant soul, mind or spirit; sometimes affability and comfort; sometimes, as in Gaelic, a guest or stranger.

As an early name Hugh held a very important position, and it is clothed in holy associations. There was a "St. Hugh", Abbot of Cluny, 1109; "St. Hugh", Bishop of Grenoble, 1132; "St. Hugh", Bishop of Lincoln, 1200; and, above all, the celebrated infant martyr, "St. Hugh", of Lincoln, crucified by the Jews of that city in 1250. This event happened just at the best time for affecting our surnames, as their heredity tendency was then becoming especially marked.

The Welsh ap Hughs came to Ireland about the seventeenth century and soon changed their names to Hughes, and the Irish bearing the Milesian O'Haedha for their family name, to avoid the persecutions to which the Irish Catholics were subjected by their English conquerors, shortly afterward did the same.

One line of Hughes descend from one of the fifteen noble tribes of Gwynedd, Princes of Wales, taking up along the line ancestors who rather tax the orthography of this simplified date. There was Hugh ap Kynric and his wife Gwenllian, daughter of John Vychan ap Iruffydd ap Owen Pygott. One inserts Hugh or Hughes into the names of their descendants wherever most convenient.

Hewes and Huse are forms of the name frequently found in colonial records, when one style of spelling was as good as another. Abel Huse, born in London, settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, with his wife Mary, in 1635. They had sons Thomas and James, and a Captain Huse, born 1730, is called the son of James. Other pioneers, or founders of families, were Richard Hughes, 1640, of Guilford, Connecticut; Arthur, 1676, of Salem, Massachusetts, and John, of Hatfield, a soldier.

Mrs. Harriett D. Pitman, who did much research work among the archives of Great Britain, has written a book entitled "Americans of Gentle Birth and Their Ancestors". On page 81, Vol. II, of this work she says that the Hughes family of Virginia descend from Roderic the Great. Bulwer, in "Harold", the last of the Saxon kings, carries us somewhat into a knowledge of the ancient Britons, who, after the Saxon invasion, settled largely in Wales. Many valuable footnotes given from English chronicles are found in "Harold". Roderic the Great, perhaps the most famous of the ancient Britains of whom we have knowledge, governed all Wales. Possibly twenty sub-kings knelt at his throne (see pages 352, 355) Roderic the Great "came of a race of heroes, whose line transcended by ages all the other royalties of the North". (Bulwer)

The Welsh are among the proudest people on earth. Even the humblest Welshman loves to trace his lineage. It has become a proverb, "His genealogy is as long as that of a Welshman."

•

In the middle of the Seventeenth Century emigrants by the name of Hughes came to each of the various territories located along the Atlantic Coast. While each territory received some Hughes emigrants, probably the greatest number settled in Pennsylvania and Virginia.

Some of these Hughes came from Ireland, some from France, some from England. Undoubtedly the most of them came from Wales.

To explain why different Hughes came from different countries would require a long and detailed account of early historical events. Suffice it to say that regardless of the origin of the emigrant, if his name was Hughes he was a Welshman in the truest sense of the word.

The writer of this article is interested primarily in the early History of the American Colonies, the Revolutionary War period and the ultimate founding of the great United States of America. He is well aware that his early forebears were present during this exciting historical period; hence he is interested in knowing how and in what way his forebears participated in the great events of this era.

Lucy Malinda Hughes, the great-grandmother of the essayist, was a descendant of a Hughes family that was an early emigrant to the State of Virginia. Different Hughes' arrived in the Virginia Colony as early as the middle of the Sixteenth Century.

Thomas Hughes had a grant of 400 acres located on Temberneck Creek on the north side of the Charles City (York County) River. This grant was made by the Crown, due to Thomas Hughes for transporting eight persons to America. The date was April 28, 1643. (Va. Hist. Magazine, P.352).

William Penn received a Crown grant of the entire state of Pennsylvania in 1682. His devotion to the teaching of the Quaker (Friends) faith inspired many new emigrants in both Pennsylvania and Virginia to embrace this religious faith. Early Quaker records have been carefully compiled by Hinshaw in his American Encyclopedia of Quaker Genealogy. The following Quakers are listed in Hanover County, Virginia. Hanover County was a part of St. Peter's Parish.

Its registry names many men living in Henrico, New Kent and the territory that later became Hanover, Caroline and Louisa counties.

St. Peter's Parish register, Page 148 December 1702 -

Subscriptions received for repair of meeting House Edward Hughes -

Page 182 - 1700 Rice Hughes condemned for misconduct.

1700 Robert Hughes signed Certificate
Sarah Hughes signed Certificate

1701 Rachel Hughes signed Meeting Book

1703 Sarah Sr. and Jr. signed Certificate
of a M.M. held Henrico County.

1703 Stephen signed Certificate
of a meeting at William Porter's house,
Henrico County.

1705 Rice Hughes dismissed

1706 Edward Hughes ordered to remove.

1710 Robert Hughes proven a member

1710 Robert Hughes, Sr., Robert Hughes, Jr.,
Sarah Hughes signed a Certificate of a
meeting house.

1711 Robert Hughes served on Committee

1712 Sarah Hughes, Jr. married Thomas Atkinson.

The first Will recorded in Goochland County, Virginia was that of Sarah Hughes, probably the wife of Robert Hughes, Sr. It was proven in 1730 and left legacies to Robert, Stephen Ashford, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary and Isaac Hughes.

Rice Hughes, a strict Episcopalian, was in York County in the middle 1600. Rice Hughes received a grant of 200 acres on the north side York River for transportation of four persons. The date, March 8, 1652.

Also a grant of 410 acres in the County of New Kent 12/2/1643; a third grant of 860 acres in New Kent County, including 410 acres with 450 acres adjoining 3/1/1657; 309 acres in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent for transportation of eight persons 10/9/1698 - and a final grant of 571 acres in St. Paul's Parish, New Kent County, for transportation of twelve persons 11/2/1705.

During this same period of time, Robert Hughes was given a grant of 855 acres in New Kent County due, for transportation of eighteen persons, the date 4/20/1684.

Robert Hughes must have been a younger man than Rice Hughes for he had a grant of 400 acres on the south side of the James River, 8/17/1725; 400 acres in Henrico County 9/7/1729; 1200 acres in Goochland County (later Cumberland County) 6/26/1731; 125 acres in Goochland County adjoining land of Stephen Hughes 2/2/1734 and finally 400 acres Goochland County 9/16/1740.

Edward Hughes was an early emigrant to St. Peter's Parish. He is mentioned as a subscriber to a fund for repair of the Quaker Meeting House in December 1702. (Hinshaw).

About 1700 there appeared in Virginia three brothers, Orlando, Leander and William Hughes, from Wales. Orlando and Leander had land grants in Powhatan and Goochland counties, near Richmond. Mrs. Pitman speaks of Colonel Archelaus Hughes of the Revolution "who married Mary Dalton of the old Virginia family (see Dalton)", and says that his father's name was Leander.

The County records show that Orlando Hughes, the immigrant, died in 1768, and that his wife's name was Elizabeth. His sons were Anthony, Josiah and Leander. This son, Leander, died in 1775. His sons were Powell, Stephen, John and Archelaus. So these County records show that Col. Archelaus Hughes, of Revolutionary fame, was of the third generation in America. The Hughes family are long-lived people. Many of them have lived to be more than ninety years old.

In spite of the Welsh blood of this family, the first man of the name Jesse Hughes in the Southern part of the United States was of Huguenot origin, and is said to have escaped from France to England at the age of fourteen. With his wife he came to Virginia between 1670 and 1700. This family intermarried extensively with the Hughes family of Welsh blood.

"One of the descendants of this double Hughes connection was Major John Hughes, who married Ann (Nancy) Merriwether. Another was Major David Hughes, born in Virginia in 1756, who served in the Revolution. His son was Andrew S., born in Kentucky in 1792, who married Dora Metcalfe and had a son, Gen. Bela Metcalfe Hughes, of Denver, Colorado, born in Kentucky in 1817. He married, first, Catherine Neal, and second, Laura Allen.

"Jesse, the Huguenot, settled on Hughes Creek, on the James River, and here his family lived and died. This farm continued in the family for four generations. A granddaughter of Jesse Hughes, the Huguenot, named Martha, married George Walton, an uncle of the Walton who signed the Declaration of Independence."

The name Hughes has sometimes been spelled "Hewes". In some family papers I find this the case, but the family themselves always spelled the name "Hughes". The mother of Mary Ball, grandmother of George Washington, was Mrs. Mary Hewes. In the Will of Mrs. Mary Hewes, which was probated July 29, 1721, she makes provision for "My daughter, Mary Ball" (see page 502 of the American Monthly Magazine for May, 1917.) Joseph Hewes was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence from North Carolina.

Burke's Peerage and Burke's Landed Gentry give us much information in regard to Hughes lineage. In Burke's Peerage, page 602, it is said: "This family of Hughes (as testified by their emblazoned pedigree, drawn up in 1622 by Jacob Chaloner of London) shows itself to be of royal Welsh origin." In Burke's Peerage and Baronage, page 803, a branch of the Hughes family is shown to have descended from Gwaith Vald Mawr, king of Gwent, a prince of Cardigan, and from Blethyn ap Cynyn, Prince of Powis Arms-Az., A lion, rampant; or Crest-A lion couchant, or Motto: "Dopo il Cimento sequi pace".

Their descent from princes of Wales is many times reiterated by genealogists, both living and past. Frances Cowles says in the ^{Tenn.} Nashville Banner of May 13, 1911, "If you are a Hughes you are almost sure to have Welsh blood in your veins, and Welsh blood to be proud of, too, for the first of the name were princes of the royal line of Wales." Frances Cowles asserts a well known fact - that the Huguenot Hughes family of Hughes Creek plantation above Richmond "intermarried extensively with the Hughes family of Welsh blood." This is also proved on pages 77-78 American Ancestry, Vol. 4, 1889, Muncells Sons, publishers, Albany, New York. The writer, Lucy Henderson Horton, is the offspring of intermarriage between these two branches.

6

Orlando, Leander and William Hughes came to Virginia from Glamorganshire or Carnarvonshire, Wales. The family had holdings in both of these counties. We are told in Burke's Landed Gentry that Hughes descent in the county of Carnarvon occupies twenty-four pages of the Golden Grove MSS., now in the Record office. We note the fact that Sir Thomas Hughes was knighted at Whitehall, Nov. 4, 1619. He was sixteenth in descent from Gwaith Vald Mawr, King of Gwent, and prince of Cardigan (see page 803, Burke's Peerage and Baronage); and that Sir Richard Hughes had the honor to entertain George III at one time. Both the Huguenot and the Welsh Hughes immigrants had grants of land in Powhatan and Goochland counties, Virginia. The Hughes Creek plantation, which was entailed through four generations, is not far from Richmond. Vol. 4, American Ancestry, page 77-104, says original ancestor of the three brothers who came to America in 1790 was Stephen Hughes of Caernarvonshire, Wales.

In the middle of the seventeenth Century, emigrants by the name of Hughes came to each of the various territories located along the Atlantic Coast. While each territory received some Hughes emigrants, probably the greatest number settled in Pennsylvania and Virginia.

Some of these Hughes came from Ireland, some from France, some from England. Undoubtedly the most of them came from Wales.

Authentic records pertaining to a certain individual are fairly numerous, but as we search farther and farther back into earlier times such records become less and less discoverable. This being the case it is well for any genealogist to establish a reason for his research.

Archelaus Hughes, son of Leander, son of Orlando, the immigrant, was Colonel of a regiment during the Revolutionary War. (See Vol. IX, page 415, Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.)

Col. Archelaus Hughes married Mary Dalton, a daughter of Samuel Dalton (1699-1802) of Rockingham county, North Carolina, Sept. 25, 1769.^{Col} Archelaus was born in Goochland county, Virginia, and died in Patrick county, Virginia.

In the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. V, page 208, is given some record of the Hughes family of Powhatan county, Va. It is said that Jesse Hughes, whose wife was a French Huguenot, settled in Powhatan county, Virginia, on a grant of land from Charles the Second of England. His grant was on Hughes Creek, above Richmond, and is known as the Hughes Creek plantation. This was entailed according to the English law, and continued in the family for four generations.

A list of early Virginia emigrants by the name of Hughes would be incomplete without the name of Felix or Philip Hughes, who was born in Inver Co., Donegal, Ireland in 1723. He was the son of Thomas Hughes, who had married Bridget O'Neill. Thomas and his wife Bridget O'Neill settled in Loudoun County, Va. before the year 1739. They became extensive land holders and had many slaves. He served in the Revolutionary war. He died in Green Co., Pennsylvania in 1805. Many of Felix Hughes distinguished descendants are to be found in Kentucky and Missouri.

As stated earlier in this essay, "A genealogist should establish a reason for his research", and then confine his efforts to the solution of whatever problem he wished to pursue.

To begin with, the essayist is well acquainted with the fact that his Hughes ancestors were Welshmen and that they were emigrants to the State of Virginia. St. Peter's Parish began in 1686. It is revealing to know that the names of many men living in Henrico, New Kent, and the territory that later became Hanover, Caroline, Lemmon counties, are mentioned in the registry of St. Peter's Parish. Among the names frequently mentioned are

Rice, William and Robert Hughes and many others, including William Hughes, Sr. and Reuben Hughes. Hughes are mentioned in Hanover County, Va. as follows:

William Hughes was a Hanover County, Va. tax-payer in 1783-1785. In 1885 William Hughes mentioned for the last time in Virginia.

St. Paul's Vestry Book, Hanover Co., Va. lists the following entries, Gc 975.501 H19c: (Ft. Wayne Lib.)

"At a vestry held St. Paul's Parish 1767.
Ordered into the precinct for processing the land of Archelaus Hughes". (This is Col. Archelaus Hughes, son of Leander, of son Orlando).

"At a vestry held in St. Paul's Parish 11/12/1771, No. 2 ordered into one precinct for processing of the land of Archelaus Hughes".

"At a vestry held in St. Paul's Parish 11/2/1779 No. 2 ordered into one Parish

Archelaus and William Hughes."

Note: These were sons of Col. Archelaus Hughes' son Leander - son Orlando Hughes.

"Charge against Parish by Anthony Hughes"

"To Anthony Hughes account allowed.

Note: Anthony Hughes was the son of Orlando".

"Ordered that Reuben Hughes and Henry Temberlake do processing district 18th date 1784. - This could not have been Reuben Hughes, son of Col. Archelaus, who was born 1781. It is Reuben Hughes \$2811 of Revolutionary War.

Reuben Hughes of Hanover County, Va. enlisted in Revolutionary Army, Jan. 14, 1777. Served to June 10, 1780.

Reuben Hughes was given a land Warrant, S2811, of 100 acres in the Kentucky county of Virginia.

This Warrant of land was never taken up by Reuben Hughes. Land Warrants could be sold or they could be ignored. It is not known (see later) that Reuben Hughes ever was in Kentucky.

In 1782 William Hughes, Sr., of Hanover County, Va., is listed under Capt. Dabney's district by George Clough (McCullough) as having four whites in his family and sixteen blacks - Also listed in the same record is William Hughes with five whites and no blacks. The date of these listings is 1782. This was a list of available soldiers, appointed 11/9/1778, oath 1/11/1779, Louisa County Militia.

William Hughes was a Captain in the Revolutionary Army. (See GSA Rept. A8964) He was a soldier in the Virginia Militia.

Capt. William Hughes had two land grants in Jefferson County, Kentucky.

200 acres 1780

2000 acres 1780

On page 50 of Harris History of Louisa County, Va. this

quotation, "Along with my ancestor, John Gunnell, who was from Hanover Co., before the County of Louisa was formed, I find a William Hughes, Sergeant, died and Capt. Hughes did duty as consequence for him and others killed." The date was 1758. These were Louisa Volunteer Rangers. DAR Patriots index P. 353 Wm. Douglas, Capt. P.S. Va. B 1740/10/14 - Kentucky was admitted to the Union as a State in 1791. Undoubtedly Louisa County, Va. Rangers knew about the blue grass country and the opportunity to acquire land, particularly federal grants.

Petitions mentioning various inhabitants of Hanover County, Virginia were addressed to the Virginia State Legislature. These petitions (shown below) sought the establishment of another county out of part of the territory then encompassed by Hanover.

Among the signers were the following Hughes:

Saint Paul's Parish, Hanover County, Virginia:

Petitioners to Virginia State Legislature:

1792 Archelaus Hughes. His own signature is not shown. He paid no taxes in 1792.
(If this were Col. Archelaus Hughes, he died in 1798 in Patrick County, Va.)

1784 Benjamin Hughes is listed as a minor through 1789. He paid taxes 1784-1789. He was a petitioner 1790.
Signature shown.

1786 David Hughes, (listed as a tax payer 1786 through 1786.
to He is listed as a petitioner 1790.

1792 His signature is shown.

1782 Henry Hughes taxes 1782 through 1785. Entry lists through David and William Hughes as minors. Paid tax on the 1785 three 1787.

1782 John Hughes 1782 through 1786. Listed then as John through Hughes' son Harry Hughes. Paid taxes through 1785.
1805 John Hughes listed as a petitioner to a Legislature (Va.)
1790. Estate and on adult in 1805. Signature is listed.

1782 Kermiah Hughes listed as a petitioner to Va. Legislature
through 1790. Kermiah Hughes paid taxes 1782 to 1800 and is
1805 listed as Senior from 1800 to 1812.
Kerriah Hughes, Jr. paid taxes 1800 to 1803.
Signature is listed. Hughes spelled Hughes.

1782 Nathen Hughes paid taxes 1782 to 1787 when he is through listed as one minor, one adult. He paid taxes to Estate tax 1805 when "Estate of" is mentioned. He is listed
1805 as a petitioner to the Va. State Legislature 1790.

1782 Reuben Hughes paid taxes 1782 to 1807 when he is listed through as one adult merchant's license and one adult Further
1812 taxes until 1812. He signed a petition to the Virginia State Legislature in 1790.

1794 Rees (Rice) Hughes paid taxes 1794 through 1812. He
through is listed as one adult in 1812.
1812

1782 Richard Hughes paid taxes 1782 through 1790. He was
through a petitioner to the Va. State Legislature 1790.
1790 Signature is listed.

1783 William Hughs taxed 1783-84-85
1784 He was a petitioner to the Va. State Legislature 1783.
1785 His signature Wm. Hughs is written thus.

1791 Wm. N. Hughes is listed as taxpayer from 1805 to 1815.
Taxed as Senior 1815.

PHOTOSTATIC Copy of Hanover Co., St. Paul's Parish
taxpayers is attached herewith. (See last page)
Deed of Gift Book 3 old series, p. 376, Fluvanna County,
Va. Susanna Hughes to father, Anthony Hughes, land
given to her by her grandfather, Wm. Hughes, late of
Hanover County, deceased.

St. Paul's Parish Vestry Book mentions William Hughes as
having five whites, no blacks, and it also lists Wm. Hughs, Sr.
having four whites and sixteen blacks.

Capt. Wm. Hughs, Sr. is the Wm. Hughs who emigrated to
Kentucky. William Hughs, Sr. had a son, William Hughs, Jr.,
born 1783, Hanover County, Virginia. Hanover Co., Va. taxpayers.

St. Paul's Parish lists William Hughs and a Williams Hughes, Sr.
It is apparent that difficulty had occurred in establishing the
separate identity of the two. Henry Hughes, of St. Paul's
Parish, Hanover County, Va. Petitions, had a son William who is
listed as a minor, but also as a taxpayer.

All of the Hanover St. Paul's Parish taxpayers who signed
Virginia petitions, signed them in 1790 with the exception of
William Hughs, who signed only in 1783 - he was probably an
older man. Who his parents were is not known? He died 1834 -
had been married 65 years. If 20 years old when married then
born 1749 or 1769. Later information says he was born 1740.

(DAR Vol. 91 P. 256 DAR #90804)

Reuben Hughes who signed, Hanover Co., St. Paul's Parish
a 1790 petition to the Virginia State Legislature, is listed
with an adult merchant license, and one adult in 1812. It is
apparent that he is the Revolutionary soldier S2811, who served
as a matross, gunner and bombardier in Capt. Nathaniel Barwell's
Co. of Artillery under Command of Col. Charles Harrison; date
of enlistment Jan. 14, 1777 for term of three years. Date of

//

discharge 1/10/1780. Enlistments of various periods of time occurred.

Reuben Hughs spells his name as Hughs in his GSA S2811 report of his Military record.

The Virginia Taxpayers 1783-1785 lists a second Reuben Hughs of Richmond County, Virginia. He is listed as having seven whites - no blacks, in the year 1783 -

Saffells list of Virginia soldiers in the Revolution G Co. 973.34 Ha 1 S in Ft. Wayne City; also F 832.77 Newberry Library lists Reuben Hughs as first a mattross, second as a gunner and finally as bombardier. He served in Col. Charles Harrison's Virginia and Maryland Reg. of Artillery Nov. 30, 1776 to April 1782. The date of enlistment is given as Jan. 14, 1777.

One can easily see the similarity between this record recorded in Saffell's list of Revolutionary soldiers and the record of Reuben Hughs of Hanover Co., Va. Both were mattrosses advanced to gunner and finally became bombardiers, Both were members of Col. Charles Harrison Co. of the Va. Reg. of Artillery. The interesting thing to note is that both enlisted on the same day, Jan. 14, 1777. An error in Saffell's record must also be noted, which states that Reuben Hughes served from Nov. 30, 1776 to April 1782 but that he did not enlist until Jan. 14, 1777. It is reasonable to assume that these two Reuben Hughes are one and the same person.

Note. That Saffell's Reuben Hughs spells his name Hughs -- and Capt. William Hughs of Hanover Co., Va. and later of Lincoln Co., Kentucky, spells his name in every record so far found in this manner. Reuben Hughs, Revolutionary soldier in his unclaimed Kentucky land grant S2811, spells his name as Reuben Hughs.

A third Virginia Reuben Hughes, married Elizabeth Estes, daughter of Benjamin Estes, February 2, 1800.

(Ref. Marriage Books of Bedford Co., Va. Ency. of Am. Quaker gen.) Joel Estes, surety, Johan Fuqua, Minister. This is a Quaker marriage and it occurred in Bedford Co., Virginia. No further information of this Bedford County Reuben Hughes is known. He

could have been the Revolutionary soldier mentioned in Saffell's list of Virginia Revolutionary soldiers. If married in 1800 he would have been fairly old for marriage. It is reasonable to think that the Reuben Hughes, who received a land warrant for 100 acres (S2811) in Kentucky County of Virginia, was the Reuben Hughs from Hanover Co., Va. Will Book 6 old series, P.315-316, date 5/16/1814, Fluvanna Co., Va. between Reuben Hughes and Sally, his wife, land devised by the late Reuben Hughes and Mary, his wife, to Samuel Morris of Fluvanna Co., Va. If he went to Bedford County, Va. to marry Elizabeth Estes, he returned to Hanover County after his marriage in Bedford Co., Va. and never emigrated to Kentucky. One can surmise that Wm. Hughs and Reuben Hughs, of Hanover County, Va. were relatives, probably brothers. Will Book #2, Page 134 records a Will of Reuben Hughs of Fluvanna Co., Va. Will is dated Jan. 16, 1813 and proved April 16, 1813. Legatees were son Reuben, beloved wife Mary, daughter Rachel, sons Reuben and Hopkins and three daughters, Nancy, Salley and Mary. Both Reuben Hughs and his son Reuben are buried in Fluvanna County, Va.

Because he spells his name Hughs and lived in Fluvanna County, which is closer to Hanover County than Bedford County, this too, could have been the Reuben Hughs of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, Virginia.

WILLIAM HUGHES - See Exhibit #38

Capt. William Hughes - W8964 - GSA Search - Pension application widow after husband's death. Payment to begin 1/4/1834 and to end 10/19/1845 when she (widow) died.

Capt William Hughes - born 1750, died 11/14/1834 in Lincoln County, Kentucky, married Mary Sampson before 1769 according to Sally Hughes, a daughter, and according to pension claim. Mary Sampson Hughes, his wife, born _____, died 10/19/1845. (DAR Vol. 91, page 256 #90804) names Mary Sampson as wife of Capt. William Hughes.

Capt. William Hughes W 8964 - Soldier, Serheant and Captain - Pension received January 22, 1833, Va. Militia. Was paid \$405.00 per annum as a pension from the United States government. Exhibit #57 Pension Claim. He was a native of Virginia and had Virginia land grants in the State of what is now Kentucky. Ky. 45361 first pension recorded - B D Vol. 9, Page 43. 4972 Second pension recorded - B D Vol. 2, Page 408.

Capt. William Hughes - 200 acres, Book A page 32, entry date 4/29/1780, Jefferson County, Ky.

Capt. William Hughes - 2,000 acres, Book A page 32, entry date 4/29/1780, Jefferson County, Ky.

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|----------------|-------|--|---|---|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|----|
| HUBBARD, JAMES | 1785- | | 0 | 0 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | </ |
|----------------|-------|--|---|---|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|----|

HUGHES, RICE, Continued

1809- 1 1
1812- and one adult 1 1*Richard Hughes*

HUGHES, RICHARD

1782- 0 3 3

1785- 0 1 0

1790- Petitioner only

HUGHES, SALLY

1803- and one adult 1 4

HUGHES, SARAH

1807-09 2 3

1812- and one adult 3 3

1815- 4 3 10

HUGHES, THE REV. THOMAS

1807- no pbl-tax 3 1

1809- " " 4 1

Wm Hughes

HUGHES, WILLIAM

1783- Petitioner 1 2 5

1784-85 0 1 7

HUGHES, WILLIAM

1791-03 - listed as: 0 1

1805- Wm. N. Hughes 0 0

1807-12 0 0

1815- Senior 0 0

HUGHES, WILLIAM

1815- 2 Plated candlesticks 3 9 2

HUMPHRIES, EDMUND

1783- Thos Humphries 0 1 5

1784-85 Humphrey 0 2 6

HUMPHRIES, JOHN

1783-85 Humphrey 0 1 3

HUMPHREY, RALPH

1784- 0 1 0

1786-88 0 0

1791- 0 0

1794-95 0 0

1797-03 0 0

1805- 0 0

HUMPHREY, THOMAS

1784-85 0 0

Charles Hundley

HUNDLEY, CHARLES

1782- 6 6 4

1783- Petitioner 6 6 14

1784-87 2 6 5 17

1788-93 2 5 5

1794- and one adult 4 5

1795-96 3 4

HUNDLEY, DAVID

1799-03 0 1

1805-09 1 1

Edmund Hundley

HUNDLEY, EDWARD

1790- Petitioner only 0 0

1791-99 3 1

1800-03 7 5

1805- 2 10 5

1807-12 1 Mahogany Bookcase 2 10 5

1815- 1 Chest of drawers 1

1 Chest of drawers of another wood 5 4 9

HUNDLEY, JACOB

1787- 2 1 3

1788-90 0 0 3

HUNDLEY, JANE (WIDOW)

1782- 15 5 20

1783- Leonard Boshier, 15 5 19

1784- James Jarvis, 10 7 20

overseer 2 15 7 20

1785-86 one minor 2 10 6 6

1787- " adult 2 6 8

1788- 2 4 8 5

1789-94 4 8 4

1795-03 2 4 5

1805- 5 4 4

1807- Estate of, 5 4

HUNDLEY, JOHN

1792-00 2 2

HUNDLEY, JUDITH

1786- 2 1 3

1788-90 2 1

1794-03 1 0

1805- Estate of, 2 1

HUNDLEY, MARGARET

1782- 1 0 0

Nelson Hundley

HUNDLEY, NELSON

1788-89 1 2

1790- Petitioner 0 1

1791-92 3 2

1794-96 2 5

HUNDLEY, SARAH

1786- 1 1 2

1787- one minor 2 4 2

Wm Hundley

HUNDLEY, WILLIAM

1790- Petitioner 0 1

1791-98 0 1

ADDENDA

Anyone interested in genealogy, traces his own ancestry back to a certain point with great enthusiasm, but when this point is reached it becomes almost a stone wall for further discovery; nevertheless there is always a desire to research farther and farther, in the hopes that someday an authentic record will be discovered establishing a previous generation to the already established one.

Virginia, at an early date, was the land to which many emigrants by the name of Hughes entered America. During the 1600-1700 century, many Welshmen saw fit to come to the new World.

Virginia, the old Dominion, was the first permanent English settlement in North America. True, Sir Walter Raleigh and others had made attempts to establish colonies on the coast of North Carolina. From these early colonization efforts the State received its name Virginia, in honor of the Virgin Queen Elizabeth, who reigned over Great Britain at that time, 1558-1603.

Actually, the establishment of the State of Virginia occurred in 1607, when the London Co. landed at Jamestown. In 1609 the boundaries of the new country were definitely fixed. Before this date boundary lines were non-existent. Some colonists held that the western boundary was the Blue Ridge Mountains, others, the Ohio River, and some held that the western boundary of the State was as far west as the Pacific Ocean.

In 1610, the original governing Colonists, in dire straits, and faced with deplorable conditions, decided to give up the idea of colonization and set sail for home. At the mouth of the river they were met by Lord Delaware, the new Governor-in-chief, who had brought bountiful supplies and other colonists. The homeward-bound sailors were induced to turn about and stay in the new Colony.

On March 22, 1622 the Indians fell upon the whites and slew 350 persons. Tobacco production grew in importance, and the Colonists built cabins in the wilderness.

In April 1644, a second Indian attack resulted in the murdering of many more Colonists.

During the first part of the seventeenth century, the colonization of Virginia began, as well as of the entire East Coast of the United States. The fortitude and courage and the indomitable will of these early arrivals in America is amazing to contemplate.

By 1648 the Crown Colony of Virginia had a combined population of 15,000 people.

Land Grants of various acreages were made by the Crown for those who brought emigrants across the ocean to the new Colony. Rees, or Rice, Hughes was one of the first to engage in this type of transportation. In 1652 Rees or Rice Hughes was granted 200 acres of land on the north side of the York River, for transportation of four persons.

In 1657 Rees Hughes was granted 860 acres and the same re-granted in 1662 in St. Peter's Parish for transportation of eight persons. From a religious viewpoint, Rees Hughes was very much a member of the Church of England during his early years of life, but the following record of St. Peter's Parish Monthly Meeting, establishes the fact that he became a Quaker.

Record of St. Peter's Parish:

P.148 - Dec. 1702 Subscriptions received for repair
of Meeting House, St. Peter's Parish,
Edward Hughes.

P. 182 - 1700 Rice Hughes condemned for misconduct.

1700 Robert Hughes signed Certificate

Rice Hughes " "

Sarah Hughes " "

1701 Rachel signed Meeting Book

1703 Sarah, Sr. and Sarah, Jr. signed Certificate
of a M. M. held in Henrico County

1703 Stephen signed Certificate of a meeting at
Wm. Porter's house, Henrico Co., Va.

1705 Rice Hughes dismissed.

1706 Edward Hughes ordered to remove.

1710 Robert Hughes proved a member.

1710 Robert Hughes, Sr., Robert Hughes, Jr. and
Sarah Hughes signed a Certificate of a meeting
held new Kent Meeting House.

1711 Robert Hughes served on a Committee

1712 Sarah Hughes M. Thomas Atkinson

Sarah Hughes Will proved 1730, Goochland County, names her
children, Robert Stephan Ashford, Sarah Elizabeth Mary and Isaac.

From the Quaker records above, it is not possible to determine who
her husband was; however, her first son was named Robert and it is
logical to assume that Robert Hughes, who left a Will dated 7/19.1677
is Sarah's husband.

Throughout the early part of the 18th Century, these children of Robert and Sarah Hughes will become the owners of vast holdings of land.

Wm. Hughes was an early emigrant to the State of Virginia. Va. Mag. of History, Vol. 34, P. 94 states that General Assembly 1659-1660 - Bushrod (Quaker) taken into custody; later appointed with (others) to divide the estate of Wm. Hughes, deceased, York County -

Vol. 34, P. 356, Va. Mag. of History - Judge Felix Hughes "says my paternal ancestors Wm. Hughes had two brothers - Rees and Nicholas Hughes".

Wm. and Mary Quarterly W(1) P. 36. "An invoice of what goods were sent to Mr. Wm. Hughes anno 1661, in The Elizabeth and in The Waterhouse." The names Elizabeth and Waterhouse were apparently the names of ships which carried the merchandise to the New World.

Wm. and Mary 1 W (1) P. 94 - York Co. 1661-62.

Bushrod appointed to divide estate of Wm. Hughes. His Will dated 12/18/1676 York Co., Virginia.

Wm. and Mary Quarterly W (1) 22-23 lists Will of Robert Hughes, 5/17/1676 - witnessed by John Jones and Mrs. Martha Jones.

Rees Hughes died sometime near 1720, but the intervening period from his first land grant to his demise, is filled with his receipt of many parcels of land granted to him for various services which he rendered to the newly formed Colony.

Robert Hughes was an early arrival in the Virginia Colony. On 7/19/1677 we find Mrs. Martha Jones named as executor of the Will of Robert Hughes. Wm. and Mary Quarterly V. 22-23 W (1). Martha Jones was the daughter of Robert Hughes. One year later her appointment as executor of the Will of Robert Hughes, William Jones, her husband, was appointed administrator of her Will.

Robert Hughes is mentioned in the Wm. and Mary Quarterly W (1) 22-23, as receiving a grant of 855 acres in New Kent County, due for transportation of 18 persons. This was the son of Robert Hughes, the first. This second Robert Hughes became a holder of large real estate grants for services rendered to the government. Most of these grants were in Henrico and Goochland Counties. Henrico was one of the first 8 counties to be founded in the year 1634.

16

Thomas Hughes was also an early emigrant. The Va. Magazine of History lists a Will of Thomas Hughes in 1677, which was proven 12/20/1683.

George Hughes is listed as a minor in this Will of 1683. In 1685 Thomas Hughes the second being of age, petitioned for land demised to him by his father, Mr. John Hughes.

Richard Hughes - Wm. and Mary Quarterly 22-23 W(1). P. 199 enters into litigation against Raleigh's Tavern - the date 1697. In the same reference on 1/15/1671, we find Robert Hughes, administrator of the estate of Robert Francis, deceased 1674, with Richard Hughes an appraiser. These two Hughes may have been brothers or at least relatives.

Arriving in the latter part of the 17th Century was the French Huguenot Jesse Hughes and wife, between 1675 and 1700. They settled on a land grant from Charles II of England; located on Hughes Creek on the James River in Powhatan County, Virginia. This plantation was entailed according to English law and has remained in the Hughes family through many generations.

Hughes is a very well known name in Wales. Many people of that name came to Virginia, but the Hughes who first settled in New Kent County (founded 1654) and afterwards removed to that part of Goochland Co., now Cumberland and Powhatan, would seem to be related.

The progeny of Jesse Hughes, the so-called Huguenot, are fairly well known. No definite list^{of} the first generation of his children is known, - one son^{#2} (name not known) married Sallie Tarlton, to whom a daughter Martha Hughes was born. A son David^{#2} or perhaps Adam^{#2} was the father of Robert Hughes^{#3}.

David^{#2}, a son of Jesse Hughes^{#1}, or sometimes thought to have been named Adam, was the father of Robert Hughes^{#3}. Of him (Robert^{#3}) only meager records are known of births or deaths, etc.

A son Robert Hughes, Jr.^{#4}, married Ann Hartwell of New Kent County, Va. Robert Hughes, Jr.^{#4} Will was proven in 1760. It leaves legacies to sons Jesse^{#5}, Robert^{#5}, David^{#5}, wife, daughters Frances^{#5} and Martha^{#5}. Other references name a daughter Fanny^{#5} (this may have been Frances), and a daughter Temperance.

Jesse Hughes^{#5}, born 1750, lived in Hardy/Moorefield, Va. County,

He married Grace Tanner in 1772 and settled in West Virginia. There were descendants which are unknown. This is not the famous Jesse Hughes, Northwestern Va. explorer. That Jesse was the son of Thomas Hughes.

Robert Hughes^{#5} was a Captain in the Revolutionary War. He married Mary Mosby. Robert^{#5} died soon after the Revolutionary War. He left no sons and three daughters, Martha Hartwell Hughes, Elizabeth Netherland Hughes and Ann Hartwell Hughes.-

David Hughes^{#5} became a Major in the American Revolution.

He married Judith Daniel. The couple had two sons:

(1) Robert Hughes^{#6}. He became a Judge.

(2) Jesse Hughes^{#6} born 1788, married Elizabeth Morton 1793.

8 children:

(1) Robert Hughes^{#8} married Eliza Johnson - 2 sons:
Robert^{#9} and Floyd^{#9}

(2) John Morton Hughes^{#8}, of Mobile Ala.

(3) Andrew^{#7} born Bourbon Co., Ky., married
Dora (or Rhoda) Metcalf - one son: Gen. Bela
Metcalf^{#8} of Denver.

The above eight generations of this family are well authenticated.

Stephen Hughes

Stephen and Elizabeth Tarlton Hughes first settled in Maryland and then at an early date emigrated to Powhatan County, Virginia.

Stephen Hughes married Elizabeth Tarlton in Wales. Their children were:

Abijah
Absalom
John
William,
and others.

Stephen Hughes Will proved Goochland Co., Va. - 1749 -
mentioned wife Elizabeth (no last name given) daughter Elizabeth
who married Sandbourn Woodson Judith Cox - sons John and Joseph.

It is important to know that this is not the Stephen Hughes who married Elizabeth Tarlton. This Stephen Hughes is the son of Sarah and Robert Hughes.

William Hughes of Goochland County married three times:

1st wife - Miss Bowles
son John
Daughter Ann

2nd wife - Martha Bronson
Marielte
Sarah
Charles Wesley

3rd wife - Nancy Grayson Blackwell
Susan
Martha Ann
Mary
Virginia
Elizabeth
Stephen
George Parnell Hughes

In J. Montgomery Searer Hughes family, page 12, he states that Stephen Hughes, son of Wm. Hughes and his third wife Nancy Blackburn Hughes, was named for his great grandfather Stephen Hughes; hence we have Stephen Hughes^{#1} great grandfather - grandfather^{#2} unknown. William Hughes^{#3} father and final Stephen Hughes^{#4}.

Absolom Hughes married a daughter of Jesse Hughes. Her name was Virginia Hughes. Their children were:

Joseph Hughes, born 9/22/1753, Maryland.
died 2/2/1837 Howard County, Mo. Joseph Hughes
married Sarah Swan, daughter of John Swan 2/9/1838
of Ray County, Missouri.

William Hughes, born 9/23/1760, Maryland.
died 6/10/1828 Howard County, Mo. He married
Martha Swan, sister of Sarah who married Joseph
Hughes. Marriage date 1783 at Fort Pitt, Pa.

Va. Mag. of History, P. 386 - Vol.?

American Ancestry, P. 77-104 says that the original emigrant of three brothers, Orlando^{#1}, Leander^{#1} and William Hughes^{#1}, who came to America in 1800, was Stephen Hughes.

The three brothers came to Virginia from Glamorganshire, or Carnarvonshire, Wales. The family had holdings in both of these Counties. Little is known about William Hughes, one of the brothers.

Leander^{#1} and Orlando^{#1} settled in Powhatan County, Va.

Orlando^{#1} died in 1768. His wife's name was Elizabeth Tarlton, who was born 1696. She died in 1775. Their three sons were Anthony^{#2}, Josiah^{#2} and Leander^{#2}.

Leander Hughes^{#2} left a Will dated 3/4/1775 - proved 6/26/1775. He left his estate to his four sons, Powell^{#3}, Stephen^{#3}, John^{#3} and Archelaus^{#3}. Sister Sarah not mentioned.

Of these four sons, the progeny of Col. Archelaus Hughes^{#3} is well described in J. Montgomery Searer History of the Hughes family.

Progeny of Col. Archelaus Hughes follows:

- (1) Leander Hughes^{#4} died unmarried at 96 years of age, at Hughesville.
- (2) William Hughes married first Moore, 2nd Alice, or Alsey, Carr of N. C.
- (3) Jeaney Hughes married Col. John Fulkerson of Lee County, Va.
- (4) Archelaus married Nancy Martin, daughter of Capt. (and Rev.) William Martin and his wife Rachel Dalton.
- (5) Capt. John Hughes 1776-1860, married Sally Martin, daughter of Capt. and Rev. William Martin and Rachel Dalton Martin, his wife.
- (6) Samuel Hughes died a bachelor at age 86 -
- (7) Reuben Hughes
- (8) Nancy Hughes married Brett Stovell
- (9) Madison Redd Hughes married three times: first Moore, second Mathews, third Sally Dillard.
- (10) Sally Hughes married Joseph Martin, son of Gen. Joseph Martin.
- (11) Matilda Hughes married Gen. John Dillard, son of Capt. John Dillard of the Reverend.

In discussing this line of Orlando^{#1} Leander^{#2} Archelaus^{#3}, only the children of the male progeny of Archelaus Hughes^{#3} will be enumerated.

Leander^{#4} died unmarried at age 96 years.

Archelaus Hughes^{#4} married Nancy Martin - children were: Mathew^{#5}, Polly Hughes^{#5}, _____^{#5}
Nancy Hughes^{#5}, Archelaus^{#5}

2 children, William Martin Hughes^{#6}, Bruce Hughes^{#6}.

Letitia^{#5} married Gen. Joseph Winston

Captain John Hughes^{#4} and Mary Dalton, his wife, children:

| | |
|-------------------------|-------------|
| Archelaus Powell Hughes | - born 1799 |
| John Fulkerson Hughes | - born 1802 |
| William Madison Hughes | - born 1800 |
| Leander Hughes | - born 1804 |
| Bruce Martin Hughes | - born 1806 |
| Samuel Carter Hughes | - born 1808 |
| Albert Gallatin Hughes | - born 1812 |
| Mary Matilda Hughes | - born 1816 |
| Rachel Jane Hughes | - born 1818 |

Samuel Hughes^{#4} died at age 68. Never married. He lost his fiance in a theatre fire.

William Hughes^{#4} married his cousin Susannah Moore -
no children. Second wife Alice, or Alsey, Carr Hughes.

Children:

- (1) Judge Archelaus Madison Hughes^{#5}, B. 1811
- (2) Rev. John Fulkerson Hughes^{#5}
- (3) Rev. William Hughes^{#5}
- (4) Maria Hughes^{#5}

Madison Redd Hughes^{#4}. Youngest in family. In 1828
along with two brothers, Capt. John^{#4} and William^{#4} he moved to
Tennessee. Married three times - first wife - had one daughter.
2nd wife - Martha Mathews. Children: Dr. Wm. Hughes, B. 1825-1891.
3rd wife - Sally Dillard.

Children:

- (1) Ann^{#5}
- (2) Arch^{#5}
- (3) Mattie^{#5}
- (4) Z. Ally^{#5}
- (5) Pattie^{#5}
- (6) Ella^{#5}
- (7) Virginia^{#5}
- (8) Lon^{#5}
- (9) George Dillard^{#5}

Reuben Hughes^{#4} - The J. Montgomery Searer History of
the Hughes family does not name the progeny of Reuben Hughes, son
of Col. Archelaus Hughes.

From other sources, however, it is known that Reuben
Hughes^{#4} married Mary (Polly) Martin. Their children were:

Joseph Hughes^{#5}
Patrick Hughes
Sarah Hughes
Mary J. Hughes
Matilda Hughes M. Brown Sisson
Elizabeth Hughes

Information obtained from Allen Hughes, Greenfield, Missouri:
Reuben Hughes^{#5} died 1841 and Mary, his wife, died 1837. Both
died at Eaglesville, Tennessee.

Reuben Hughes, whose name is listed as a Hanover County, Va.
tax-payer from 1782 through 1812 is not this Reuben Hughes^{#4}, son
of Archelaus Hughes^{#3}. This Hanover County Reuben Hughes is listed
as a petitioner to the Virginia State House of Burgess in 1790.
He is listed as having one adult merchant's license in 1807.

Reuben Hughes S2812, of Hanover County, Va. was given a land grant in the Kentucky County of Virginia for service in the American Revolution. No record of his having used this land grant is available, nor is there any record of his ever being in Kentucky.

A Will was made by Reuben Hughes of Fluvanna County, Va. on Jan. 16, 1813. It was proved on April 26, 1813. It names the following legatees: Son Reuben, Beloved wife Mary, daughter Rachel, Son Hopkins, three daughters: Nancy, Sally and Mary.

Hanover County was formed in 1721 and Fluvanna County in 1777. Fluvanna Co. is two counties east of Hanover and probably was formed from part of Hanover County.

It is possible that this is Reuben Hughes S2811 who served in the Revolutionary War. Since the Will of the Reuben Hughes who died in Fluvanna County is definite evidence that he ended his days there. If we accept this theory, then this Reuben Hughes and his son Reuben Hughes are accounted for. This would end research, the purpose of which was to identify the Reuben Hughes S2811. Further research in Fluvanna County may give more information as to his (Reuben Hughes) early origin.

A discussion of Josiah Hughes^{#2}, son of Orlando Hughes^{#1} - The children of Josiah Hughes were John^{#3}, Josiah^{#3}, Leander^{#3}, Orlando^{#3}, and Anthony^{#3}. Va. Mag. of Hist. 34U- page 356 - Ind. 1904 Judge Felix Hughes of Iowa, wrote my maternal grandfather was Josiah Hughes^{#2} and his sons were John^{#3}, Josiah^{#3}, Leander^{#3}, Orlando^{#3} and Anthony^{#3}. Taking my father's birth in 1808, presumably my grandfather Josiah was born earlier than 1750. Josiah and all his sons went to Tennessee from 1820 to 1840. My paternal grandfather was William Hughes, who had two brothers, Rees (or Rice) and Nicholas.

It is difficult to place this William Hughes. However, he mentions his brothers Rees, or Rice, and Nicholas. Rice died sometime near 1720. A very early record of Rees Hughes is listed in the Va. Mag. of History "Rees Hughes 860 acres in New Kent Co., including his grant of 410 acres with 450 acres adjoining". The date was March 1, 1657. The same Magazine lists land grants in New Kent Co. in 1662 - 1698 - 1705 and 1714.

Nothing is known of Nicholas Hughes.

Vol. 34, P. 94 Va. Mag. of History.
General Assembly March 1659-60.

Bushrod (Quaker) taken^{into} custody and later appointed with two other men to divide the estate of William Hughes, deceased, of York County, Va. Date - 1659-60.

It is apparent that these three Hughes, William, Rice and Nicholas, were very early emigrants to Virginia. This William Hughes is not one of the three brothers, William, Orlando and Leander, who came to Powhatan County, Va. in 1700.

11 W (1) P. 36, an invoice of what goods were sent to Mr. Wm. Hughes, The Hono Anno, in the Elizabeth and Waterhouse; these were different boats.

Many records of Wm. Hughes during the 18th Century are available. Virginia State papers N.D. Lib. - 5 (C) P. 425.

Roll Call Capt. John Morris Co. of Rangers 9/30/1791 - lists Edward, William, Thomas and Thomas Hughes, Jr.

8 (C) P. 111 a warrant to Wm. Hughes for use of Thomas Johnston of Louisa Co. for 175-0-0 for purchase of Arms, etc. 3/7/1776.

4 W (2) P. 118 Wm. and Mary Quarterly - "A list of names found in Pazne's ledger, Merchants of Dumfries 1758-61 - Wm. Hughes, Samuel Hughes".

In reviewing these historical records of William Hughes, it is interesting to know that several Wm. Hughes are mentioned in the Virginia Petitions as listed in Hanover Co., St. Paul's Parish list of tax-payers. 1782 - 1815 - Hanover County was founded in 1721 and Louisa, the adjoining county, was founded from Hanover Co. twenty years later in 1742.

Hanover Co., St. Paul's Parish tax list:

William Hughes (his signature spelled Hughs)

1783 Petitioner - 1 - 2 - 5

1784-85 0 - 1 - 7

William Hughes

1791-03 listed as 0 - 1

1805 Wm. N. Hughes 0 - 0

1807-12 0 - 0

1815 - Senior 0 - 0

William Hughes

1815 two flat candlesticks 3 - 9 - 2

This means that at least there were three William Hughes in Hanover County during the period 1803 to 1815.

Louisa County Deed B. 3 old series, page 376, has this interesting Will:

Sarah Hughes to father real and personal goods devised to her by her grandfather William Hughes, deceased, late of Hanover County, Va. Date 2/1/1798.

This Will is definite information that one William Hughes had passed away in Hanover County. Anthony Hughes is mentioned in the Will as the father of Sarah Hughes.

Vol. 22-23 W(1) William and Mary Quarterly, P. 117 deed William Hughes to James Parsley, the elder, 63½ acres whereon William Hughes now lives. St. Paul's Parish. Date 9/5/1787, P. 117, 5/1/1792 deed William Hughes to John Hughes 289 acres whereon William Hughes, deceased, lived; whose Will 12/5/1788 left the land to his son William; provided he would leave his place in Fluvanna County, which he refused to do.

This accounts for William Hughes, Jr., the son of William Hughes, Sr., deceased in Hanover County - 1798.

Va. Mag. of History - Vol. 17, P. 78.

William Hughes, St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County for pay rations and forage, thirty days, 3/14/1776.

We now come to Wm. Hughes, whose signature is written Hughs. He is listed as a Hanover Co., Va. petitioner to the Virginia Legislature 1783. He paid taxes in 1784-85 in Hanover Co., Va. St. Paul's Parish.

In Dr. Malcolm Harris History of Louisa County, page 50, he writes, "Along with my ancestor John Gunnell, who was from Hanover Co., before the county of Louisa was formed, I find a Wm. Hughes, Sergeant, died and Capt. Wm. Hughes did duty as consequence for him and others killed. These were volunteer Rangers. His appointment as a Revolutionary War Captain came later."

On page 400 of Dr. Harris' History of Louisa Co., Va. is found this statement, "Hughes William Captain Louisa Mil. appt. Nov. 9, 1778, Oath Jan. 11, 1779. Resigned Nov. 12, 1781.

Listed on the same page is the appointment Joshua Hughes, Ensign, Louisa Mil. Appt'd Nov. 9, 1778. Apptd. April 13, 1779 Oath 5/18/1780.

You will note that Capt. Wm. Hughes resigned Nov. 12, 1781. He is last mentioned in the list of Hanover Co., St. Paul's Parish tax-payers in 1785 (April). William Hughes in his application for a pension, does not mention his dates of service.

Capt. Wm. Hughes had a land grant in the Kentucky County of Virginia. He was a volunteer Ranger and undoubtedly knew much about the Western territory known as Kentucky Co. of Virginia. A land grant of 200 and 2000 acres was issued to him in 1780 in Jefferson County. It is possible that this may have been a different Wm. Hughes; however, the size and date of the grant would make it probable that it was granted to a Captain of the Revolutionary War.

William Hughes died in 1834 in Lincoln Co., Kentucky. His wife, Mary Sampson Hughes, made application for a pension, which was issued 1/22/1833. Payment was made to him according to his record as a Private, Sergeant and Captain in a Company commanded (unknown) Capt. of the Regiment commanded by Col. Thornton in the Virginia line for 2 years. Mary Sampson Hughes died 1845 and her application for a pension was finally paid to her surviving children as of that date.

Capt. Wm. Hughs was the father of thirteen children - at least six of these children were born in Virginia. Burkett, the oldest, was born 1769 and Reuben 1770. Mary, Sally and William were born before 1785; the probable date upon which Capt. Wm. Hughs with his family emigrated to Kentucky.

The Kentucky history of this family of Capt. Wm. and Mary Sampson Hughes is detailed in an earlier thesis.

The compiler of this research is anxious to know the origin of Capt. Wm. Hughes. He was born in 1740. Was his birth in America or Wales?

The essayist is convinced that he is the progeny of one of the three brothers, Orlando, Leander, or William, who came to America in 1700. Great effort has failed to prove this.

The progeny of Orlando is well established. There is a William, the son of Col. Archelaus, but he is not Capt. Wm. Hughes of Hanover

County, who was born in 1740.

William Hughes^{#4}; the son of Archelaus^{#3} was born after the Revolutionary War. Capt. William Hughs of Hanover County, a Revolutionary War soldier, was born 1740.

A William Hughes, Sr. is listed as a Hanover Co. tax-payer from 1791 through 1815. His daughter Susannah in a deed (Deed B 3, P. 376 old series, Fluvanna Co., Va.) to her father, Anthony Hughes, names this Wm. Hughes, Sr. her deceased grandfather of Hanover Co., Va. He has a son, William Hughes, Jr.

Also, in Hanover Co., St. Paul's Parish is William Hughs, who later became a captain in the Revolutionary Army. He was the progenitor of the essayist.

The progeny of Thomas and Bridgit Oneill Hughes are well authenticated. There are no William Hughes' listed in this list of descendants (Hughes family, Seaver) page 27. What became of Wm. Hughes, very early emigrant, is not known; a list of his progeny has never been found. Wm. Hughes, one of the three brothers, must have had descendants, but no list of such has ever been found.

A list of the progeny of Anthony Hughes, son of Orlando, has never been discovered.

The progeny of Josiah Hughes, son of Orlando, are as follows: John, Josiah, Leander, Orlando, Anthony, are listed in _____, but there is no Wm. Hughs, who became a _____, progeny of Josiah Hughs, Captain in the Revolution and who emigrated to Lincoln Co., Kentucky.

The progeny of Jesse Hughes is well authenticated, but no Wm. Hughs is found in the group.

The progeny of Robert Hughes and Sarah, his wife, are listed in Sarah Hughes will dated 1730. No Wm. Hughes mentioned.

A future genealogist who desires to know more about the early progenitors of Capt. Wm. Hughs, of Lincoln Co., Kentucky, will be challenged to delve deeply into early records of the State of Virginia and the essayist can only hope that he has happy hunting and Great findings.

Capt. William and John Hughes signed Kentucky petition to Virginia Legislature in 1786.

Capt. William and Mary Sampson Hughes, his wife, were married sometime before 1770. Their children were:

- 1) Burkett Hughes - born 1769. Married Sealey Mounce, 12/25/1797, Gerard County. Mother, Mary Hughes, witness.
- 2) Reuben Hughes - born 1770. Married Jane Russell, 12/18/1801, Lincoln County.
- 3) Elizabeth Hughes (Betsy), probably born 1774. Clipping Maysville and Mason Co. 1C976-9063 Ky. State Library. Married Thomas Young 5/18/1796.
2nd marriage - Marvel Nash 5/10/1798 Gerrard County.
3rd marriage - Samuel Means 10/16/1810 Lincoln County.
- 4) Mary (or Polly) Hughes married Marvel Nash 5/10/1798, Lincoln County. (CR 976-9 Will McAdams, Boyle County, Ft. Wayne.)
- 5) Sally Hughes - born 1780.
- 6) William Hughes - Born 7/5/1783. Died 10/17/1834.
Married 7/3/1810 to Mary (Polly* Russell (Born 9/18/1786)
This is the daughter of William Russell. Marriage bondsman - Wm. Russell, father.
- 7) Judith (Indy) Hughes - Joseph Russell
- 8) Fanny Hughes - married Silas Russell
2nd marriage - Micajah Mosby 2/26/1806, Mercer County.
- 9) Thorpe Hughes - Born 10/25/181__.
- 10) John Hughes of Mason Co. Born 6/7/1791. He was in War 1812, age of 22. Married Sally Hardin, daughter of Elijah Hardin, Boyle County. Will B-#14. (?) Elizabeth Harlan Will B #1, P. 14 names Sally Ann Hughes, wife of John Hughes. GR 976-P-Ft. Wayne.
- 11) Thomas Hughes - Died 3/20/1862.
- 12) Lottie Hughes - married Thorp Hall
- 13) Pratt Hughes
- 14) Sophia Hughes.

Notes: A Captain Thomas Young who married Elizabeth Hughes came from Virginia in 1773. History of Maysville, Ky., Mason Co., K 976-9 C 63.

The name William Hughes, appears on the 1790 Kentucky tax lists in the following counties: Bourbon 3/1/1790 - Fayette 2/26/1790 - Mercer 4/24/1789 and Mercer 4/16/1789.

John Hughes appears on 1790, 10/29/92 and 10/24/1792 in Nelson County and in Jefferson County 7/29/1789, 7/19/1790, and 4/5/1790. Pratt Hughes - Ensign Va. State Reg. Dec. 7/1778, 2nd Lieut. July 16, 1779 to Jan. 1781, from Culpepper. Awarded 3,110 acres. Proof - Gwathmay, Va. in Rev. LH Gen. 929 G 993, SB Library. This is not Pratt Hughes, son of Capt. Wm. Hughs of Kentucky.

Sally Hughes of Lincoln County, Ky., in her affidavit concerning her mother's application for widow's pension, states that she was the 5th child of her mother and father, Capt. Wm. and Mary Hughes. That her father was a Revolutionary Pensioner; that her father and mother "had 14 children as I believe 4 older than myself and nine younger, whose names were Barkett, oldest, Reuben Hughes next, Betsy Hughes (who married Thomas Young) next, Mary or Polly (who married her cousin Francis Hughes), the next herself (Sally Hughes) the next William Hughes (married Mary Russell), next Judith Hughes (Married Joseph Russell), next Fanny Hughes (married Silas Russell, next Thorpe Hughes, next John, next Thomas, next Lottie (married Thorp Hall), the next Pratt Hughes, next Sophia. The last and nearly all of whom have died, leaving five of us now living." Date of affidavit May 17, 1850. See GSA report, State Exhibit #57. Clerk of Lincoln County names remaining children Judith Russell, Sarah Hughes, John Hughes, Thomas Hughes and Mary Hughes.

Sally Hughes, daughter of Capt. William Hughes, in her affidavit to secure her father's pension, states, "I will also state that my father and mother, for the five years preceding his death, lived with my brother William, and during his residence there, while on a visit at my brother's house on a Christmas holiday, I heard my father say that he and my mother had been married so long that they had lived together sixty-five Christmases". Date of affidavit, May 17, 1850.

Captain Thomas Young came with a land company in 1773 to Mason County, Ky. He helped to mark and improve claims. He is mentioned as one of the first Trustees of Lewisburg, Kentucky, which was established on Dec. 17, 1795. "Alien and Sedition Law" passed about 1798. On August 27, 1798 citizens of Mason County met in Washington and passed resolutions (2000 attended). Famous resolution drawn up. Federalist party undoing, and Thomas Jefferson was elected President of the United States in 1800. Thomas Young one of the judges. History of Maysville Clift, K 926 9L63 P. 303, Kentucky State Library. Thomas Young, Va. No. 5 11921. On August 14, 1832, Mason County, Ky., the pensioner at age 81 appeared and stated that in June 1779 he raised a company and as captain was commissioned to serve as a Captain by the Governor of Virginia. Entered service from Prince William County, Va. He removed to Kentucky in 1783. A Thomas Young married Elizabeth Hughs, daughter of William and Mary Hughs, in Lincoln County, Va. 5/18/1796. (See following page for Marriage Contract.)

Reuben Hughes listed in 1782 tax list Hanover Co., Va.

James Hughes listed in 1782 tax list Hanover Co., Va.

William Hughes listed in 1782 tax list Hanover Co., Va.

Samuel Hughes listed in 1782 tax list Hanover Co., Va.

Nathan Hughes listed in 1786 tax list Hanover Co., Va.

Virginia 1790 Census shows Hanover County: (List of Bartoli Anderson)

Henry Hughes taxed on 5 whites, 3 blacks

William Hughes taxed on 5 whites, no blacks

Kermuel Hughes taxed on 6 whites, 1 black

List of Capt. Owen, Dabney County:

William Hughes (Senior) - 4 whites, 14 blacks

James Hughes - 1 white, 1 black

John Hughes - 9 whites, 15 blacks

1782 - Reuben Hughes - 3 whites, 9 blacks - list of Geddes Winston.

It is apparent from this that many Hughes (Hughs) lived in Hanover County, Virginia. This list included William, Reuben, James, Samuel and Nathan. They were probably related. 1782 was the date they were listed as taxpayers. In the 1790 Census William, James

1617

M.D.

OTS BELOW

RM

FILE DESIGNATION

1-31-72

William Hughes
W8964

Rev

GSA FORM 6751 (REV. 8-71)

Know all men by these presents that we
 Thomas Young & John Warren are bound
 firmly bound unto ~~the~~ his Excellency
 Isaac Shelby Esq. Governor of the common-
 wealth of Kentucky for the sum of four
 five hundred pounds Current Money to the
 payment whereof to be made to the said
 Governor and his successors are bind our-
 selves our heirs Executors &c. firmly by these
 presents sealed with our seals & dated
 this 18th day of May 1795 seven hundred
 and ninety five. The condition of this obligation is
 such that whereas there is a Marriage
 shortly intended between the above
 bound Thomas Young & Elizabeth Hughes
 for which a license has issued now
 if there is no lawful cause to obstruct
 said Marriage then this obligation
 to be void Else to remain in full force
 Signed sealed &
 delivered in presence of
 Thomas Moulgoverry
 Henry & Lincoln county Correl
 & Thomas Holm Clerk of the Lincoln
 county court in the State of Kentucky
 certify that the above is a true copy
 from the original bond now on file in
 my office except the date in the orig-
 inal is in figures and I have inser-
 ed in writing given from under
 my hand & seal of office this 13th
 day of July 1858
 Thomas Holm Clerk

and Reuben are shown as taxpayers. They all had military warrants issued for land in Kentucky by Virginia. It is not apparent when they moved to Kentucky. Capt. William Hughes entered land before 1780. The Reuban Hughs mentioned in the 1790 Kentucky Census was the son of Capt. William and Mary Hughs of Lincoln County.

William Hughes - Bath County, Ky. Outlines of History Ec 976-901 B-324 Ft. W. names William Hughes as Conatable, James Hughes, attorney. William Hughes - History of Maysville and Mason Counties, Ky., Vol. 1, K 976 9C 63, Kentucky State Library mentions William Hughes as a signer of a petition to the State Legislature of Virginia, date 1786.

1st petition to Virginia Legislature, Bourbon County, date 1786, signed John and William Hughes.

2nd petition signed John Spencer and William Hughes to create city of Limestone. Kentucky Court and other records (Arderly) Kentucky State Library K929 3A 676, Bourbon 1798, mentions David Hughes, age 41.

William Hughes. Since he came from Virginia, it is probable that he entered in the state of Kentucky at Maysville (originally called Limestone). This means that he floated down the Ohio River and then spread out overland as his family grew.

Capt. William Hughs married Mary Sampson. His widow's application for a pension W8964, lists their children.

William Hughs died 1834 in Lincoln Co. in the State of Kentucky. He was a Captain of the Reg. Command by Co. Thornton in the Virginia line for two years. His widow died in 1845. Captain William and Mary were married, according to Sally Hughs' statement, between 1764 - 1769.

William Hughs of Lincoln County, Kentucky, who was the great-great-great -grandfather of the Essayist, died 1834. Reuben Hughs of Bath Co., Ky. is his great-great-grandfather.

William Hughs^{#1}, Reuben Hughs^{#2}, Reuben Hughs^{#3}, Lucy Malinda Hughs^{#4}, Leanora Douglass Carter^{#5}, and the essayist, 6th generation. GSA report, Capt. William Hughs died 1834/11/14. He was a resident of Lincoln County, Ky. Many of his children had emigrated to Bath County, Kentucky.

There are many Reuben Hughes (Hughs) in the states of Virginia, Kentucky, Indiana, Missouri and Tennessee. Perhaps if one searched far enough into the Hughes family he would find that Reuben was the name of an earlier progenitor.

Reuben Hughs of Hanover County, who had an unclaimed Military land warrant in the Virginia territory of Kentucky and the Reuben Hughs of Bedford County, Va. are probably the same person. It is very doubtful if Reuben Hughs of Hanover County, S2811, ever came to Kentucky.

Col. Archelaus Hughes^{#3}, (son Leander^{#2} - (son) Orlando^{#1} - Archelaus, who married Mary Dalton, had a son Reuben Hughes^{#4}. He was born 1781-83; (hence not in the Revolution Army). He died 1841 at Eaglesville, Tenn. He married Mary (Polly) Martin and had the following children:

- | | |
|-------------------|-------------------------------|
| (1) Joseph Hughes | (4) Mary J. |
| (2) Patrick | (5) Matilda - M. Brown Sisson |
| (3) Sarah G. | (6) Elizabeth W. |
- Married Albert G. Hugbee
Information from Allen Hughes,
Greenfield, Mo.

Reuben Hughes, son of Col. Archelaus and Mary Dalton Hughes, died Feb. 6, 1837 (Montgomery-Searer History says 1841) in Eaglesville, Tenn.

Three sons of Col. Archelaus Hughes married Martin girls.

They were: Capt. John Hughes M. Sally Martin
Archelaus Hughes M. Nancy Martin
Reuben Hughes M. Mary (Polly) Martin

Capt. and Rev. William Martin, of Stokes County, N.C. was their father.

In 1828 Archelaus (son of Col. Archelaus Hughes), and two of his brothers emigrated to Williamson County, Tennessee.

The children of Archelaus and Nancy Martin Hughes were:

- | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|
| (1) Mathew | (6) Letitia M. Winston |
| (2) Polly M. Dobson | (7) Samuel |
| (3) Hughes M. Banner | (8) Mary Jane M. Appleby |
| (4) Nancy Amanda M. Lemmon | (9) William Powell |
| (5) Archelaus | |

Of the children of Archelaus and Mary (Polly) Martin Hughes - Nancy, Letitia, Samuel, Mary Jane, and William Powell emigrated to Missouri.

Mathew, Polly (?) and Archelaus remained in Tennessee, and many of their progeny are to be found there.

In 1828 Archelaus (son of Col. Archelaus Hughes), and two of his brothers emigrated to Williamson County, Tennessee.

The children of Archelaus and Nancy Martin Hughes were:

- | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|
| (1) Mathew | (6) Letitia M. Winston |
| (2) Polly M. Dobson | (7) Samuel |
| (3) Hughes M. Banner | (8) Mary Jane M. Appelby |
| (4) Nancy Amanda M. Leamon | (9) William Powell |
| (5) Archelaus | |

Of the children of Archelaus and Mary(Polly) Martin Hughes - Nancy, Letitia, Samuel, Mary Jane, and William Powell emigrated to Missouri.

Mathew, Polly () and Archelaus remained in Tennessee, and many of their progeny are to be found there.

When did WM. HUGHS come to Kentucky?

1790 Census lists:

Wm. Hughes, of Bourbon County, Kentucky 1791

Wm. Hughes in Fayette County

1000 acres B 3 P 149 - 1784

Wm. Hughes, Old Ky. entries & Deeds (Jellison)

200 acres Jefferson County 4/29/1780

2000 acres Jefferson County 4/29/1780

(There were other Wm. Hughes in Kentucky 1790:

Reuben Hughes, Lincoln County 4/5/1790

Wm. Hughes, Bourbon County 3/1/1790

Wm. Hughes, Sr., Nelson County 1/20/1792

Wm. Hughes, Jr., Nelson County 1/20/1792

Wm. Hughes, Fayette County 2/26/1790

Wm. Hughes, Mercer County 4/24/1789

Hanover County, Virginia Taxpayers - St. Paul's Parish

Wm. Hughes Wm. Hughes of Ky. spelled his name the same way.

1783 - Petitioner - to Va. Legislature

1784 - 85 - Taxpayer

William Hughes

1791-03 - listed as taxpayer

1805 - Wm. N. Hughes - taxpayer

1807-12

1815 - Senior

Wm. Hughes

1815 - 2 plated Candelsticks, taxpayer
from Hanover Co., Va.

Wm. Hughs is listed as a petitioner from Hanover County, Virginia, to Va. Leg. 1783, and as a taxpayer 1784-85; but Wm. Hughs had 200 and 2000 acres of land grants in Kentucky dated 2/24/1780. These are in Jefferson County. He also is listed as having a land grant in Fayette County in 1784 -

Capt. Wm. Hughs was the father of a family of 14 children. His oldest son was born in 1769 or 1770. At least six of these children were born in Virginia. Wm. the 6th child, was born 1782-83 -

Wm. Hughs of Hanover County, Va. is last mentioned in St. Paul's Parish 1784-85 as a taxpayer. He was a petitioner to the Virginia State Legislature in 1783. This was a Virginia petition from Hanover County, Va.

Capt.

The exact date upon which Wm. Hughs migrated with his family to Kentucky is probably sometime near 1785. ^{Above} Records show that he had been in Kentucky before this date, but he still was assessed taxes in St. Paul's Parish as late as 1785. After this date he is not mentioned in any known Hanover Co. record.

During this same period of time 1780 - 1785 - Reuben Hughes is mentioned as a Hanover County, Va. taxpayer 1782-86, 1787, 1788-89 as a petitioner in 1790, and again as a taxpayer 1791-93, 1805-1807 - with this note: one adult merchant's license and one adult. 1809 and 1812 as taxpayers.

of Hanover Co., Va.

Reuben Hughs/did have a Revolutionary War land grant in Ky., but there is no record of his ever having taken up such a land grant, nor is there any record of his having disposed of such a grant. Therefore, it is logical to think that Reuben Hughs of Hanover County (Rev. soldier 2811) never came to Kentucky. The Reuben Hughs next met in the 1790 Ky. Census, is the 2nd son of

Capt. Wm. Hughes and Mary Hughes.

Capt. Wm. Hughs named his second son Reuben, which would indicate that Wm. Hughs originally of Hanover Co., Virginia and Reuben Hughes of Hanover Co., Va. were relatives.

Capt. Wm. Hughs died in 1834 in Lincoln County, Ky. He made

application to the U.S. Government for a pension, which was issued 1/22/1833 - payment was made to him according to his record as a Private, Sergeant, and Captain, in a Company commanded by _____, Captain of the Regiment commanded by Col. Thornton in the Virginia line for two years.

After the death of Capt. Wm. Hughs, Mary, his widow, was allowed a pension. It is inscribed on the Rolls of Louisville at the rate of four hundred five dollars per annum, to commence on the 14th day of March 1834, and ended Oct. 19, 1845 when she died.

The 1810 Census of Lincoln County, Kentucky lists the following Hughs:

Reuben Hughs
Francis Hughs
Wm. Hughs, Jr.
Wm. Hughs, Sr.
and Gabriel Hughes

The first three so listed Hughs, are children of Wm. and Mary Hughs of Lincoln County, Ky.

In the 1810 Lincoln Co., Kentucky Census, Reuben (son of Capt. Wm. Hughs) is listed as having one male child 16, and under 26 years of age, and five (5) females, including the head of the family. This would indicate that he was married and had 6 children by 1810 - one (a male) is between the ages of 16 and 26.

Of the 16 Hughs (Hughes) mentioned in the 1800 Kentucky Census, Capt. Wm. Hughs, the father of his sons Burkett, Reuben, John and William were listed:

| | |
|-------------------|---|
| Wm. Hughs, father | { Lincoln Co. - founded from |
| Wm. Hughs, Jr. | { Lincoln Co. - founded from |
| Burkett Hughs | { Gerard Co. - founded from Mercer, Lincoln and Madison Co., Ky. in 1796. |
| Reuben Hughs | { |
| John Hughs | { |

In the 1800 Census of Kentucky, there are five John Hughs(Hughes) mentioned. Only one could have been the son of Capt. Wm. and Mary Sampson Hughs. John Hughs, son of Wm. and Mary, was his 10th child; hence it is logical to assume that he is the one listed in Lincoln County. Thomas, Thorpe and Pratt Hughs, sons of Wm. and Mary S. Hughs are not listed in this Census.

Also listed are: Geo., James, Ralph, Nancy, Francis and Gabriel Hughs (Hughes). They must have been children of other parents. These are listed in the 1800 Kentucky Census.

In 1810 Reuben Hughs of Lincoln County, Kentucky, son of Capt. Wm. and Mary Hughs, had one male child 16 and under 26.

Reuben Hughs, who emigrated to Clinton County, Indiana from Bath County, Kentucky, was born 1789. He died in 1836. In 1810 he would have been 21 years old. He is named after his father, Reuben Hughs, son of Capt. William and Mary Hughs.

Reuben Hughs, son of Capt. Wm. and Mary Hughs, was born 1770. On the date 1789, when his son was born, he would have been 19 years of age. No record of his first marriage has ever been found. A record of his second marriage to Jane Russell on 12/18/1801 is to be found in Lincoln County, Kentucky. He would have been 31 years old on the date of his second marriage.

Reuben Hughs, 2nd child of Capt. Wm. and Mary Hughs, married Jane Russell 12/18/1801. Marriage occurred in Lincoln Co., Kentucky.

Reuben Hughs, son of Capt. Wm. and Mary Hughs, paid taxes in Bath County on land in Flat Creek which was entered and surveyed by James Davis.

Reuben Hughs, son of Capt Wm. and Mary Hughs, on Bath County tax lists 1784 Bath Licking, entered by E. Wickman; surveyed and patented by same.

Thomas Hughs, son of Wm. and Mary Hughs and brother of Reuben Hughs, was taxed on land entered by E. Garnett, surveyed and patented by same. Land located Bath County, Ky.

Thomas Hughs was born 1788, died 1862, age 74 years. Recorded Hopewell Presbyterian Church, Bourbon, County, Ky.

Of the children of Capt. Wm. and Mary Hughs, many became land owners in Bath County at the beginning of the Nineteenth Century.

1820-24 Tax list Bath Co., Kentucky, shows two Reuben Hughs' as taxpayers - It also shows as a taxpayer Elizabeth Clough (McCullough). The second listed Reuben Hughes, son of Reuben Hughes, married Elizabeth McCullough on 8/27/1813. The first mentioned Reuben Hughes, of Bath County, Ky., is the son of Capt. Wm. and Mary Hughs. The second Reuben Hughes, of Bath Co., Ky., taxpayer, is the son of Reuben Hughs, son of Capt. Wm. and Mary Hughs of Lincoln County, Kentucky.

Elizabeth McCullough, Reuben Hughes' wife, was a woman of considerable means; although married, apparently some of her property was held in her maiden name, upon which she paid taxes accordingly.

Neither of the Reuben Hughs - mentioned in the 1820 Census of Bath County, Kentucky, is mentioned in the 1830 Kentucky Census of Bath County.

An Interesting question arises -

A Reuben Hughes of Kentucky married Mary Bean in 1807. Already there is evidence of a first marriage of Reuben Hughes, son of Capt. William Hughes. His son Reuben was born in 1789. He died at the age of 47 years in 1836 and is buried in Bunnell Cemetery, Clinton Co., Indiana. Reuben Hughes, son of Capt. Wm. Hughes, according to the 1810 Census, had one male child age 16 and under 26 years, and five female members of his family. But Reuben Hughes of Lincoln Co., Kentucky, was married to Jane Russell 12/18/1801. How long this marriage lasted is not known. A Reuben Hughes of Kentucky married Mary Bean (Dean), and their first child, Isaac Newton Hughes, was born 8/13.1807 in Mercer County, Ky. Mary Dean was born 2/2/1791, which would have made her 16 years of age in 1807. This couple, according to the Statistical handbook of Kentucky, lists this Reuben as of Trigg County, Ky. in 1826 and the 1830 Kentucky Census lists him in Christian County, Ky. He is not listed in the 1840 Kentucky Census. It is evident that the family came to Missouri in the 1830. Isaac Newton Hughes, 2nd son of Reuben and Mary Dean Hughes, came to Missouri in 1832 and settled in Henry Co., Missouri. The 1840 Benton County, Mo. Census lists a family of four males and two females.

(Information given here supplied by Mrs. Mary Hughes Boney of Windsor, Mo., a direct descendant of Reuben and Mary Dean Hughes.)

Reuben Hughes - Windsor, Mo. (Reference-Mrs. Mary Hughes Boney)

Reuben Hughes - born 1770 - 23 years older than Mary Dean.

Wife - Mary Dean, born 4/21/1793 - Kentucky.

Reuben died 1842, Benton County, Mo. (See Benton Co., Mo. Hist.)

Mary Dean Hughes died 9/7/1870 - Buried Hughes family cemetery.

Children of Reuben Hughes and Mary Dean Hughes:

Isaac Newton Hughes - Born 8/13/1807 died 10/2/1880

children contd. -

Elias Hughes - Born
William C. Hughes - Born 1830 Died 7/14/1844

Of the family of Capt. Wm. Hughs, Lincoln Co., Ky. the following marriages are of interest:

Note: Wm. Hughes, born 1783, son of William and Mary Hughs, married Mary (Polly) Russell

Judith (Indy) Hughs, daughter of Capt. Wm. and Mary Hughs, married Joseph Russell.

Fanny Hughes, daughter of Capt. Wm. and Mary Hughs, married Silas Russell.

Reuben Hughs married Jane Russell 12/18/1801.

The exact date Reuben Hughes, son of Reuben Hughes, son of Capt. Wm. and Mary Hughs emigrated to Clinton Co., Indiana is unknown.

Reuben Hughes, who came to Clinton County, Ind. from Kentucky, never purchased land in Clinton County. Reuben Hughes and his wife, Elizabeth McCullough Hughes, lived on what is called the Andy Johnson farm (Circa 1910-30). This land was originally a federal grant to Samuel and Eve Kyger. They paid \$1.25 per acre for it. It was upon this land that Reuben and Elizabeth McCullough Hughes built a log house and lived therein until after the death of Reuben Hughes. Reuben Hughes died 10/8/1836, age 47 years, and is buried in Bunnell Cemetery, Clinton County, Indiana. After his death his widow purchased the land from Samuel and Eve Kyger for \$500.00. Reuben Hughes' widow, Elizabeth McCullough Hughes, and John Franklin, her son-in-law were appointed administrators of Reuben Hughes' estate at the time of his death. (See file No. 58 for location of property and letter from Abstract Company.)

Bath County, Kentucky, Marriage. (A list of these is enclosed in File No. 58.) The following are of interest:

McCullough, Betty married Norton James 3/22/1823
Reuben Hughes

McCullough, Lydia married John Hensley 1/1/1823

McCullough, Malinda married Joseph Harden

Reuben Hughes
McCully, Elizabeth married Reuben Hughes 8/27/1813 Bath Co., Ky. M.
Reuben Hughes - John McCully

Hughes, Catherine married David Hazelrigg 11/17/1828

Tom Duckworth, John Hughes, Parent
Hughes, John married Elizabeth Bond 1/2/1828

George Boyd - James Hughes, father

COMMENT: Reuben Hughes' name appears in the above Bath County marriages many times as bondsman. In the marriage of Elizabeth McCully and Reuben Hughes he appears as bondsman. It is my opinion that he

was the father of Reuben Hughes. In some instances the bondsman is mentioned as father.

Clinton County Reuben Hughes was 24 years old when he married Elizabeth McCully. Elizabeth McCulley was born 1778. She died July 13, 1850, age 72 years, 1 month and 2 days. She is buried in Bunnell Cemetery, Clinton County, Ind. She was 35 years old when she married Reuben Hughes, who was 24 years old at the time of marriage. The marriage occurred in Bath County, Ky. Proof of marriage - Kentucky Court and other records. EC 976-9 28K U.2 Ft. Wayne. They lived in Kentucky from 1813 to 1828, a period of fifteen years. Reuben was 39 and his wife 50 years old when they migrated to Indiana. Reuben Hughes and his wife emigrated to Clinton County, Indiana from Bath County, Kentucky.

Eliza Hughes, 1st child of Reuben and Elizabeth McCullough Hughes, was born in Kentucky and came to Clinton County, Ind. with her parents.

Lucy Malinda Hughes, 2nd child, was born in Clinton Co., Ind. She died October 11, 1862 at age of 30 years, 6 months. She is buried in Bunnell Cemetery, Clinton County, Indiana. Nineteen years difference in ages existed between these two sisters. Lucy M. Hughes was the younger. Therefore Elizabeth must have been born in 1813. She was born in Kentucky and emigrated with her parents to Clinton County, Indiana. Emigration to Indiana occurred sometime after 1827 or 1828 because the Hughes family settled on what is now (1910-20) called the Andy Johnson farm.

Lucy Malinda Hughes was born four years after the Hughes family came to Clinton County, Ind. Reuben Hughes died 8 years after the birth of his second daughter. At the time of Reuben Hughes' death his older daughter was 23 years old. This daughter married John Franklin.

Elizabeth McCullough Hughes was 58 years old at the time of Reuben Hughes' death. Elizabeth Hughes was 23 years old and Lucy Malinda Hughes was 4 years old at the time of Reuben Hughes' death.

Lucy Malinda Hughes was born in 1832. Her mother, Elizabeth (McCullough) Hughes was born in 1778. She was therefore 54 years of age at the time of her second daughter's birth.

Reuben Hughes died at the age of 47 years, of a malignant form of typhoid fever and is buried in Bunnell Cemetery.

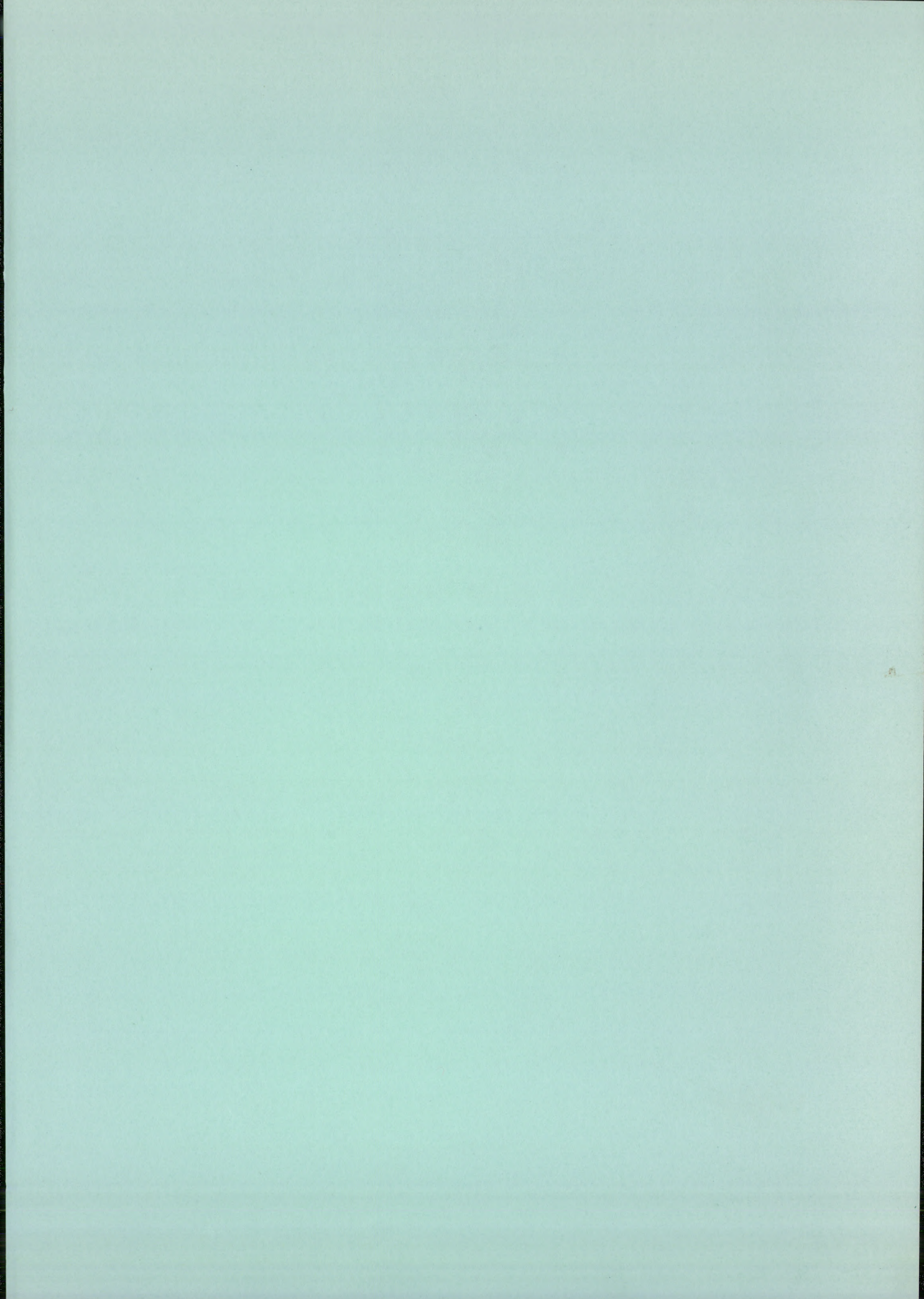
Elizabeth Hughes, the first child of Reuben Hughes and Elizabeth McCullough Hughes, was born in Kentucky. She married John Franklin and established a home in Delphi, Indiana.

Lucy Malinda Hughes married Thomas Smiley Douglass and established a residence in Clinton County, Indiana. (For further Douglass information see James Douglass genealogy.)

Reuben Hughes and wife built a log cabin on the Andy Johnson farm. They lived in this house until the time of his death. His widow continued to live there until she married Jesse Carter, her second husband, and went to live at the old Carter Homestead (Rothenberger Place).

McCullough

The McCullough family were early Virginia emigrants. At a later date they moved to the Kentucky Co. of Va. No known McCullough Coat of Arms has ever been found. The ancestor of the essayist is buried in Montgomery Co., Ky. where a plaque honoring him as a Revolutionary soldier is to be found in the Court House.



McCullough Sisters
Parentage

Before a discussion of the parentage of the McCullough Sisters can be entered into, a few general observations must be made.

First of all, it is important to know that Pennsylvania and Virginia supplied the routes (such as they were) through which emigration to the West occurred; moreover, it is important to know that Virginia citizens many times crossed the borderline into Pennsylvania, and Pennsylvania citizens crossed in the opposite direction into Virginia. Often, before a later decision was made to migrate further west, a sojourn in one of these states occurred; hence anyone interested in genealogical research must look for records in many of the original states.

Eight McCullough brothers came from Europe at different times up to the beginning of the Revolutionary War. One brother settled in New York, two in Pennsylvania and the others scattered throughout different states. Some came from Scotland and some came from Ireland. Those who came from Ireland were Scotchmen who had emigrated from their homeland and settled temporarily on the Emerald Isle before coming to America. (Maxwell History, Indiana State Lib., McCullough family)

Once in America, settlement in a county is a problem for the researcher to face. Originally all of the vast area of the State of Pennsylvania was divided into only three counties. These were organized in 1682; hence if a record of a person's settling in Mifflin County is found it must be remembered that that county was formed in 1789, more than a hundred years after the first three counties originated; moreover, it represented only a small section of the original counties. Further, the area from which Mifflin County was formed had actually been a part of other counties formed from the original county.

A further problem for the researcher is the various ways in which family names were spelled. Apparently early emigrants were not too well versed in the fine art of spelling. The name McCullough may be spelled McCulloch, McCulloch, McCauley, McCully, etc. Moreover different spellers spelled the name differently almost every time it was necessary to affix it to any record.

The practice of naming a newborn for some member of the family had perpetuated the use of a certain name for many generations in the same family. For example, we find the name of John or James used over and over again in the same family. Research directed toward one family,

very often reveals records of other families. Such records become important in establishing the mutual movements of both.

And so, with these considerations, the purpose of this Thesis is to establish the parentage of the three McCullough sisters.

Authenticated record of each is as follows:

(1) Elizabeth McCully, M. Reuben Hughs 8/27/1813. "Kentucky Records", Bath County, Ky. Bondsmen Reuben Hughes - James McCully.

(2) Lydia McCullough, M. John Hensley (Born 1794, Va.) 1/11/1823 Bath County, Ky. Bondsmen Reuben Hughes - James McCully.

(3) Malinda McCullough, M. 10/7/1830 , Kentucky Records, Bath County Marriages, to Joseph Sanford Harden, Bath Co., Ky. Bondsman Reuben Hughes.

Bath County, Kentucky was formed from part of Montgomery County, Kentucky in 1811.

Montgomery County was formed from part of Clark County in 1796.

Clark County was formed from part of Fayette and Bourbon in 1792.

Bourbon County was founded from part of Fayette in 1780.

Fayette County was one of three original Kentucky counties of Virginia, founded in 1780. The State of Kentucky was admitted to the Union in 1792.

Mason County was founded from Bourbon in 1788.

Different Kentucky counties in which different McCulloughs lived in the year 1792 are shown on the map of Kentucky, which was created and printed in that year. (See 1792 Ky. Map, Newberry Lib., Chicago, Ill.)

Which one of these different McCulloughs was the father of the three McCullough sisters require research into each individual's records. A history of each follows:

(A) Joseph McCullough, Mason County, Kentucky (founded 1788 from Bourbon) History of Maysville and Mason Co. - Ardery - laws creating town of Limestone (renamed Maysville) - "One in whom the power was vested to carry out laws", Joseph McCullough.

Tombstone legend, graveyard rear of Maysville Library, legend on tombstone: "Margaret McCullough, Consort (wife) of late Joseph McCullough, of Pittsburg, Pa. died 4/10/1844 age 43 years"; hence born 1801.

(B) Joseph McCullough, born 7/23/1750. Died 10/16/1807 in Scott County, Ky. Married 11/10/1776 Sussex, N.J., Sarah Brown. After Revolution removed to Berkeley County, Va. and later to Scott County, Kentucky, where he died. Wife filed pension claim, Monroe Co., Indiana. Children: John, Margaret, Elinor, James, William, David, Sarah, Mariah, Polly, Johnson, Elizabeth, all born between 1778 and 1806.

Joseph McCullough, designated as (A) was from Pennsylvania. Elizabeth McCully (wife of Reuben Hughes) was born 1778 - Margaret of this Joseph McCullough, was born 1801, lived during his life in Montgomery County. Her parents were from Virginia; hence this Joseph could not have been Elizabeth McCully's father.

Joseph McCullough, designated as (B) (See N.J. Soldier in Revolution, P. 682) lived in Scott County. His children are listed above. There is an Elizabeth born in 1785; however, Elizabeth the eldest McCullough sister, and wife of Reuben Hughes, died in Clinton County, Indiana and her tombstone legend reads: D. July 13, 1850 age 72 years; hence born in 1778. Elizabeth, the child of Joseph McCullough (B) was born in 1785. More than this, there is no Malinda or Lydia McCullough listed among his children.

Therefore, this Joseph McCullough (B) could not have been the father of the McCullough sisters.

(C) #1. Samuel McCulloch is listed in the 1790 Albermarle County, Va. census.

#2. Samuel McCulloch was a member of the Augusta^{Va.} County Militia in 1742. (Va. Colonial Records, Crozier Page 91).

#3. Samuel McCulloch, Mason County, Ky. married Elizabeth Mitchell 3/3/1797. (Mason Co. Wills and Marriages, Ardery).

(B) Samuel McCullough signed three petitions to the Virginia Assembly asking that a division of Bourbon County, Kentucky Territory of Virginia, be made. This was before 1792 (date Kentucky admitted to Union). He was a resident of this county as early as 1788.

(See Mason County Marriage Record.)

None of these Samuel McCullochs could have been the father of the three McCullough daughters. The last one was married to Elizabeth Mitchell 3/3/1797. The oldest McCullough sister, Elizabeth, was born in 1778. Tombstone record Clinton County, Indiana, Bunnell Cemetery.

(D) Robert McCullough, Pulaski County, Kentucky.

1. Married Polly Moderel 6/9/1808. Bondsman Robert McCullough, (Note) A bridegroom could sign his own bond. This may have been signed by the groom, or it may have been his father.

2. Robert McCullough, of York County, Pennsylvania, was disabled in 1778.

3. Robert McCullough (weaver) 1779 Lancaster Co., Pa. freeman 1781. 1782 City of Philadelphia 1794 warranty of land Franklin Co., Pennsylvania.

4. Robert McCullough is listed as a merchant in Augusta County, ^{Va.} 7/28/1788 - deed.

5. Robert McCulloch of Albermarle County, Virginia, willed property to wife, etc. 12/13/1819 -

The only Robert McCullough lived in Pulaski Co., Kentucky. He was married to Polly Moderel 6/9/1808 and could not have been the father of the McCullough sisters.

(E) Robert McCullough, Mason County, Ky., married Martha Allison 9/23/1800 (Mason Co. Wills and Marriages) Ardery, could not have been the father of the McCullough sisters. Marriage date rules this out.

(F) William McCulloch, Mason County, Ky.

1. Pensioner, Mason Co., Ky. dated 1/1/1820. Age 65 years; hence born 1755.

2. William McCullough married Galard McInteer 1754. (Stafford County History, Virginia.)

(G) James McCullough enlisted in the Revolutionary Army in Stafford County, Va.

Samuel Hensley married Sally Owen in Stafford Co., Va.

The close relationship of the Hensley and McCullough families is evident. William (F) and James McCullough may have been relatives. (see later).

(H)¹. John McCulloch was a taxpayer in Montgomery Co., Kentucky 1779-99, 1800, 1801, 1802, 1806. In Bath County 1820-1823-1824-1826.

2. 1800 Montgomery County census lists John McCulloch 8/22/1800.

3. 1810 Montgomery County Census lists John McCulloch as follows:
White males: 2 under 10; 1, 10 to 16; 2, 16 to 26;
1, 45 up.

White females: 1 under 10; 2, 10 to 16; 1, 26 to 45.

NOTE: Family of 6 boys and 4 girls.

4. 1820 Bath County Census also lists:

John McCulloch

White males: 2 under 10; one 16 to 26.

White females: one 16 to 26; three 16 to 45.

NOTE: Family of 3 boys and 4 girls.

Bath County was formed from Montgomery in 1811 after the 1810 Census was taken; hence it is reasonable to assume that John McCulloch lived in that portion of Montgomery County that was taken into Bath County.

- LAND ENTRIES -

5. John McCullough - 105 Brd Bath Licking 1811
entered Peter Short.

John McCulloch, Bath Flat Creek

John McCulloch, Bath Licking - all had slaves.

Johnathan McCullough, 1820 Bath Licking
entered Morgan.

1823 Johnathan McColough, Bath Mudlick
entered, surveyed and proved Morgan.

1824 Johnathan McCullough, Bath Weaver
entered John Minor.

1826 Johnathan McCullough, Bath Flat Creek

NOTE: These different entries are all in Bath County.

NOTE: A John McCuller married Sally Staten in Bath County,
Kentucky in 6/7/1813.

This is soon after the County was formed (1811)
(Ky. Court and other records, McAdams).

(A) James McCully S36106

Montgomery Court House plaque, James McCully, B. Norfolk
County, Va. December 1756. Enlisted Stafford Co., Va. 1776.
Discharged Fredericktown Md. 1778.

(B) James McCulloch, the second McCulloch of Montgomery County
to be discussed. The history of Mercer County, Ky.

(New Lib. E 695 479,57) reads as follows:

"Mercer County, Ky. 8/17/1832 personally appeared Henry Wilson
and James McCulloch of Montgomery Co., Ky., etc. ----(both degran-
ted out to General Ray) who came to Kentucky in the spring of 1779.----
Ray was an active Indian spy engaged in constant service at
Harrodsburg and its vicinity, and had been employed in that
capacity for several years.

The said McCullough was with the said Ray on a tour of duty with Col. Bowman in 1779. We also know that Ray was a Lieutenant in command of Bryants Station in 1780 as we were both there on duty and continued there until after the Battle of Blue Licks in 1782."

The above sworn testimony given in order to secure General Ray a pension, definitely establishes the date upon which James McCulloch first appeared in Montgomery County. It also establishes the fact that he was still living in Montgomery County. The date of the pension application 3/17/1832.

Collins History of Kentucky, Vol. 2 p. 66B - Boonstation, reads as follows: Of the 109 who survived the Battle of Blue Licks in addition to the three prisoners returned are the following 16 names. James McCullough and 15 others (all named) -

The Battle of Blue Licks occurred in 1782.

James McCulloch^(A) applied for a pension \$36106 from Montgomery Co., Kentucky.

In his application he states that he enlisted at Stafford County, Va. in 1776. On the date of his application he was 62 years old, which means that he was born in 1756. He was honorably discharged on 10/1/1778 in Frederickstown M.D. after two years service. Born Norfolk County, Virginia in December 1756. The same Judge who filled out his papers, filled out John McCulloch's papers in Montgomery County. 1779, one year later he appeared in Montgomery County, Ky.

James McCulloch signed petitions #16-26 and 93 to the Virginia General Assembly. No. 16 is dated 6/1/1782. No. 26 is not dated and No. 93 is dated 10/22.1791.

The area, embodied in the three Kentucky counties of Virginia, became the State of Kentucky in 1792.

Kentucky Land Grants, Jillson New. Lib.

F 003. 301 33

1. James McCauley - 1000 acres, Book 3, P. 170
5/26/1784 Fayette Co. N Br. N, PK Licking Creek.
 2. James McCauley - 500 acres, B 16 P 266
10/17/1786 - Fishpool Cr, Jefferson County.
 3. James McCauley - 400 acres B 3 P. 126
10/30/1792 Jefferson Co. Fishpool Creek
 4. James McCullough, Bath Co., Flat Creek - date 1811.
 5. James McCullough, Montgomery Co. 1810 Census, Section 86.
- These grants are all in Bath or Montgomery Co., which originally contained all of the land in both counties.

Notes on associated families who lived in same area at the same time:

Note #1. Reuben Hughes, Bath Licking, surveyed E, Wickman 1810.

F.A. Reuben Hughes taxed in Bath Co. Elizabeth McCulloch is mentioned separately by that name, in the same 1820 Census.

In the 1830 Census Reuben Hughes is taxed on 1 single under 21, 7 horses and \$350.00 dollars.

No further mention of this couple who were married 8/21/1813.

- #2 Joseph Hensley, Benjamin Hensley, William Hensley, Samuel Hensley, James Hensley are all listed in the 1810 Montgomery County Census report.

John Hensley is mentioned in the 1831-1832 Bath County Tax lists. On 11/11/1823 John Hensley married Lydia McCullough in Bath County. This is a second John Hensley. An earlier John Hensley entered 2000 acres in 1780 in Montgomery County. It included French's improvement, land extended up Slate Creek from Prickly Ash and cornered near the mouth of Rose Run, Bath County.

(History, Ky. State Lib. K976 J355 R 1)

The 1790 Census of Kentucky lists the following McCullochs (McCulloughs) etc.:

| | |
|------------------------------------|------------|
| McCulloch, William, Madison County | 1789. |
| McCullough, James, Nelson County | 11/26/1792 |
| McCullough, John, Fayette County | 2/26/1790 |
| McCullum, James, Nelson County | 11/20/1792 |
| McCullum, Jr., Nelson County | 1/1 /1792 |
| McCullum, John, Nelson County | 11/1 /1792 |

In the 1790 Census of Kentucky, John McCullough, Fayette County. 2/26/1790 is the John McCullough whom we find in Montgomery County (1800 Census).

James McCullough, Nelson Co. 11/26/1792 is probably a different McCullough who appeared in Kentucky at this date. James McCullum 11/1/1792 are all members of the same family. James McCullum had a land grant in Nelson County in 1790.

James McCulloch, S36106, is not listed in this 1790 Census

The 1800 Census of Kentucky lists the following McCulloughs:

| | |
|--|-----------|
| McCullam, John, Hardin County | 1800. |
| McCullen, Hays, Fleming County | 8/11/1800 |
| McCullom, Joseph, Nelson County | 8/30/1800 |
| McCullough, Archibald, Madison Co. | 8/12/1800 |
| McCullum, Fleming Co. | 8/16/1800 |
| McCullum, Daniel, Garrard County | 8/6/1800 |
| McCullum, James, Campbell Co. | 9/1/1800 |
| McCullum, John, Campbell Co. | 9/1/1800 |
| McCullum, Stephen, Garrard Co. | 8/6/1800 |
| McCullum, Thomas, Campbell Co. | 9/1/1800 |
| McCully, Joshua, Clark County | 7/22/1800 |
| McColom, John, Montgomery Co. | 8/22/1800 |
| McCulloch, John, Montgomery Co. | 8/22/1800 |
| McCulloch, Joseph, Scott Co. (died in County 1809) | 1800. |
| McCulloch, William, Scott Co. | 1800 |
| McCulloch, James, Nelson County | 8/30/1800 |

| | |
|---|------------------|
| McCullah, Archibald, | County, 8/ /1800 |
| McCullough, James, Christian Co. | 7/22/1800 |
| McCullough, James Fayette County | 8/19/1800 |
| McCullough, James, Mercer Co. | 1800 |
| McCullough, John, Fleming Co. | 8/11/1800 |
| McCullough, John, Pulaski Co. | 7/29/1800 |
| McCullough, Lawson, Fayette Co. Lexington | 8/19/1800 |
| McCullough, Patrick, Fayette Co., Lexington | 8/19/1800 |
| McCullough, Alexander, Fleming Co. | 8/11/1800 |
| McCullough, William, Fleming Co. | 8/11/1800 |

John McColon and John McCulloch, are mentioned in the 1800 Kentucky Census. James McCullough is mentioned in Campbell, Nelson, Christian and Fayette counties. Which of these James McCulloughs is James McCullough, S31606 from Montgomery County is questionable.

The James McCullam (John in list) from Hardin County is S30579. He was born in Pennsylvania. Enlisted in Revolutionary Army there and was discharged there. He moved after the Revolution to Nelson County, Kentucky, and later to Hardin County, where he resided in March 25, 1832.

The James McCullough, Mercer Co., Kentucky - 1800 - is Soldier #9558, whose widow filed out his pension application from Shelby township, Riply County, Indiana. He enlisted 2/4/1777. He served three years in 4 Reg. of N.C. under Capt. Cole.

Letter dated 9/3/1967 from W.L. Holcomb states that John McCullough was a soldier in Capt. Cole's Co. 4th Reg. North Carolina line. He is listed in the National Archives as W. 9558. This would indicate that the James McCullough listed in the Kentucky 1800 Census, from Mercer County, Ky. is the John McCullough mentioned above. Letter states that he was born in Virginia; married Constant Jones 12/10/1787, Mercer City, Ky. He died 6/15/1823 in Kentucky. (Ref. Decator Co., Ind. History, Indiana State Lib.)

James McCullough, born Augusta Co., Virginia, Sept. 1756. Served in Virginia Militia. (Unable to locate) (Bath County History, Ky. State Lib. K9269555R; James McCullough listed as on Jury May term 1815, Bath Co.)

Will of Joseph Hardin dated 1805 mentions children; Estate including 1000 acres of Rolling Fork in Kentucky located by James McCulloch.

Considerable estate of negroes

James McCulloch 4-8-12 Va. Continental line.

The three McCullough (McCulloch, McCully) sisters were married in Bath County, Kentucky - authenticated dates of their marriage are as follows:

1. Elizabeth McCullough married Reuben Hughes (Hughes) 8/27/1813, Bath County. Bondsmen: Reuben Hughes
James McCully
2. Lydia McCullough married John Hensley, born 1794. Virginia, 1/11/1823 Bath County.
Bondsmen: Reuben Hughes
James McCully
3. Malinda McCullough married Joseph Sanford Hardin 10/7/1830 Bath County. Bondsman: Reuben Hughes.

All of these marriages occurred in Bath County which was formed from a part of Montgomery County in 1811 -

James McCully S36106 is among a list of Revolutionary soldiers who applied for pension from Montgomery County, Kentucky. A plaque in the Court House at Mt. Sterling, Ky. carries this legend.

1. James McCully, born Norfolk Co., Virginia, December 1756, served Virginia.

The same plaque which carries the name of James McCully carries two other names:

2. James McCullough, born Augusta County, Virginia 1756 and served Virginia.

3. James McCullough, born North Carolina 1760. Enlisted Rowan County, North Carolina 1775.

James McCullough #2, born Augusta County, September 1756 and James McCullough #3, born North Carolina - both spell their names different than James McCully #1. It was James McCully who signed as bondsman for the Reuben Hughes-Eliz. McCullough marriage and the John Hensley and Lydia McCullough marriage.

We know that James McCully #1, first appeared in Montgomery County, Kentucky in the spring of 1779 and was still living there in 1832.

We know that James McCully #1, survived the Battle of Blue Licks in 1782.

We know that James McCully had several land grants that are located in Bath County after its formation from a part of Montgomery County.

His, James McCully's #1, application for pension states that he enlisted in Stafford County, Virginia.

James McCully's #1, Revolutionary record in Mt. Sterling, Montgomery County Court House, says he was born in Norfolk Co., Virginia, December 1756 and died and is buried in Montgomery County, Kentucky.

We know that Samuel Hensley was married to Sally Owen in Stafford County, Virginia (New Lib. 690-695 - 22).

We know that the Hensleys, Joseph, Benjamin, William, James and Joseph lived in Montgomery County and were taxed in 1810, one year before the formation of Bath County in 1811. All Hensleys came from Stafford County, Virginia.

We know that John Hensley, father of above mentioned children, lived in Bath County in 1831-1832. He entered 1780 - 2000 acres Bath County, Kentucky, (Ky. State Lib. K976 - 9555 R., Bath Co. Hist.) (Bath County formed from part of Montgomery County in 1811), including French Improvement in 1780. His land extended up State Creek from Prickly Ash and cornered near mouth of Rose Run).

We know that Reuben Hughes had a land grant in 1820 in Montgomery County Flat Creek and in 1824 in Bath Licking survey and formed E.E. Wickman.

We know that Joseph Sanford Hardin was married in Bath County and that Joseph Hardin disposed of 1000 acres in his 1805 Loudoun County, Virginia Will to his four sons; land which was located in Rolling Fork, Kentucky. Rolling Fork was separated from Hardin Co., Kentucky in 1805, from Bullet, Nelson and Washington Co., flowing into the Ohio River between Hardin and Jefferson County.

We know that this family of Hardins were to be found in Bath Co., Ky. at a later date. Joseph Sanford Hardin married in Bath Co.

So there is every reason to know that the Hughes, McCulloughs, Hensleys and Hardins lived in Bath County after 1811, when it was founded from a part of Montgomery County. Those who were not in the parts of Montgomery Co. that was incorporated into Bath County, still lived in Montgomery County. James McCully was one of these. He is buried in Montgomery Co., Kentucky.

Two McCulloughs could have been the fathers of the McCullough, McCulough, McCulloch, sisters; namely, John and James McCully -

John McCulloch paid taxes in Montgomery County 1797-1799-1800-1802-1806, and in Bath County 1820-1823-1824-1826.

The 1800 Montgomery County Census lists John McCulloch 8/22/1800.

The 1810 Census, Montgomery County, lists John McCulloch as follows: White males: 2 under 10; one 10 to 16; two 16 to 26; and one 45 and up.

White females: 1 under 10; two 10 to 16; two 16 to 26; and one 26 to 45.

(A family of 5 boys and 4 girls, and mother and father)

The 1820 Census, Bath County, lists John McCulloch, as follows:

White males, 2 under 10; one 16 to 26.

White females: one 16 to 26; three 16 to 45.

(A family of three boys and three girls, and mother and father)

The 1810 Montgomery County, Ky. Census lists:

James McCulloch -

(White males: 4 under 10; one 10 to 16; one 45 up.

(White females: 1 under 10; two 16 to 26; one 26 to 45.

(A family of 5 boys and 3 girls, plus mother and father)

A comparison of these two families is interesting. First, John McCulloch is listed in Bath County in 1820. Bath County was not formed until after the 1810 Census was made.

In 1810 both families had female children.

John had 1 under 10 and two 10 to 16 (3 girls)

James had 1 girl under 10; one 10 to 16; two 16 to 26 - (3 girls and mother)

The exact parentage of the three McCullough sisters, Elizabeth, Lydia and Malinda, would be difficult to determine if it were not for the fact that James McCully signed the first two girls' marriage bond; hence it is logical to conclude that he was their father.

It is also known that James McCully (plaque spells his name McCully) died in Montgomery County, Ky. and it has always been known that the parents of the three girls were buried in Kentucky. John McCulloch's burial place is not known.

James McCullough was in this area in the spring of 1779, when on a tour of duty with Col. Bowman and Lieut. Ray at Bryant's Station located five miles from Lexington in Fayette County.

Elizabeth McCullough married Reuben Hughes 8/27/1813 Bath Co., Ky.
Bondsmen: Reuben Hughes - James McCully.

The 1810 Census names the head of householders:

James McCullough is listed in 1810 as follows: in Montgomery County, next to Bath Co., which was created from Montgomery Co. in 1811.

James McCullough:

White males: 4 under 10; one 10 to 16; one 45 and up.

White females: 1 under 10; two 16 to 26; and one 26 to 45.

This makes a family of 5 boys and 3 girls, and mother between 26 and 45; father 45 and up.

Elizabeth McCullough died in Clinton County, Ind. July 13, 1850; age 72 years; hence she was born in 1778 probably in Virginia before her family migrated to Kentucky in 1779; hence she would have been 32 years old when married to Reuben Hughes in Bath County.

Reuben Hughes died October 8, 1856, age 67 years; hence he was born 1789. He was 21 years old in 1810 and 24 years old when he married Elizabeth McCully. There was eight years difference in their ages.

James McCully and Reuben Hughes were bondsmen at the Reuben Hughes-Elizabeth McCully marriage. Elizabeth McCully, his first daughter was born in Virginia in 1778. She died in Clinton County, Indiana July 13, 1853, age 72 years; hence born 1778. This coincides with James McCully's dates above. He was 22 years old on the date of Elizabeth's birth.

John Hensley was born in 1794 in the State of Virginia. He married Lydia McCullough in 1823 (Hist. of Bath Co. Ky., Ky. State Lib. K 926 - 9555 R.) There was an earlier John Hensley in Kentucky. He entered 2000 acres of land in Bath County in 1780.

The Hardin family genealogical chart shows that Malinda McCullough was born in 1804, January 23rd. She married Joseph S. Hardin Oct. 7, 1830 in Bath Co., Kentucky. Reuben Hughes was bondsman. She would have been 23 years of age on this date. Joseph Hardin 26 years of age.

All of these dates fit the picture, as enumerated in the 1810 Census of Kentucky. Elizabeth and Lydia McCullough could have been the two girls between the ages of 16 and 26, and Malinda the youngest, would have been under 10 years of age.

James McCully was bondsman along with Reuben Hughes for the marriage of Elizabeth and Lydia McCully; at age 74 when Malinda was married he was either dead or too old to sign as bondsman. Reuben Hughes could have been bondsman for his own wedding to Elizabeth

McCully. He was bondsman for all three weddings.

James McCullough - S36106 - enlisted in Stafford County, Virginia 1776 - and honorably discharged in 1778.

He applied for his pension July 7, 1818 in Montgomery County, Kentucky. On the date of pension application he stated that he was 62 years of age. Then he must have been born 1756. When he enlisted he was 20 years old. When discharged he was 22 years of age. He was discharged in 1778.

F. R. Nicholas Carter M. D.
2000 E. Jefferson Blvd.
South Bend, Indiana 46617

Miss Mabel E. Maxey,
2215 N. Locust,
Denton, Texas.

Dear Miss Maxey:

You will be very much surprised to receive this letter, I am sure. So please allow me to introduce myself by saying that my great grandmother was Elizabeth McCullough, who originated in Montgomery County, Kentucky. Further, I am informed that you are a McCullough descendant. Probably we are cousins several times removed and don't know it.

Recently I was in the Kentucky State Library at Frankfort and found a reference in the D.A.R. Year Book that said, three James McCullochs (McCullough, McCully, etc.) were Revolutionary soldiers and that plaques honoring them had been placed in the Montgomery County, Ky. Court House at Mt. Sterling, Ky.

This was great news to me. When I returned home I addressed a letter to Mrs. Arthur Bristow, Regent of the George Nicholas Chapter, D.A.R. in Mount Sterling. In return she gave me this information relative to each.

① James McCully, S. 56106, born Norfolk Co., Va. Dec. 2, 1756 and served Virginia.

Note: (Enlisted Stafford Co., Virginia, 1776. He was twenty years old when he enlisted. Placed on pension roll 1838.)

② James McCullough, born Augusta County, Va., September, 1756 and served Virginia.

Note: (Therefore 20 years old when he enlisted. Placed on pension roll Feb. 10, 1819, Montgomery County, Ky.)

③ James McCullough, S. 50579, born North Carolina 1760. Enlisted Rowan County, N. C. 1775

Note: (Therefore 15 years old when he enlisted. Will proven November, 1838 - Will made Sept. 13, 1834 - Codicil added Oct. 3, 1836. Will names 15 children by second wife Eleanor.)

The notes are further information which I obtained at the Virginia State Library and elsewhere. I have much more information which I will be glad to share with you.

In my great grandmother's family were three sisters, of which she was one, ^{all} ~~until they~~ were married in Bath County, Ky. But they were married after Bath County had been made from Montgomery County. They lived in that part taken over by Bath County. Their marriage dates and the bondsmen who signed are as follows:

1. Elizabeth McCullough married Reuben Hughes 8/27/1813 in Bath County. Bondsmen: Reuben Hughes and James McCully.
2. Lydia McCullough married John Hensley 1/11/1823 in Bath Co. Bondsmen: Reuben Hughes and James McCully.
3. Malenda McCullough married Joseph Sanford Hardin 10/7/1830 in Bath County. Bondsman: Reuben Hughes.

Note: I am convinced that James McCully S. 36106, was the father of the three McCullough sisters. He lived in Montgomery County, Kentucky. He had three girls in the proper age bracket (see 1810 Census) and he was bondsman for two of their marriages. He was probably dead when the third was married. He applied for pension in 1813 and stated at that time that he was 62 years old; hence he would have been born in 1756 and on the date (10/7/1830) of his third daughter's marriage he would have been 74 years old.

The Montgomery County, Ky. will of the third James McCullough rules him out as the father of my great grandmother. His fifteen children are all named and none of my three McCulloughs are listed.

Therefore, James McCully No. 1 and James McCullough No. 2 remain.

The 1810 Kentucky Census names heads of households:

James McCully, Montgomery County is listed as follows:

White males: 4 under 10 years of age; 1 between 10 and 16 yrs. one 45 and up.

White females: 1 under 10; two 16 to 26 and one 26 to 45.

This makes a family of father over 45, a mother between 26 and 45; 5 boys and three girls.

The history of Mercer County, Ky. (E695. 479.57 Newberry Lib.) reads as follows:

Mercer County, Kentucky 8/17/1832 personally appeared Henry Wilson and James McCulloch of Montgomery Co., Ky., both acquainted with Gen. James Ray - both came to Kentucky in the spring of 1779.

The said McCullough was with the said Ray on a tour of duty with Col. Bowman in 1779. We also know that Ray was a Lieut. in command of Bryant's Station in 1780 as we were both there at duty and continued there until after the battle of the Clouds 1782.

If born in 1756 (see census claim) he would have been 74 years old at this date.

Miss Isabel G. Maxey
Page 3.

Mason Co. Collins History of Kentucky Vol 2 p. 668 Boone Station, Ky. Of the 109 who survived the Battle of Blue Licks, in addition to the three prisoners returned are the following 16 names - List names James McCullough and others.

I have many references to James McCullough of Bath County. He had large land holdings in Bath Co.

I have been unable to find much information relative to James McCullough No. 2 who was born in Augusta, Va. 9/ /1756. The Kentucky D.A.R. Year Book gives this listing:

James McCullough, Private, Va. Line, Montgomery Co.
Pension applied for July 7, 1818. Granted 2/10/1819.
Died 12/17/1818 age 62 years - \$96.00.
Apparently he left no will.

So I believe I have sufficient reason to believe that James McCully is my great grandfather. I hope he is yours. Now some questions. His wife made application for his pension but she is not named. James McCully was buried in Montgomery Co. Surely his wife is also buried there. I wonder if you have her name or the names of any of the three different McCulloughs wives?

My second question, do you know the father of my three McCullough sisters. I think it was James McCully.

My third question, do you know anything about Reuben Hughes (Hughes) who married Elizabeth McCullough?

It was never my pleasure to see my great grandmother, Elizabeth McCullough Hughes, but my mother told me many times that she was a charming lady who must have come from a very fine family. My grandmother often spoke of having a yard full of n_____ servants.

I shall be grateful to you if you can help me in my research and I again must mention that I have a great deal of McCullough information which I would be glad to share with you.

In the meantime, I remain

Most sincerely yours,

F. R. Nicholas Carter, M. D.

Elizabeth McCullough.

Died July 13, 1850, age 72 years, 1 mo. 2 days. Bunnell Cemetery, Clinton Co., Indiana, tombstone legend. Hence was born in 1778.

Elizabeth McCullough married Reuben Hughes 8/21/1813.

Marriage occurred in Bath County, Ky. (Bath Co. history).

Elizabeth McCullough was 35 years old on date of marriage. Reuben Hughes was 24 years old on same date.

His death occurred 10/8/1836; age 47 years. Hence he was born in 1789. Bunnell Cemetery, Clinton County; tombstone legend.

The exact date of emigration from Kentucky to Clinton County, Indiana is not known. Upon arrival in Clinton Co., Ind. they apparently rented the Samuel Keyger place. Reuben Hughes never owned land in Clinton County. After his death in 1836 his wife purchased the Keyger land. The abstract reads, Samuel Keyger and Eve Keyger, his wife, to Elizabeth Hughes, widow of Reuben Hughes, deceased. Elizabeth Ann Franklin, formerly Elizabeth Hughes, Lucy Malinda Hughes, heirs at law of Reuben Hughes, deceased, their heirs and assigns forever. Date: May 12, 1838 - Recorded
May 12, 1838 - D. record 7 P 50

The abstract's technical description of the land involved is as follows:

"The north fraction of the N.E. 1/4 of section 4, in township 21 N. of Range 1 West, containing 72.25 acres more or less, in Clinton County, Indiana."

The Hughes couple (Reuben & Elizabeth) built a log house. It consisted of two rooms. The bedsteads had no springs, only a net of ropes strung back and forth from pegs along the runner boards. The family was very thrifty. They raised geese which provided feathers for the feather bed and feathers for the pillows.

Elizabeth McCullough had two sisters in Kentucky. There were five boys in the family, according to the 1810 Census.

Lydia McCullough married John Hensley, a Circuit riding preacher. He was a man of considerable wealth. Bath Co. Hist. (K 76 - A555 R. Ky. State Lib.) states that ~~he~~ ^{an earlier John Hensley} entered 2000 acres of land which extended up State Creek from Prickley Ash and cornered near the mouth of Rose Run. John Hensley was a member of a large family of Hensleys who lived in Bath County, Ky. They were holders of large grants of land. Lydia McCulloch Hensley often stated that

they had a yard full of niggers. Often it was common for them to pay a thousand dollars for a good slave. John Hensley used these slaves on his large plantation.

Lydia McCulloch Hensley had no children. Lydia Hensley always went by the name of "Aunt Lydia Hensley". She often visited her sister Elizabeth McCullough Hughes and stayed for two or three months at a time. She was a jolly old soul.

One of her cherished foods was buttermilk. She usually had some on hand. One day ~~xxxxxx~~ she went to the spring, where her buttermilk was kept, and found several soldiers there. She argued with them saying that she wanted the buttermilk for her dinner, but the soldiers didn't pay much attention to her and walked off with her buttermilk, which greatly offended her.

A second and much younger sister of Elizabeth McCullough Hines was Lucy Malinda McCullough. This sister married Joseph Sanford Hardin in Bath County on 10/7/1830 in Bath County, Ky. This sister had two children of her own, and was the foster mother of a third. Her children were Presley Hardin and Sally Hardin. This is the family (Hardin) for which Hardin County, Ky. is named and to which Governor Hardin of Missouri belonged. The foster child's name was Carrie Richards.

Sally Hardin married John Terry and moved to Hillsboro, Texas. Aunt Lydia Hensley went with them. John Terry trafficked in mules for the Confederate Army. At the close of the Civil War he had 80 teams of mules on hand. He practically gave them away to farmers in order to get rid of them.

Aunt Lydia Hensley made seven trips back to Clinton County, Ind. to visit her sister before her death in Hillsboro where she is buried.

Presley Hardin, son of Joseph S. and Lucy Malinda Hardin married Carrie Richards, the foster child of his parents. They lived in New Castle, Indiana. Several children were the result of this union.

Carrie Richards was a typical southerner in that she was very slow and took life easy. She had a beautiful horse that she told one of her slaves in Kentucky to hide in the thicket so that the Union soldiers wouldn't take it. The slave was very slow moving

and before he reached the thicket a soldier had seen him and immediately demanded the horse. In its stead he left an old rickety mare that he had been riding during the war.

Returning for a moment to Aunt Lydia Hensley, when her sister's husband, Joseph S. Hardin, passed away she took their children into her home and reared them.

Elizabeth McCullough Hughes and her husband Reuben, cleared the land as described above and on it built their log cabin. They were the parents of two daughters.

Elizabeth Hughes was born in 1815 in Kentucky. Her sister Lucy Hughes was born in 1832 in Indiana, a difference of 17 years existed between their ages.

Elizabeth Hughes married John Franklin who came from Kentucky. Lucy married Thomas Smiley Douglass.

Elizabeth McCullough Hughes, the mother, was 35 years old when her first daughter was born, and 54 years old when her second daughter was born. Reuben Hughes was 24 years old on date of first birth and 43 years old on date of second birth.

In the Reuben Hughes home the family throughout the winter months did the family weaving. The children went to school and it was necessary to prepare the cloth for new dresses. This fell to the mother's lot. Dresses were either striped or checked. The wool from which they were made was dyed. The different patterns were created by the different kinds of weaving. A calico apron was worn in order to protect the dress. The top part of the dress usually wore out first, causing the skirt to be used as a petticoat the following winter. At a later date this process was modified when it became possible to take the yarn to Lafayette, Ind. where it was prepared for use by a factory.

Seven years after the death of her husband, Elizabeth McCullough Hughes married Jesse Carter and she went to live on the original land grant issued to him by the federal government.

At the time of the Hughes-Carter marriage, Jesse Carter was living with his unmarried daughter, Julia Carter. From the date of her birth 5/29/1805 in Loudoun County, Virginia, she had been the

constant companion of her father. After her mother's death she managed the home; however, she often told her father that if he married a second time she would go and live elsewhere. When Jesse Carter came home with his second wife, he found the home in apple-pie order and a meal ready to serve, but his daughter had taken her belongings and went to the adjoining farm of her brother to live. She never returned to live in her father's house.

Leanora Belle Douglass married Marion Carter, a grandson of Jesse Carter. When her mother, Lucy Malinda Hughes Douglass died, she was 12 years of age. Lydia Douglass Cole, her sister, and Hannah Emily Franklin both lived in the Jesse Carter homestead.

Leanora Belle Douglass often visited the two girls who lived with Jesse Carter and his second wife. Many times he would ask Leanora Douglass for a cold drink. Jesse Carter was slightly addicted to intoxicants. He suffered from "Sanctus Palsy" and was fed with difficulty. He enjoyed apple pie, and was usually able to enjoy his pie when it had been unfrozen, during the winter months.

Lucy Malinda Hughes was the younger of the two girls born to Reuben and Elizabeth McCullough Hughes. She died Oct. 11, 1862 at the age of 30 years, 6 months. Her death was the direct result of childbirth. Other children born to Thomas Smiley ^{Douglass} and Lucy Malinda Douglass were Anna Elizabeth, Margaret Elizabeth, William, Mary Virginia, Leanora Belle and Lucy Malinda Douglass.

Lucy Malinda Hughes was born in Clinton County and after her parents and older sister Elizabeth had emigrated from the State of Kentucky. Four years after her birth her father died. Elizabeth was 18 years older than her sister.

It is interesting to know that Thomas Smiley Douglass, whom she (Lucy Malinda) married, was one of the first boys who helped build a school house in Clinton County, after County aid for the payment of a teacher had been secured. Girls were permitted to attend this school and in this way the two were brought together. This developed into a marriage contract between the two.

During the period of their married life two other children were born. Lucy Jane lived to be seven years of age and a first child named Lucy Malinda lived to be only one year of age.

The second Lucy Malinda was only five weeks old when her mother died.

Lucy Malinda Hughes Douglass was a member of the Presbyterian Church in Frankfort, Indiana. She attended this church at the time Dr. Barr was the minister. She was a very religious woman.

F. R. Nicholas Carter M. D.
2000 E. Jefferson Blvd.
South Bend, Indiana 46617

Miss Mabel E. Maxey,
2215 N. Locust,
Denton, Texas.

Dear Miss Maxey:

You will be very much surprised to receive this letter, I am sure. So please allow me to introduce myself by saying that my great grandmother was Elizabeth McCullough, who originated in Montgomery County, Kentucky. Further, I am informed that you are a McCullough descendant. Probably we are cousins several times removed and don't know it.

Recently I was in the Kentucky State Library at Frankfort and found a reference in the D.A.R. Year Book that said, three James McCullochs (McCullough, McCully, etc.) were Revolutionary soldiers and that plaques honoring them had been placed in the Montgomery County, Ky. Court House at Mt. Sterling, Ky.

This was great news to me. When I returned home I addressed a letter to Mrs. Arthur Bristow, Regent of the George Nicholas Chapter, D.A.R. in Mount Sterling. In return she gave me this information relative to each.

① James McCully, S. 36106, born Norfolk Co., Va. Dec. ? , 1756 and served Virginia.

Note: (Enlisted Stafford Co., Virginia, 1776. He was twenty years old when he enlisted. Placed on pension roll 1819.) *20 years old when he enlisted Montgomery Co Ky Pension Application states 6 yrs old in 1818*

② James McCullough, born Augusta County, Va., September, 1756 and served Virginia.

Note: (Therefore 20 years old when he enlisted. Placed on pension roll Feb. 10, 1819, Montgomery County, Ky.)

③ James McCullough, S. 30570, born North Carolina 1760. Enlisted Rowan County, N. C. 1775 *ind state 16 yrs*

Note: (Therefore 15 years old when he enlisted. Will proven November, 1838 - Will made Sept. 13, 1834 - Codicil added Oct. 8, 1836. Will names 15 children by second wife Eleanor.)

The notes are further information which I obtained at the Virginia State Library and elsewhere. I have much more information which I will be glad to share with you.

Miss Mabel E. Maxey
Page 3.

Mason Co. Collins History of Kentucky Vol 2 p. 66B Boone Station, Ky. Of the 109 who survived the Battle of Blue Licks, in addition to the three prisoners returned are the following 16 names - List names James McCullough and others.

I have many references to James McCullough of Bath County. He had large land holdings in Bath Co.

I have been unable to find much information relative to James McCullough No. 2 who was born in Augusta, Va. 9/ /1756. The Kentucky D.A.R. Year Book gives this listing:

James McCullough, Private, Va. Line, Montgomery Co.
Pension applied for July 7, 1818. Granted 2/10/1819.
Died 12/17/1818 age 62 years - \$96.00.
Apparently he left no will.

So I believe I have sufficient reason to believe that James McCully⁴¹ is my great grandfather. I hope he is yours. Now some questions. His wife made application for his pension but she is not named. James McCully was buried in Montgomery Co. Surely his wife is also buried there. I wonder if you have her name or the names of any of the three different McCulloughs wives?

My second question, do you know the father of my three McCullough sisters. I think it was James McCully.

My third question, do you know anything about Reuben Hughes (Hughes) who married Elizabeth McCullough?

It was never my pleasure to see my great grandmother, Elizabeth McCullough Hughes, but my mother told me many times that she was a charming lady who must have come from a very fine family. My grandmother often spoke of having a yard full of n_____ servants.

I shall be grateful to you if you can help me in my research and I again must mention that I have a great deal of McCullough information which I would be glad to share with you.

In the meantime, I remain

Most sincerely yours,

F. R. Nicholas Carter, H. I.

In my great grandmother's family were three sisters, of which she was one, ^{all} ~~until they~~ were married in Bath County, Ky. But they were married after Bath County had been ~~made~~ ^{of Montgomery which was} from Montgomery County. They lived in that part ^{of Montgomery which was} taken over by Bath County. Their marriage dates and the bondsmen who signed are as follows:

1. Elizabeth McCullough married Reuben Hughes 8/27/1813 in Bath County. Bondsmen: Reuben Hughes and James McCully.
2. Lydia McCullough married John Hensley 1/11/1823 in Bath Co. Bondsmen: Reuben Hughes and James McCully.
3. Malenda McCullough married Joseph Sanford Hardin 10/7/1830 in Bath County. Bondsman: Reuben Hughes.

Note: I am convinced that James McCully S. 36106, was the father of the three McCullough sisters. He lived in Montgomery County, Kentucky. He had three girls in the proper age bracket (see 1810 Census) and he was bondsman for two of their marriages. He was probably dead when the third was married. He applied for pension in 1818 and stated at that time that he was 62 years old; hence he would have been born in 1756 and on the date (10/7/1830) of his third daughter's marriage he would have been 74 years old.

The Montgomery County, Ky. will of the third James McCullough rules him out as the father of my great grandmother. His fifteen children are all named and none of my three McCulloughs are listed.

Therefore, James McCully No. 1 and James McCullough No. 2 remain.

The 1810 Kentucky Census names heads of households:

James McCully, Montgomery County is listed as follows:

White males: 4 under 10 years of age; 1 between 10 and 16 yrs. one 45 and up.

White females: 1 under 10; two 16 to 26 and one 26 to 45.

This makes a family of father over 45, a mother between 26 and 45; 5 boys and three girls.

The history of Mercer County, Ky. (E695. 479.57 Newberry Lib.) reads as follows:

Mercer County, Kentucky 8/17/1832 personally appeared Henry Wilson and James McCulloch of Montgomery Co., Ky., both acquainted with Gen. James Ray - both came to Kentucky in the spring of 1779.

The said McCullough was with the said Ray on a tour of duty with Col. Bowman in 1779. We also know that Ray was a Lieut. in command of Bryant's Station in 1780 as we were both there on duty and continued there until after the battle of Blue Licks 1782.

If born in 1756 (see pension claim) he would have been twenty-six years old at this date.

The three McCulloughs (McJulloch, McCully) sisters were married in Bath County, Kentucky - authenticated dates of their marriage are as follows:

1. Elizabeth McCullough married Reuben Hughes (Hughes) 1/27/1810, Bath County. Bondsman: Reuben Hughes
James McCully
2. Lydia McCullough married John Henley, born 1794 Virginia. 1/11/1825 Bath County.
Bondsman: Reuben Hughes
James McCully
3. Malinda McCullough married Joseph Sanford Hardin 10/7.1830 Bath County. Bondsman: Reuben Hughes.

All of these marriages occurred in Bath County which was formed from a part of Montgomery County in 1811 -

James McCully S36106 is among a list of Revolutionary soldiers which applied for pension from Montgomery County, Ky. A ~~plaque~~ ^{plaque} in the Court House at Mt. Sterling, Ky. carries this legend.

1. James McCully, born Norfolk Co., Virginia, December 1756. Served Virginia.

The same plaque which carries the name of James McCully, carries two other names:

2. James McCullough, born Augusta County, Virginia 1756 and served Virginia.

3. James McCullough, born North Carolina 1760. Enlisted Rowan County, North Carolina 1775.

James McCullough, #2, born Augusta County September 1756 - and James McCullough, #3, born North Carolina, both spell their names different than James McCully #1. It was James McCully who signed as bondsman for the Reuben Hughes-McCullough marriage and the John Henley and Lydia McCullough marriage.

We know that James McCulloch first appeared in Montgomery County, Kentucky in the spring of 1779 and was still living there in 1802.

We know that James McCullough survived the Battle of Blue Licks in 1782.

We know that he had several land grants that are located in Bath County after its formation from a part of Montgomery County.

His application for pension states that he enlisted in Stafford County, Virginia.

His Revolutionary record in Mt. Sterling, Montgomery County Court House says he was born in Norfolk Co., Virginia December 1756 and died and is buried in Montgomery County, Kentucky.

We know that Samuel Hensley was married to Sally Owen in Stafford County, Virginia (New Lib. 690-695 - 22).

We know that the Hensleys, Joseph, Benjamin, William, James and Joseph lived in Montgomery County and were taxed in 1810, one year before the formation of Bath County in 1811.

We know that John Hensley lived in Bath County in 1851-1852.

Entered 1780 - 2000 acres, Bath County, Ky, (Ky. State Lib. K76 -9555 R. Bath County Hist) (Bath Co. formed from part of Montgomery Co. in 1811), including French Improvement in 1780. His land extended up State Creek from Prickly Ash and cornered near mouth of Rose Run).

We know that Reuben Hughes had a land grant in 1820 in Montgomery County Flat Creek and in 1824 in Bath Licking survey and formed E.E. Wickman.

We know that Joseph Sanford Hardin was married in Bath County and that Joseph Hardin disposed of 1000 acres in his 1805 ~~known~~ Co. Virginia will to his four sons; land which was located in Rolling Fork, Kentucky. Rolling Fork was separated from Hardin Co., Kentucky, in 1805, from Bullet, Nelson and Washington Co., flowing into the Ohio River between Hardin and Jefferson County.

We know that this family of Hardins were to be found in Bath County, Ky. at a later date. Joseph Sanford Hardin married in Bath Co.

So there is every reason to know that the Hughes, McCulloughs, Hensleys and Hardins lived in Bath County after 1811, when it was founded from a part of Montgomery County. Those who were not in the parts of Montgomery Co. that was incorporated into Bath County, still lived in Montgomery County. James McCully was one of these. He is buried in Montgomery Co., Kentucky.

Two McCulloughs could have been the fathers of the McCullough, McCulough, McCulloch, sisters; namely, John and James McCully -

John McCulloch paid taxes in Montgomery County 1797-1798-1799-1802-1806, and in Bath County 1820-1823-1824-1826.

The 1800 Montgomery County Census lists John McCulloch 4/22/00.

The 1810 Census, Montgomery County, lists John McCulloch as follows:
White males, 2 under 10; one 10 to 16; two 16 to 26; and one, and up
White females: 1 under 10; two 10 to 16; two 16 to 20; one 20 to 45
(A family of 5 boys and 4 girls) *and mother & father*

The 1820 Census Bath County Census, lists John McCulloch

White males: 2 under 10; one 16 to 26

White females: one 16 to 26; three 16 to 45

(A family of three boys and three girls ~~mother~~ ^{father})

The 1810 Montgomery County, Ky. Census lists:

James McCulloch -

White males: 4 under 10; one 10 to 16; one 45 up.

White females: 1 under 10; two 16 to 26; one 26 to 45.

(A family of 5 boys and 3 girls ~~plus mother~~ ^{father})

A comparison of these two families is interesting. First, John McCulloch is listed in Bath County in 1820. Bath County was not formed until after the 1810 Census was made.

In 1810 both families had female children.

John had 1 under 10 and two 16 to 16 (3 girls)

James had 1 girl under 10; one 10 to 16; two 16 to 26 (3 girls ~~mother~~)

The exact parentage of the three McCullough sisters, Elizabeth, Lydia and Malinda, would be difficult to determine if it were not for the fact that James McCully signed the first two girls marriage bond; hence it is logical to conclude that he was their father. It is also known that James McCully (plaque spells his name McCully) died in Montgomery County, Ky. and ^{it has been} always known that the parents of the three girls were buried in Kentucky. John McCulloch's burial place is not known.

James McCullough was in this area in the spring of 1779, when on a tour of duty with Col. Bowman and Lieut. Ray at Bryant's Station located five miles from Lexington in Fayette County.

Elizabeth McCullough married Reuben Hughes 8/27/1813 Bath County, Ky.
Bondsman: Reuben Hughes- James McCully.

The 1810 Census names the head of households:

James McCullough is listed ^{in 1810} as follows: in Montgomery County, next to Bath Co., which was created from Montgomery Co. in 1811.

James McCullough:

White males: 4 under 10; one 10 to 16; one 45 and up.

White females: 1 under 10; two 16 to 26; and one 26 to 45.

This makes a family of 5 boys and 3 girls. Mother between 26 and 45; father 45 and up.

Elizabeth McCullough died in Clinton County, Ind. July 13, 1850: age 72 years; hence she was born in 1778 in Virginia before her family migrated to Kentucky in 1779; hence she would have been 32 years old when married to Reuben Hughes.

Reuben Hughes died October 8, 1856, age 67 years; hence he was born 1789. He was 21 years old in 1810 and 24 years old when he married Elizabeth McCully. There was eight years difference in their ages.

James McCully and Reuben Hughes were bondsmen at the Reuben Hughes-Elizabeth McCully marriage. Elizabeth McCully, his first daughter, was born in Virginia in 1778. She died in Clinton County, Indiana July 13, 1853, age 72 years; hence born 1778. This coincides with James McCully's dates above. He was 22 years old on the date of Elizabeth's birth.

John Hensley was born in 1794 in the State of Virginia. He married Lydia McCullough in 1823 (History of Bath Co., Ky., Ky. State Lib. K 926 - 9555 R.) There was an earlier John Hensley in Kentucky. He entered 2000 acres of land in Bath County in 1780.

The Hardin family genealogical chart shows that Malinda McCullough was born in 1804, January 23rd. She married Joseph S. Hardin Oct. 7, 1830 in Bath Co., Kentucky. Reuben Hughes was bondsman. She would have been 23 years of age on this date.. Joseph Hardin 26 years of age.

All of these dates fit the picture, as enumerated in The 1810 Census of Kentucky. Elizabeth and Lydia McCullough could have been the two girls between the ages of 16 and 26, and Malinda the youngest, would have been under 10 years of age.

James McCully was bondsman along with Reuben Hughes for the marriage of Elizabeth and Lydia McCully, at age 74 when Malinda was married, he was either dead or too old to sign as bondsman. Reuben Hughes could have been bondsman for his own wedding to Elizabeth McCully. He was bondsman for all three weddings.

James McCullough - S36106 - enlisted in Stafford County, Virginia 1776 - and honorably discharged in 1778.

He applied for his pension July 7, 1818 in Montgomery Co., Ky. On the date of pension application he stated that he was 62 years of age. Then he must have been born 1756. When he enlisted he was 20 years old. When discharged he was 22. He was discharged in 1778.

ARCHIBALD DOUGLASS
BURIED ST JOHN CHURCH YARD
DOUGLASS PENNA. 4 BROS WHO
CAME LATER ARE ALSO BURIED
IN ST JOHN'S CHURCH YARD.

JAMES DOUGLASS
WILL. STATES HE DIED 1789
HE CAME TO AMERICA 1779-29
WITH 3 BROS & 2 SONS ANDREW
AND DOUGLASS

JAMES DOUGLASS JR. (W. UNKNOWN)
BURIED HOPKINS CEM
PREBLE CO OHIO

JOSEPH DOUGLASS
B 1759 - D ?
BUR. MIFTH N CO PA

ROSANNAH (?)
B 1711 D 1831 TOWNS
BUR. BUNNELL CEM.
CLINTON CO IND.

JOSEPH DOUGLASS
B 1716 BUR. ISRAEL
CEM. PREBLE CO OHIO

THE SMILEY FAMILY WERE SCOTCH-IRISH
CROSSED OVER TO CO. DONEGAL N. IRELAND WHEN
JAMES I. ALLOCATED LAND TO THE SCOTCH PEOPLE.
THOMAS SMILEY
KILLED IN THE
SIEGE OF
LONDONDERRY
ROSE SMILEY STAYED IN IRELAND.
WILLIAM SMILEY MOVED TO VIRGINIA
JOHN SMILEY HANOVER CO PA
FRANCIS SMILEY LONDONDERRY CO N.H.

JOHN SMILEY
FATHER OF THOMAS SMILEY PERRY CO PA
WILLIAM SMILEY CAMBLE PENNA
JOHN SMILEY CUMBERLAND CO PA
ANDREW SMILEY PHILA. DAUPHIN CO
BUT LATTER OF THE STATE OF VIRGINIA

JOHN SMILEY M. MARGARET
B 1710 D 1780
BIRKMAN.

CAPT. WILLIAM HUGHES WIFE MARY (?)
B - ?
D 1/14/1834
M. BEFORE 1770

THOMAS SMILEY
B 1721/1726 D 1784
BURIED MIFTH N
CO. PENNA.

M. MARGARET SMILEY
B 1783 D 1864
BUR. BUNNELL CEM.
CLINTON CO IND.

RUBEN HUGHES
B 1770-72
D ?
WIFE NOT
KNOWN.

RUBEN HUGHES
B 8/10/1789
D 8/10/1836
BUR. BUNNELL CEM.
CLINTON CO. IND.

WIFE NOT KNOWN
RESIDENT OF KY
2ND WIFE JANE RUSSELL
1718 1801

JAMES MCCULLY
B 1717/1756 BORN
STATE OF VA.
D. MONTGOMERY CO
KY.

W. ELIZABETH MCCULLOUGH
BORN 6/11/1778
D 7/13/1850
BUR. BUNNELL CEM.
CLINTON CO IND.

THOMAS SMILEY DOUGLASS
B 1721/1826
D 8/20/1856.

JEANNEA BELLE DOUGLASS
B 7/13/1860 D 11/15/1913
BUR. BUNNELL CEM. CLINTON CO. IND.

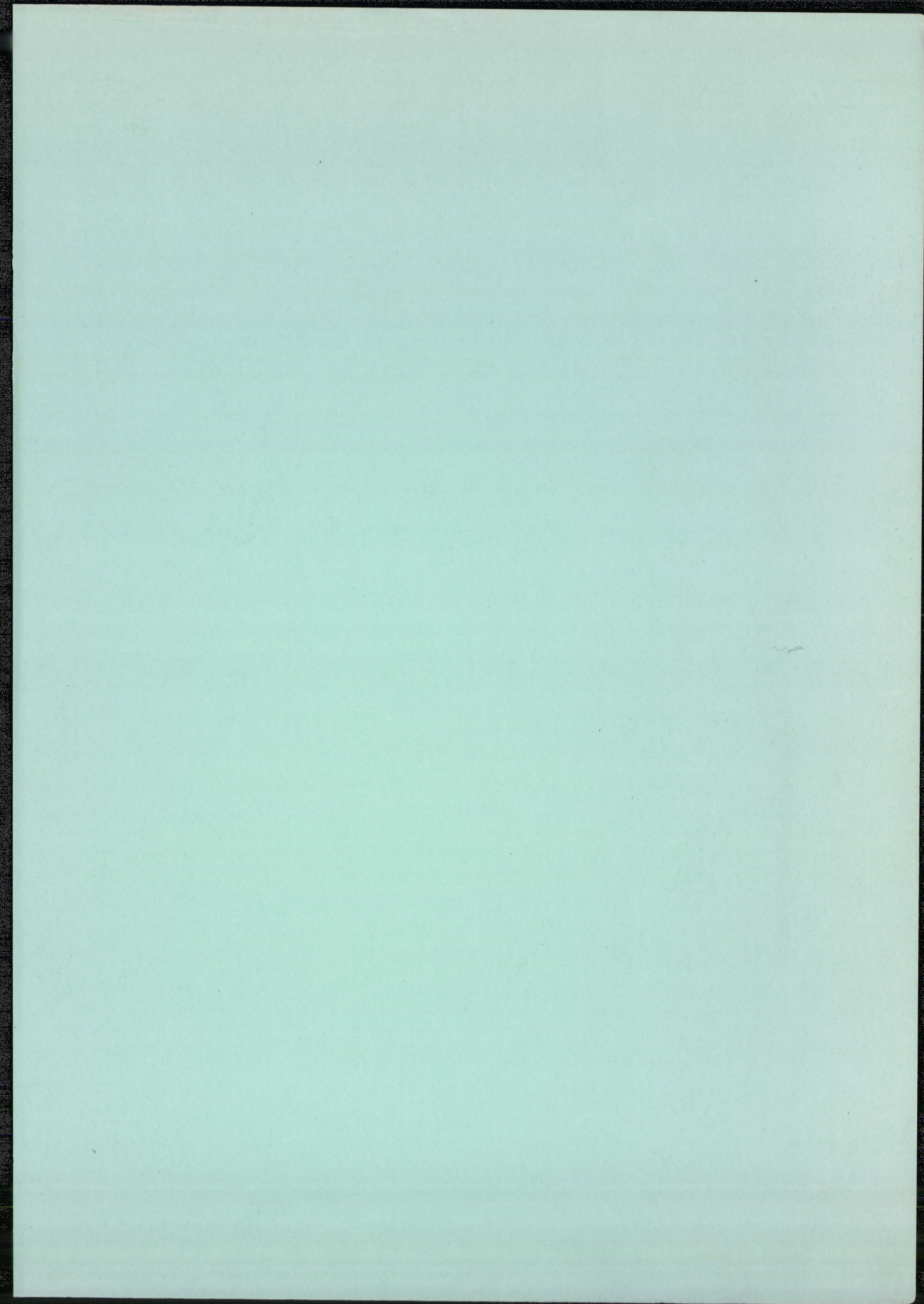
M. MARION A. GILDER
B 5/4/1859 D 10/20/1933
M 5/20/1880
BUR. BUNNELL CEM.
CLINTON CO. IND.

1ST W. LUCY MARIONA HUGHES
B 10/11/1832
D 10/11/1866

2ND W. MARY ISABELLE (WIFE OF)
MURCHISON C. S. 20 1902.

FOR LIST OF IRELAND SFC
GREAT NUMBER

The above chart shows Elizabeth
McCullough to be the great grandmother of the
researcher.
For this reason, research to find more about
the McCulloughs sister who emigrated to Kentucky
from Virginia, is a way by which more about the
McCullough family can be discovered.





+ Smiley +

The Smiley family was originally from Scotland. They emigrated to Ireland during the reign of James VI of Scotland and the 1st of England. The writer of this genealogy is a direct descendant of Thomas Smiley who was killed in the siege of Londonderry. For bravery as a soldier, he was granted a Coat of Arms.

The Smileys were originally from Scotland. They crossed over to County Donegal, North Ireland, at the time of the allocation to the Scotch people of lands there by King James I. They lived there perhaps a generation or more before the siege of Londonderry in 1689. The oldest name that is authenticated is Thomas Smiley.^{#1} His son, Thomas,^{#2} was killed in the siege, and is buried just outside the town walls.

Thomas^{#2} the second had four children. The one daughter, Rose,^{#3} remained in Ireland, but the three sons, William,^{#3} John,^{#3} and Francis,^{#3} came to America. ****

1. William^{#3} moved to Virginia. He had three sons,^{#4} Robert,^{#4} Thomas,^{#4} and John.

2. Francis^{#3} (1689-1763) came to America in 1727. His wife was Agnes Wilson. He stayed at Londonderry, New Hampshire, (now Windham, Mass.), and is the ancestor of the New England and Mohawk, New York lines, (Albert Keith Smiley, Mohawk, N. Y., and Miss Ethel Springer).*

3. John^{#3} went to Hanover, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. He had five sons: Thomas^{#4} of Dauphin County
William^{#4} (1704-1766) of Perry County (Rev. L.C. Smiley)
John^{#4} (1706-1780) of Carlisle, Cumberland County
Andrew^{#4} of Philadelphia
James^{#4} (1713-) of Dauphin, went to Virginia in 1759

**

The third son of John,^{#3} son of Thomas II,^{#2} is John Smiley.^{#4} He was born in Lakeshire, Scotland, in 1706, died 1780. When quite a young man he emigrated to Ireland. In Dublin he met Margaret Buchanan, the daughter of a nobleman who was an extensive land owner, and who had selected a husband for his daughter from among the nobility. Consequently he did not approve of Margaret's Scottish lover. One day John came riding up to the Buchanan Home, took Margaret up in front of him on his horse, and they rode away,--possibly to Gretna Green where they were married. Soon after this they emigrated to America with the many other Scotch-Irish who came over about that time. They settled near Carlisle, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, about 1740, and their nine children were born there. They are buried in Hanover, northeast of Harrisburg.

1. James^{#5} was born in 1743
2. John^{#5} was born in 1745
3. Archibald^{#5} was born in 1746 and died in 1785
4. Thomas^{#5} was born in 1753 and died in 1804
5. William^{#5} was born in 1750
6. Margaret^{#5} married Joseph Douglass (1776-1834)
7. Agnes^{#5}
8. Mary^{#5}
9. Rachel^{#5}

All of the sons served in the Revolutionary War in the Cumberland County Militia.

* In 1688-89 on account of bravery and heroism of the family, there was an armorial design or coat of arms conferred upon them bearing the motto "Viribus Viritus", meaning virtue with power. It was conferred by the Crown and duly recorded in 1815.

** See Chart #1 for early Smiley family genealogy.

*** After the 4th generation of the Smiley family, only the progeny of John Smiley^{#4} will be followed.

**** See complete genealogical history as follows:

James, the oldest son, married Elizabeth Luffran in Dauphin County in the Paxtang Presbyterian Church. Rev. John Roan performed the ceremony on January 7, 1772. Elizabeth had two sisters: Margaret, wife of William Hinkley of Middle Paxtang, and Mary, wife of William Sloan of Hanover, (all living in 1789). James Smiley and Elizabeth Luffran Smiley had six children: William (born 1778), Patrick, John, Elizabeth, Knox, James, and Mary.

James died in Lewistown in 1804, leaving the following will:

"IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN. I, James Smiley, of Lack Township, Mifflin County, and State of Pennsylvania, being of sound and disposing mind and memory, and knowing the frailties of human nature, do constitute, make, and ordain this to be my last will and testament in manner following, VIZ — First I give, devise, and bequeath to my sons, Patrick and William Smiley, their heirs and assigns, forever all my land to be divided equally, quantity and quality, Patrick to have the lower end, and William the upper end.

"2nd. I give and bequeath to my son, John Smily, the sum of Twenty pounds one year after my decease to be paid to him or his heirs.

"3rd. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Elizabeth Knox or her heirs, the sum of twenty pounds, to be paid one year after my decease.

"4th. I give and bequeath to my son, James Smily, the sum of twenty pounds, to be paid to him or his heirs in one year after my decease.

"5th. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Mary Smily, or her heir, the sum of twenty pounds, to be paid in one year after my decease.

My executors to sell all my personal property and pay all my just debts and funeral charges as soon after my decease as can be conveniently done. And I do nominate, constitute, and appoint my sons, Patrick and William Smily, to be sole Executors of this my last Will and Testament, revoking and disannulling all former Wills by me made.

"As Witness my hand and seal this twentieth day of May, One Thousand and Eight Hundred Three (1803).

"Signed and Sealed and pronounced in the presence of us

DAVID BEALE
MARY BEALE

JAMES SMILY (seal)"

Probated April 9, 1804

NOTES ON SMILEY HISTORY

The second son of Thomas Smiley #4
Francis Smiley, born 1689, of Scotch ancestry, came to America from Londonderry,

Ireland, 1727, accompanied by his wife, Agnes Wilson (Scotch) and children.

They settled in Windham, New Hampshire, near Haverhill, Massachusetts.

Francis died 1763. His children were -

| | |
|---------------|---|
| John, | born in Ireland, 1720; died in Haverhill, 1774 |
| ***Hugh, | " " " 1723; " " Sidney, Maine, 1813 (See below) |
| William, | " " " 1725; " " Springfield, Vermont, 1813 |
| Margaret, | " " America, 1728; " " Salem, N.H. |
| Agnes, | " " " 1730; " 1749 |
| David, | " " " 1732; " 1813 |
| Francis, Jr." | " " ? " ? |

Hugh, born in Ireland, 1723

married Mary Park of Windham, N.H.

died April 10, 1813, in Sidney, Maine

Hugh was the first Smiley to settle in Sidney, Me. His children were -

| | |
|--------------------|---|
| Sarah, | born 1747 |
| William) Mary) | twins, born 1751; William died 1756 |
| Thomas, | " 1754; died 1816 |
| *** David, | " 1756; " 1823 |
| William 2nd | " 1757; " 1850 |
| Mary ("Polly") | " 1759; " 1839 |
| Alexander | " 1760; " 1848 (See supplementary page) |

David, born July 6, 1756 (Son of Hugh above)

married first to Frances ("Fannie") Lovejoy; second to "Widow Longfellow"

died, 1823

Children of David and Frances -

Fannie, born August 5, 1784
 David, Jr. " Dec. 10, 1785; died Nov. 7, 1875
 Abigail, " July 25, 1787; died 1856
 John " Dec. 3, 1791; " 1861
 *** Asa)
 Daniel) twins, born March 31, 1796

Asa, born March 31, 1796 (another record shows March 1, 1796)
 married June 14, 1818, to Sarah Norton of Readfield, Maine. According to a
 D.A.R. record, Sarah died Jan. 13, 1879, aged 87.
 Asa died 1852 (D.A.R.)

Children -

Anne Reed, born April , 1819, in Sidney, Ma. married Lowe
 Rudolph Dixon, " May 4, 1821; died Jan. 9, 1875
 *** Henry Randlett, " Jan. 15, 1823; "
 Olive Wing, " Nov. 3, 1824; " Apr. 20, 1845
 Fannie, " Nov. 29, 1826; " ; married Lovejoy
 Asa, Jr. " Feb. 1, 1830; " Oct. 29, 1846 (D.A.R. record gave
 died 1845 aged 20 years, taken from a
 grave stone "Henry Smiley Cemetery")

Charles Allen, " Jan. 5, 1832;
 Daniel Webster, " Oct. 15, 1833; died Feb. 11, 1893 (Daniel had a daughter.
 Mabel, who, in 1951 was living 14 Bonad Road, Winchester,
 Mass. Miss Mabel - never married - supplied some
 family data.)

Henry Randlett, born Jan. 15, 1823, in Sidney, Maine

married Jane Sawtelle

died

Children -

Allen T., born Nov. 20, 1881; daughter, Dorothy, born 1899; died Aug. 1961
 Asa, "
 Charles " ; daughter Grace, married Whitridge
 Josephine, " ; married Mansfield; two daughters,
 Ruby & Jane
 Sadie " ; died as a baby
 Jennie " ; " " " "

Allen T., born Nov. 20, 1881 (1871?) (Son of Henry Randlett)
 married twice; 1st to ; 2nd on May 15, 1915 to Clara Webster
 Clara died Mar. 24, 1954

Daughter, Dorothy born August 14, 1899; died August, 1961

Alexander (son of Hugh) born in New Hampshire (?) Oct. 23, 1760
married twice. First to Zerewiah Moore, the sister of
Rebecca Moore, wife of his brother, William.
Second married Catherine Hastings Harlow (widow of
Jabez Harlow) 1817
died

Alexander's name on some records is spelled "Elexander".
Zerewiah Moore was born in Vassalboro', August 17, 1763 and died in
Sidney, Oct. 10, 1810. She married ALEXANDER, Jan. 5, 1786.
Their children were twelve, all born in Sidney.

1. Alexander, Jr., born October 15, 1786 (See supplement)
2. Joseph P. born Dec. 18, 1788 (" ")
3. Nancy, born Oct. 14, 1792; died Mar. 9, 1827; married Ebenezer Woodsum of Albion
Her children were David A.; Jonas H.; Zerewiah M.S.; Abigail H.;
and Jonas H.
4. Samuel born March 7, 1794
5. Polly born June 20, 1795; drowned at age of 2 years.
6. Abel, born Nov. 30, 1796; drowned as a young man.
7. Hugh, born May 21, 1798 (See supplement)
8. Solomon H., born March 1, 1800; died Oct. 25, 1845; unmarried
9. Jeremiah 1st, born Dec. 26, 1800; died Sept. 1, 1801 (infant)
10. Jeremiah 2nd, born Feb. 23, 1802; (See supplement)
11. Arba, born March 24, 1805
12. Elijah, born March 7, 1807

Zerewiah died Oct. 10, 1810. Alexander married Catherine Hastings Harlow
in 1817. Catherine was born June 9, 1778, daughter of Moses Hastings
and Hannah Marsh. Catherine was married June 6, 1798 to Jabez Harlow,
by whom she had 9 children. Jabez was shot in the war of 1812. In
1817, Catherine married Alexander, as stated above. By him had one child -

13. Andrew Parks born March 28, 1819

(Alex Jr. See other sheet
Joseph Park

3. Nancy, born Oct. 14, 1792, died March 9, 1827; married Ebenezer Woodsum
Five children - David A.
Jonas H.
Zerewiah M.S.
Abigail H.
Jonas
4. Samuel, born March 7, 1794, died Oct. 28, 1874
married Sarah Ellis of Winslow, Maine, June 27, 1817
Seven children - Emily J.
Silas P.
Elizabeth P.
Sarah A.
Lydia A.
Samuel Perry
Ellis M.
5. Polly, born June 20, 1795, drowned aged two years.
6. Abel, born Nov. 30, 1796, drowned as a young man.
7. Hugh, born May 21, 1798, died March 18, 1892
married Esther G. Hall of Vassalboro', June 5, 1828
Four children - Mary A.
Benjamin A.
Horace G.
Otis Sewall
8. Solomon H. born March 1, 1800, died Oct. 25, 1845, single.
9. Jeremiah, first, born Dec. 26, 1800, died in infancy.
10. Jeremiah, second, born Feb. 26, 1802, died Nov. 11, 1885
married Maria Harlow of Sidney
Eight children - Juliet P.
William Wallace
Leander
Ira B.
Charles Wesley
Bradbury N.
Annie Maria
George Cabot
11. Arba, born March 24, 1805, died May 23, 1886.
married Betsy Woodcock of Winthrop, 1829
Three children - Charles H.
Calvin W.
Elvira J.
12. Elijah, born March 7, 1807, died Jan. 19, 1887
married Charlotte Chalmers of Albion, Jan. 1, 1832
Ten children - Sarah M.
Harriet W.
Timothy W.
Andrew H.
Ann H.
Gardner P.
Mary P.
Azenith W. (woman)
Ellen F.
Burritt E.

After the death of Zerewiah (1810) Alexander married Catherine Hastings, 1817

13. Andrew Park, born in Sidney, March 28, 1819
married Elizabeth B. Cowen of Vassalboro' Nov. 19, 1842
seven children - Margaret Amelia
Ellen Lee
Lora Henrietta
Emma Frances
Angie Park
Alice Melissa
Mary Ellen

Notes on Smiley Family

(Beginning with Alexander, born Oct. 23, 1760, son of Hugh, grandson of Francis.)
(See previous pages)

Alexander Smiley, born Oct. 23, 1760, was twice married; 1st Zerewiah Moore;
2nd, Catherine Hastings Harlow.

Children by Zerewiah were

(Repeated in detail
previous page)

Alexander, Jr., born Oct. 15, 1786 (See below)
Joseph P., born Dec. 18, 1788
Nancy, born Oct. 14, 1792; died Mar. 9, 1827
Samuel, born March 7, 1794
Polly, born June 20, 1795, drowned, aged 2 years
Abel, born Nov. 30, 1796, drowned in youth
Hugh, born May 21, 1798
Solomon H., born March 1, 1800
Jeremiah 1, born Dec. 26, 1800; died Sept. 1, 1801
Jeremiah 2, born Feb. 26, 1802
Arba, born March 24, 1805
Elijah, born Mar. 7, 1807

By Catherine H.H., one son

Andrew Parks, born March 28, 1819

Following is a list of the children of the above sons of Alexander:

Alexander, Jr. born October 15, 1786
married Melinda Chamberlain, March 15, 1810
married Sarah D. Mills, March 26, 1843

Eleven children:

Amos N.

Mary P. married Wiley

Hiram A.

Farenzo (Lorenzo?)

Martha J. married Day

Henry Lyman

Melinda C.

Jeremiah R.

Abel

Esther H. married Wiley

Prudencia

- #7 Hugh born May 21, 1798
married Esther G. Hall, of Vassalboro', June 5, 1828
died March (or May) 18, 1892

Number of children in question. See note below.

- 131. Mary Ann
- 132. Benjamin Albert
- 133. Horace Goff.
- 134. Otis Sewall

Note. Another source adds two daughters -

- 135. Laura Weston
- 136. Etta, married Sibley; had two daughters,
Elizabeth and Angia.

- #10 Jeremiah, born Feb. 26, 1802
married, 1826, Maria Harlow of Sidney.
died Nov. 11, 1885, in Sidney.

Jeremiah Smiley was a ship builder, said to have constructed the first steamboats to run on the Kennebec, on the Sacramento, and on the lower Mississippi. He made his home in Waterville until he retired from ship building; later lived in Sidney. His wife, Maria Harlow, was born Dec. 16, 1804, daughter of Jabez Harlow and Catherine Hastings; died March 9, 1895, in Newton, Massachusetts.

Jeremiah and Maria had eight children -

- 137. Juliet Plaisted, born June 22, 1829; married Ripley Simpson; had 7 sons
Horace and two daughters, Emma and Annie, etc. (See supplement p 12a)
- 138. William Wallace, born April 19, 1831; died Jan. 22, 1885; unmarried
- 139. Leander born Sept. 18, 1833; died Jan. 18, 1854; never married.
- 140. Ira B. " Aug. 30, 1835; died Oct. 23, 1909 (See supplement)
- 141. Charles Wesley " Mar. 31, 1837; died Mar. 31, 1914 " "
- 142. Bradbury M. " Dec. 22, 1839; " Aug. 26, 1842
- 143. Annie Maria, " Sept. 18, 1842; " June 8, 1923; married Elestus M.
Springer, lived in Newton, Mass.; two daughters, Ethel M. Springer
and Annie Elestine Springer (Mrs. Joseph Trageny)
- 144. George Cabot, born Oct. 26, 1844; died June 27, 1859.

Supplementary page

Ira. B. (brother of Charles Wesley) born August 30, 1836, in Waterville, Maine
married in 1863 to Angenett Springer
died Oct. 23, in Riverside, Maine.

Three children -

George Wesley, born Sept. 10, 1864; died 1914
William Amy, " Dec. 30, 1865 in Sidney, Maine; died 1940
Maude Estelle, " Apr. 28, 1874; in Vassalboro'; died Apr. 9, 1910

Following are descendants of Ira B.

George Wesley, born Sept. 10, 1864
married Audie Snow
died 1914

George and Audie had two children - Maurice and Mildred
Maurice Wesley born 1892 married Inez Reid; had six children
and possibly others - George, born 1926; Dana, died at birth
Nettie, 1929; Selden, 1931; Beverly; Glenna, died age 1 yr
others ?
Mildred, born May 3, 1896; married Ralph McLeod, a widower.
Mildred had 2 children; Elizabeth Ann who married Thos. Staple
Paul S. born 1934.

William Amy, born Dec. 30, 1865 in Sidney
married Mary Nicholson in 1891 and went to Oregon
died Oct. 20, 1940, Garder, Oregon

William Amy's children -

Ira Mattland, Sept. 25, 1892; lives in North Bend, Oregon; has
four married daughters. "Mait" much interested in Smiley
history and his relatives.
Wallace Harold, born Jan. 7, 1896, in Oregon; married Margaret
Rice; one son, Earl, born 1931, married, has several young
children; lives (1961) in Reedsport, Oregon. Wallace died 1959
Sherman Spencer, born Oct. 10, 1900; married Evangeline Kendall;
four children and two adopted daughters; Nora Louise, 1922
(Mrs. Gordon Dunaway); Robert, born, Dec. 31, 1924; has twins
Robert (1961) living in Reedsport, Oregon, a deep sea fisherman
Wayne, born 1928; died 1948, effects of war service; Mary
Carol born 1929 married Fred Dickson, has 4 children (1961)
Sherman died in 1949
Norman Hatch, born 19-?; married Selma Borovie, lived in Portland;
no children; died 1952.
Mary Caudill, born July, 1914; lives Reedsport, has three children.

Maude Estelle, born April 24, 1874; married George Baker, lived in Riverside, M
Maude's daughter, Ruth, Mrs. Carol E. Ward, lives on China Lake, Maine;
Maude died April, 1910. The daughter Mrs. Ward, has had three children,
two married daughters, a son who died. Ruth Ward much interested in
Smiley relatives,

Note. Of the above descendants of Ira Smiley, the Oregon children of William
Amy have kept in touch with eastern Smileys. Also Ruth Ward is much
interested in her relatives.

Charles Wesley, born March 31, 1837, in Waterville, Maine

married Nov. 12, 1864 to Elzada Richardson - (died in 1936)

died March 31, 1914 in Waterville, Maine.

Note. Charles Wesley Smiley had served in the Civil War.

His children were -

Charles Albert, born Oct. 2, 1866; had no children

Augustine P. " July 2, 1868; had no children; died Sept. 2, 1946

Marcus M. " July 9, 1870; died Sept. 26, 1878, aged 8 years

Fred B. " Sept. 4, 1876; no children

Anne, Elzada " April 4, 1880; died April 11, 1927 (auto accident)

Ella Mae, " March 14, 1886; died Aug. 26, 1912; unmarried

Anne Elzada was the only one of Charles' children who had children

Anna Elzada, born April 4, 1880 in Waterville, Maine

married Isaac Arledge

died April 11, 1927

Her children were -

Alexander Arledge

Ruthella " , married Bradford Horton

Doris , married James (Clarence Jacob) Rivers

William Rucker , married

Geraldine , married Robert Settan

Frederick , married

⁴⁶ Patrick, son of James and Elizabeth Luffran Smiley, was born Sept. 27, 1776. He married Mary Knox in 1800. She was born March 9, 1778, and died March 4, 1855. Patrick died March 28, 1855. Both are buried in the Oxford, Ohio, cemetery. They had nine children.

1. James S⁴⁷ born Sept. 29, 1802 - married Mary Stackpole on Dec. 26, 1826, by the Rev. John Coulter in Mifflin County. They were the only married children in the family when their parents came to Butler County, Ohio, in 1827. Some plates, wedding gifts, and a gold mesh bracelet are treasured in the family. James became a wealthy banker in Oxford, Ohio. He died in 1878. *Came to this home - birthplace of Caroline Scott Harrison*

2. John Knox⁴⁷ was born Feb. 1804. He married Elizabeth Jackson and lived at Spiceland, Indiana.

3. Nancy⁴⁷ was born August 26, 1806. She married John Hileman, and lived near Sims Corners, Ohio.

4. Eliza⁴⁷ was born March 7, 1811, and married Thomas Brown in 1841. She died August 29, 1893. Her husband, Thomas, was born August 8, 1810. His parents had come to Butler County with the Smileys.

5. William⁴⁷ was born in 1814, and married Mary Ann Kenney on Feb. 7, 1836. Rev. Daniel C. Kumler performed the ceremony.

6. Letta⁴⁷ was born in 1816, and married Thomas Riley. They moved to Tennessee.

7. Mary⁴⁷ was born Jan. 17, 1818. She married Michael Ehrhardt.

8. Sovereign⁴⁷ was born Nov. 3, 1820. He married Jane Snead.

9. Margaret⁴⁷ was born August, 1824, and married John Alexander.

⁴⁷ William, the fifth child of Patrick and Mary Knox Smiley, was born March 14, 1814. On Feb. 7, 1838, he married Mary Ann Kenney (born Feb. 11, 1817, died July 8, 1898). They came to Decatur County, Indiana in January, 1849, locating south of Burney. They moved to Greensburg, Indiana in 1878. William died June 30, 1893. He and his wife are buried in South Park Cemetery, Greensburg, Indiana. They had ten children.

1. Permelia⁴⁸ (born Aug. 17, 1838, died 1883) married James Henry.

2. Caroline⁴⁸ (born Jan. 1, 1840, died in 1922) married Edward Sefton.

3. George Washington⁴⁸ (born in 1841, died in 19__) married Eliza Blackmore.

4. James⁴⁸, the twin of George, died in infancy.

5. Harvey Kenney⁴⁸ was born in 1843 and died in 1915.

6. Thomas Knox⁴⁸ was born August 30, 1846, and died in 1921.

7. William Forbes⁴⁸ was born in 1848 and died in 1929. He married Jennie

Ewing.

8. Mary⁴⁸ was born in 1851 and died in 1914.

9. Sovereign⁴⁸ married Levina Ewing. He died in 1935 at Council Bluffs, Kansas.

10. Margaret Letta⁴⁸ (born 1857 and died July 17, 1940) married William Johnston.

Sept. 23, 1937

Harvey Kenney¹⁴, the fifth child of William and Mary Ann Kenney Smiley, was born in Butler County, Ohio, October 28, 1843. On February 11, 1869, he married Sarilda Ruth Robbins, (born 1850 and died 1920). Harvey died January 8, 1915. Harvey's and Sarilda's seven children are:

1. Minnie May¹⁴ (born May 17, 1870, died Jan. 28, 1959) married Londa Wright (born May 29, 1864, dies July 17, 1940) on Sept. 20, 1888. Their children are:

a. Arthur¹⁴ (born April 5, 1890) married Nellie Harrell (born May 9, 1887) on June 10, 1915. Children:

- (1) Sara Elizabeth¹⁴, born Nov. 7, 1916. M. McQueen
- (2) Willa Ruth¹⁴, born Dec. 30, 1919. M. Ace Borcourk
- (3) Robert Arthur¹⁴, born July 10, 1922. M. Lou Thompson
- (4) Carol Barr¹⁴, born May 19, 1930. M. Applegate

b. Robert Cassius¹⁴ (born Dec. 13, 1891) married Laura Goyert (born July 26, 1892) on August 31, 1922. Children:

- (1) Robert August¹⁴ (born April 26, 1924). M. Joann —
- (2) Marie Louise¹⁴, born Feb. 4, 1930. M. Richard Anderson

c. Lois Victor¹⁴ (born Dec. 11, 1894) married Dale Dennison (born August 10, 1895) on June 14, 1919. Children:

- (1) Mary Katherine¹⁴, born Feb. 2, 1921.
- (2) Patricia Ann¹⁴, born Nov. 29, 1932.

d. Marshall Richard¹⁴ (twin, born Apr. 26, 1906) married Helen Lembeck Luckritz (born Feb. 27, 1907) on May 31, 1930. Children:

- (1) Richard¹⁴
- (2) Londa¹⁴

e. Margaret Sarilda¹⁴ (twin, born Apr. 26, 1906) Married Rollin Everett Meek (born March 21, 1899) on Sept. 11, 1937.

2. Cassius Clinton¹⁴ (born May 4, 1872, died July 4, 1945) married (first) Harriet Presser, (second) Nellie Seaford.

3. Everett Eugene¹⁴ (born April 8, 1874, died July 12, 1928) married Myrtle Gartin. Their children are:

- a. Arnold¹⁴
- b. Loren¹⁴
- c. Elwin¹⁴
- d. Gretchen¹⁴, married Wampler

4. Myrtle Olive¹⁴ (born Feb. 2, 1878, died Mar. 6, 1935) married Henry Morris in 1930.

5. Herschel Harvey¹⁴ (born Nov. 8, 1879) Married Margaret Anderson. Their children are:

- a. Francis¹⁴
- b. Eldridge¹⁴
- c. Jesse¹⁴

6. Daisy¹⁴ (born December 10, 1882), married Addison R. Magee. (See Magee)

7. Robbin Zollar¹⁴ (born June 22, 1889, died June 6, 1961) married Miriam Sarah Roberts (born March 30, 1891) on November 9, 1915. Their children are:

- a. Dorothy Jane¹⁴ (born Jan. 16, 1917) married Robert Stagg
- b. George Roberts¹⁴ (born June 26, 1925)

John Smiley, second son of John and Margaret Buchanan Smiley, was born in 1745 and died in 1806. In 1778 he married Christina Robeson in Mifflin County. Christina was the daughter of John Robeson, a native of Ireland, but of Scotch descent. John Robeson emigrated to America when Christina was nine years old, which must have been about 1760, and settled near Carlisle, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. John and Christina Smiley had six children.

1. Thomas was born in 1779, and married a Miss Hall. They lived on a farm near Hamilton, Ohio.

2. Nancy was born on October 11, 1782. She married Phillip Gordon.

3. Alexander was born in 1784.

4. Jane, born in 1785, married her cousin, John Smiley.

5. Margaret was born in 1787. She was first married to Mr. Coen, and later to Mr. Nixon.

6. James was born May 20, 1789. He was first married to Lucinda Wycoff of Kentucky, and later to Dorcas Dickey. His mother, Christina Smiley, moved to Fayette County, Indiana, with him, and died there in 1840.

Jane, the fourth child of John and Christina Smiley, married her cousin John Smiley, the son of her father's brother Thomas. They were married in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, about 1805, and afterwards moved to Rush County, Indiana, and there seven children were born to them.

1. Thomas, married a Miss Ball.

2. Nancy, married Dr. Iles.

3. Elizabeth

4. Robeson, married Rachel Mays -- parents of Samuel R. Cincy.

5. Ross, married Margaret Dickey.

6. John

7. Mary, married Eli Collins and moved to Little Rock

Thomas Smiley, the fourth son of John and Margaret Buchanan Smiley, was born on Feb. 28, 1753, and died on Sept. 25, 1804. He married Margaret Ross during the Revolutionary War. Margaret Ross Smiley was born April 21, 1758, and died in 1828. Thomas and Margaret had nine children, all born in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania.

1. John was born June 8, 1784, and married his cousin Jane.

2. James was born in 1785, and died July 4, 1871. By his first wife he had a son William and a daughter Sara who married John Garner Thornes of Greensburg, Indiana. James was married the second time to Lovicia.

3. Margaret, who married John Douglass.*

4. Ross, born Jan. 18, 1788, was married to Mary Abernathy

5. Rebecca was born Sept., 1788. She married John Gatrill.

6. Thomas was born July 26, 1792, and died Sept. 30, 1871. He married Mary Lowery who was born Feb. 18, 1797.

7. William was born Mar. 27, 1801, and died Feb. 19, 1849. He married Susanna Groves who was born in 1806 and died in 1867.

8. Mary (Polly) married Jacob Ashpaw.

9. Elizabeth, unmarried.

* Correction: Margaret Smiley married Joseph Douglass.
See Curts Genealogy Chart page

When Thomas Smiley died in 1804, he left his wife, Margaret, with their large family of children to care for. She took as her second husband John McKean. Her sons Thomas, Ross, and James, left home in 1807 and journeyed to Hamilton County, Ohio. It is said that they had but one horse, and took turns riding. They arrived at their destination with only seventy-five cents. Later Thomas went back and married Miss Lowery on Jan. 2, 1817. To this union were born nine children: John, James, Ewing, Mary, Ephrim, Milton, Jacob, William, and one dying in infancy. Getting tired of his occupation in Ohio, (which we are told was log-rolling), he came to Indiana, settling in Jackson Township, Tippecanoe County, on what was called the Little Wes in 1829. He was engaged in various pursuits aside from farming; he taught school, and was appointed Justice of Peace in 1832 by Gov. Noah Noble for the term of five years "on good behavior". He was State Senator in 1839-40, and in the legislature 1846-47-48, was Tax Collector for Tippecanoe County. He bought a farm from Jacob Hoover in 1839, and built what was famously known as "The Yellow Barn", a great stopping-place for cattlemen and traders from all over the country. He sold this farm in 1845, and came to Wabash Township owning quite a lot of land. His wife died March 25, 1863, and he died Sept. 30, 1871. He was a strict Presbyterian and a Democrat.

Thomas Smiley (1792-1871)* was the ancestor of Mrs. T. W. Dees, the grandfather of Mrs. Elizabeth Marshall (Mrs. George Marshall) - born Feb. 22, 1858, died Jan 12, 1941. Mrs. Marshall's father was Jacob Smiley.

Proclamation of Emancipation, P. 10. *John*
 Thomas cut out of the will of his father, probably because of defalcation. William deeded his half of land willed to him by his father, James, to Thomas in August, 1804. James died May, 1803. Thomas died December, 1804.

Thomas Smiley, December 21, 1804. Letters of administration to John Smiley, of Lack, all and singular of goods and chattels of Thomas Smiley, late of Lack, accounts to be rendered.

Petition of John Smiley, eldest son of Thomas, stating father died interstate leaving widow, to wit, Margaret. Since intermarried with John McKean. 1st marriage issue nine children: John, James, Ross, Thomas, William, Margaret intermarried with Joseph Douglas, Rebecca, Mary Elizabeth, all of whom, Margaret excepted, are in their minority, and that said intestate died seized in his desmesne. One tract and part of another adjoining tract of land in Lack, adjoining lands of Patrick Smiley, James Anderson, John Knox, James Farrim, John Smiley, and John Maker, containing 160 acres, praying court of petition the premises among the children. Petition awarded.

* 4th son of Thomas and Margaret Buchanan Smiley.

September 10, 1805. Petition of James, Ross, and Rebecca Smiley, minor orphan children of Thomas Smiley, deceased, late of Lack, being above fourteen. William Douglass appointed.

Petition of John Smiley, eldest son and administrator of Thomas Smiley, Sept. 10, 1805, stating petitioner's father lately died, leaving nine children, four of whom are minors, Thomas, William, May, and Elizabeth, under 14. William Douglass appointed guardian.

February 11, 1806. Petition of John Smiley, administrator, all yet in minority, except John. Tract of land held in partnership with Patrick Smiley, 120 acres and other lands. Asked order to make sale of individual half of land, order April first next. Sale of Thomas ordered December 20.

November 17, 1806. William Douglas, guardian of James, Ross, Rebecca, Thomas, Mary, Elizabeth, William Smiley, orphan children of Thomas Smiley, deceased, produced affidavit of no property whatever of said minor children and has never acted as guardian.

Debts of estate of Thomas Smiley to John Black, notes, 7L; Joseph Darlington, 56 L; William Douglas, notes, 106 L, 5S; David Beale, Bond; for taxes, embezzled for which judgment is now entered against said estate, 33 L, 15 S. John Patterson by judgment, 20S; William Thompson, account 3 L, 15 S; Patrick Smiley, note, 5 L; small accounts to 45 persons, among them William Smiley, Patrick Smiley, sale of half interest in debts 382 L, 7 S. 120 acres with Patrick and other lands.

April 25, 1807. Returns by John Smiley, administrator, sold lands April 1st. Land to Moses Irwin of Lack for the sum of three pounds (??) one third down, land surveying 153 acres.

Final report, January 22nd, 1808. John Smiley makes affidavit that he has paid.

Paxtany and Derry Churches

Thomas Smiley and Ann Tucker — January 31, 1782.

Swedes Church

Thomas Smiley and Ann Fitzgerald — October 20, 1776.

Druilla Smiley and Carpenter Lownburg — February 21, 1796.

First Presbyterian Church, Carlisle.

Elizabeth Smiley to Benjamin Cunningham — May 25, 1802.

Samuel Smiley and Margaret Sanderson — June 30, 1789.

Thomas Smiley and Ginny Sterret — March 23, 1789.

Lewistown, Mifflin County

First name on Will Book

| | Vol. | Page | Acc. | Docket |
|------------------|--------|------|------|-----------------|
| Archibald Smiley | 1 | 13 | 1 | 347 |
| Betsey Smiley | 1 | 133 | | |
| James Smiley | 2 | 16 | | Inventory filed |
| Thomas Smiley | Adm. 1 | 56 | | Inventory filed |

Orphans' Court, Docket 1, Administration Bldg.

Thomas Smiley - pages 56, 234, 235, 333, 236, 267, 347, Vol. 2 41 (1) 342, 355.

Orphans' Court, August 13, 1794

Susannah Daly, grandmother and nearest relation of John Smiley, William Smiley, Susannah and Isabelle Smiley, orphan children of Archibald Smiley, asks guardian, David Beale, of Lack, appointed.

November 22, 1806. Guardianship of David Beale, minor children of Archibald Smiley, 23 L, 9 S remain in hands of John, William, Susanna and Archibald, minor children of Archibald.

Time of sale of Thomas, page 355.

Will of James Smiley, May 20, 1803. "Give unto my sons, Patrick and William, their heirs and assigns, all lands, to be divided equally. To son John, 20 L, daughter Elizabeth Knox 20 L, son James 20 L, daughter Mary 20 L, sons Patrick and William sole executors. Witness, David Beale and Mary Beale.

Deed.

William Smiley to Thomas Smiley: one half of lands of James Smiley, August 20, 1804, deceased father of William Smiley, willed to him.

Orphans' Court, September 14, 1802.

Petition of William Smiley and Mary Smiley, two of the children and heirs of Betsey Smiley, late of Upper Paxtany, Dauph County, of nine above 14, chose John Smiley.

John, Archibald, Thomas, and William Smiley, sons of John and Margaret Buchanan Smiley, served in the Revolutionary War, serving in Captain William Campbell's Fourth Company, Seventh Battalion of Cumberland County Militia, commanded by Col. James Purcley. They enlisted May 1, 1780. In the second class we find Thomas, Archibald, and William, and in the sixth was John. (See Penn. Archives, Fifth Series, Vol. 6, pages 475 and 500.) On page 486 we find the following account: "The fifth, sixth, and seventh classes of the seventh battalion of the Cumberland County Militia were called to perform a tour of duty by an order of the council bearing the date of August 1, 1780, and in the sixth class was John Smiley." In the list of early settlers of Cumberland County we find that John, Archibald, and Thomas each paid taxes on ninety acres of land from 178- to 1785. In the census taken in 1790 John Smiley is given as having three males and three females under sixteen years of age.

Bibliography:

1. Family history by Samuel R. Smiley of Cincinnati, Ohio.
2. History of Dauphin County by Luther Reilly Kelker, page 678
3. Notes and Queries by Egle - Vol. I, 3rd Series, LXXI, page 514 under Dauphin County.

Addenda:

From History of Dauphin County by Kelker, page 229

"Eleven miles east of Harrisburg on the ridge which forms the northern boundary of Paxtang Valley, stands the Paxton Presbyterian Church, etc. In 1732 _____ a log house of worship and nearby were the green graves of pioneers - inscription on a rough limestone marker states that "The inhabitant below departed this life in 1716". They belonged to Associate Reformed Church, sang psalms in metre, no musical instruments; that was cause of rift in church. The New Side secured two acres of land two miles farther east, erected a rival church in 1745. Rev. John Roan became their pastor until his death in 1775.

In "IRISH GLASS" by M. S. Dudley Westroppe, pages 106 to 109, is an account of John Smiley and Co., Glass Makers.

Penn. Archives, 2nd Series Vol. XIV, page 475: Oath of Allegiance 1777 before John Creigh, J. P. of Cumberland County, --James Smiley
Page 483, Archibald, William, Thomas, and John.

Excerpt from letter to Mrs. Dees from her cousin, Josephine Springer, Oct. 18, 1937:
"I wanted to go back to South Carolina. My mother was born there. They came away when she was four and a half years old. She walked up all the mountains and held to a rope behind the wagon my grandmother drove. Grandfather walked with my poor little mother."

Will Book, Vol. II, Page 16, Lewistown, Pa.

No. 4293

Inventory of estate of James Smiley (incomplete, with original spelling)

| | L | S | D |
|--|---|----|----|
| One horse | 1 | 10 | 6 |
| One saddle | 0 | 15 | 0 |
| ..Riphe gun and shot pooch and horn | 1 | 17 | 6 |
| ..Chist | 0 | 15 | 0 |
| .Table | 0 | 15 | 0 |
| One Pott and hooks | 0 | 13 | 0 |
| One crook | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| One quantity of Walnut Boards | 0 | 17 | 6 |
| One pot and Bools | 0 | 5 | 6 |
| One crook | 0 | 9 | 0 |
| One cutting knife box | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| One wolftrap | 1 | 2 | 6 |
| Ditto | 1 | 2 | 6 |
| One pear of horse colars | 0 | 12 | 6 |
| A quantity of leather and a small Dearskin | 0 | 6 | 6 |
| One handax and Frow | 0 | 8 | 6 |
| One pear of Stilards | 0 | 15 | 3 |
| One hemp hatchel | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| One ax | 0 | 3 | 9 |
| One bucket and chear | 0 | 3 | 6 |
| Two blankets | 1 | 6 | 0 |
| One Conk Shell Tamehok and bottle | 0 | 7 | 5 |
| Some old puter and fring pan | 0 | 9 | 0 |
| a lot of steele and other Sundry artickles | 0 | 1 | 7 |
| One pear of Maul Bings and hiling hoe | 0 | 5 | 10 |
| Sundry kinds of wearing apearl | 1 | 17 | 9 |
| A quantity of pouders | 0 | ? | 6 |

The sum of the Hole is 151 19 10

James Bell

Apraisers

Thomas Smiley

5 Sept. 1804, The Administrator returns a note on John Knox for
 L 10, due sometime since the payment of which said Knox disputed.
 (signed) Patrick Smiley

| | | | |
|------------------------|---|---|---|
| <u>At the Sale</u> | | | |
| One handkerchief | 0 | 1 | 6 |
| One pear of spectacles | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| blue coat | 1 | 5 | 0 |
| hat | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| tomihack | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| rifle gun | 1 | 7 | 0 |

Also had \$119 in Bonds

SMILEY FAMILY IN AMERICA

1ST GENERATION

THOMAS SMILEY #1
OLDEST NAME
AUTHENTICATED.

THE SMILEY FAMILY
WERE SCOTCH.

THEY CROSSED OVER
TO COUNTY DONEGAL
NORTH IRELAND WHEN
JAMES I ALLOCATED
LAND TO THE SCOTCH
PEOPLE

THE SMILEY FAMILY
LIVED IN IRELAND
FOR A GENERATION
BEFORE THE SIEGE
OF LONDON DERRY
IN 1689.

2ND GENERATION

THOMAS SMILEY #2
WAS KILLED IN THE
SIEGE OF LONDON-
DERRY

THOMAS SMILEY #2
BURIED JUST OUT-
SIDE THE TOWN WALL.

THOMAS SMILEY #2
HAD FOUR CHILDREN
3 SONS AND A
DAUGHTER

THE THREE SONS
CAME TO AMERICA
WITH MANY OTHER
SCOTCH IRISH ABOUT
THE YEAR 1740

ROSE SMILEY #3
REMAINED IN
IRELAND.

3RD GENERATION

ROBERT SMILEY #4
WILLIAM SMILEY #3 → THOMAS #4
MOVED TO VIRGINIA JOHN #4
WILLIAM SMILEY #3
HAD THREE SONS

FRANCIS #3 1689-1763
CAME TO AMERICA IN
1727.

AGNES WILSON WAS
THE WIFE OF FRANCIS
SMILEY #3

FRANCIS SMILEY #3
AND WIFE STAYED
AT LONDON DERRY
N. H. (NOW WINDHAM
MS.) SEE LONG GENEALOGY
HERE WITH.

THE NEW ENGLAND
LINE OF SMILEY
WERE THE PROGENY
OF FRANCIS SMILEY #3

THOMAS SMILEY #4
OF DAUPHIN CO PA
JOHN SMILEY #3 WENT TO HANOVER TOWN
CUMBERLAND COUNTY CO PA - 1704-1766 OF PERRY

JOHN SMILEY #3 HAD 5 SONS
JOHN SMILEY #4
CUMBERLAND CO PA
ANDREW SMILEY
OF PHILADELPHIA
JAMES SMILEY #4
(1713) OF
DAUPHIN CO PA
WENT TO VIRGINIA

JOHN SMILEY #4 -
MARGARET SMILEY
IN IRELAND AND
EMIGRATED TO
SETTLED IN
CUMBERLAND CO PA ABOUT 1740

CHART NO I NAMING THE 1ST FOUR GENERATION'S OF THE SMILEY FAMILY

Part No 2 - Follows Chart #1 - Thomas Smiley #1 Thomas Smiley #2 John Smiley #3 Of the five sons of James Smiley #4 this chart enumerates the progeny of James Smiley #5 and Archibald Smiley #6

John Smiley #4
A Margaret
Sichanah in
Ireland and
then emigrated
to America they
settled in
Cumberland Co
Tenn

James Smiley #5
B 1743 M 1807
Elizabeth
Luffran in
Dauphin Co PA

Patrick Smiley #6
M 1776-1855
Mary Knock

James Smiley #7
B 1804 M 1878
John Knock Smiley
B 1804

Darlene #8
Smiley
M 1838-1893
James Henry
Smiley

Minnie Mae #9
M 1870-1959
Wright

Arthur Wright #10
M Nellie Harrell
Willa Ruth
Robert Arthur
Carroll Barr

Sara Elizabeth #11
Willa Ruth
Robert Arthur
Carroll Barr

Robert Cassius #12
B 1891

Robert August #13
B 1824
Mae Louise
B 1830

Lois Victor #14
B 1894

Mary Catherine #15
B 1921
Patricia B 1932

John Smiley #4
A Margaret
Sichanah in
Ireland and
then emigrated
to America they
settled in
Cumberland Co
Tenn

James Smiley #5
B 1743 M 1807
Elizabeth
Luffran in
Dauphin Co PA

Patrick Smiley #6
M 1776-1855
Mary Knock

James Smiley #7
B 1804 M 1878
John Knock Smiley
B 1804

Darlene #8
Smiley
M 1838-1893
James Henry
Smiley

Minnie Mae #9
M 1870-1959
Wright

Arthur Wright #10
M Nellie Harrell
Willa Ruth
Robert Arthur
Carroll Barr

Sara Elizabeth #11
Willa Ruth
Robert Arthur
Carroll Barr

Robert Cassius #12
B 1891

Robert August #13
B 1824
Mae Louise
B 1830

Lois Victor #14
B 1894

Mary Catherine #15
B 1921
Patricia B 1932

John Smiley #4
A Margaret
Sichanah in
Ireland and
then emigrated
to America they
settled in
Cumberland Co
Tenn

James Smiley #5
B 1743 M 1807
Elizabeth
Luffran in
Dauphin Co PA

Patrick Smiley #6
M 1776-1855
Mary Knock

James Smiley #7
B 1804 M 1878
John Knock Smiley
B 1804

Darlene #8
Smiley
M 1838-1893
James Henry
Smiley

Minnie Mae #9
M 1870-1959
Wright

Arthur Wright #10
M Nellie Harrell
Willa Ruth
Robert Arthur
Carroll Barr

Sara Elizabeth #11
Willa Ruth
Robert Arthur
Carroll Barr

Robert Cassius #12
B 1891

Robert August #13
B 1824
Mae Louise
B 1830

Lois Victor #14
B 1894

Mary Catherine #15
B 1921
Patricia B 1932

John Smiley #4
A Margaret
Sichanah in
Ireland and
then emigrated
to America they
settled in
Cumberland Co
Tenn

James Smiley #5
B 1743 M 1807
Elizabeth
Luffran in
Dauphin Co PA

Patrick Smiley #6
M 1776-1855
Mary Knock

James Smiley #7
B 1804 M 1878
John Knock Smiley
B 1804

Darlene #8
Smiley
M 1838-1893
James Henry
Smiley

Minnie Mae #9
M 1870-1959
Wright

Arthur Wright #10
M Nellie Harrell
Willa Ruth
Robert Arthur
Carroll Barr

Sara Elizabeth #11
Willa Ruth
Robert Arthur
Carroll Barr

Robert Cassius #12
B 1891

Robert August #13
B 1824
Mae Louise
B 1830

Lois Victor #14
B 1894

Mary Catherine #15
B 1921
Patricia B 1932

John Smiley #4
A Margaret
Sichanah in
Ireland and
then emigrated
to America they
settled in
Cumberland Co
Tenn

James Smiley #5
B 1743 M 1807
Elizabeth
Luffran in
Dauphin Co PA

Patrick Smiley #6
M 1776-1855
Mary Knock

James Smiley #7
B 1804 M 1878
John Knock Smiley
B 1804

Darlene #8
Smiley
M 1838-1893
James Henry
Smiley

Minnie Mae #9
M 1870-1959
Wright

Arthur Wright #10
M Nellie Harrell
Willa Ruth
Robert Arthur
Carroll Barr

Sara Elizabeth #11
Willa Ruth
Robert Arthur
Carroll Barr

Robert Cassius #12
B 1891

Robert August #13
B 1824
Mae Louise
B 1830

Lois Victor #14
B 1894

Mary Catherine #15
B 1921
Patricia B 1932

THE PROGENY OF
JOHN SMILEY #5 OF THOMAS
SMILEY #5 AND WILLIAM
SMILEY #5 WILL BE ENUMERATED
IN CHART #3 AND 4.

THE PROGENY OF
MARGARET SMILEY WHO
MARRIED ROBERT DOUGLASS
WILL BE FOLLOW IN CHART
#6

JAMES SMILEY #1
JOHN SMILEY #2
ARCHIBALD SMILEY #3
THOMAS SMILEY #4
AND WILLIAM SMILEY #5
ALL SERVED IN THE REV.
WAR IN THE CUMBERLAND CO
MILITIA

John Smiley #4
B 1743

Archibald #5
Smiley 1746-1785

Thomas Smiley #6
1743-1804

William Bilo #7

Margaret #8
Smiley M Joseph
Douglass

Agnes
Mary
Rachel

John Smiley
1778-1820

John Smiley
1746-1785

SEE CHART #5

SEE CHART #5

SEE CHART #5

SEE CHART #5

James Smiley
1778-1820

James Smiley
1746-1785

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1778-1820

James Smiley
1746-1785

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1778-1820

James Smiley
1746-1785

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1778-1820

James Smiley
1746-1785

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1778-1820

James Smiley
1746-1785

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1778-1820

James Smiley
1746-1785

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1778-1820

James Smiley
1746-1785

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1778-1820

James Smiley
1746-1785

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1778-1820

James Smiley
1746-1785

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

James Smiley
1743-1804

CHART #3. FOLLOWS CHART #1. THOMAS SMILEY #1. JOHN SMILEY #2. OF THE 5 SONS OF JOHN SMILEY #3 THIS CHART #3 ENUMERATES THE PROGENY OF JOHN SMILEY #4 AND WILLIAM SMILEY #4 WHO WAS A RESIDENT OF PERIZY CO. PENNA.

1st GENERATION 5th GENERATION 6th GENERATION 7th GENERATION 8th GENERATION 9th GENERATION 10th GENERATION

JOHN SMILEY #4
M MARGARET
BUCHANAN AND
EMIGRATED TO
CUMBERLAND CO. PA.
JOHN SMILEY #4
B 1706 - 1780
JOHN SMILEY #4
BORN
IN SCOTLAND WENT
TO IRELAND AND
LOCATED ON LAND
PRESENTED TO SCOTCH
PEOPLE BY JAMES I
HE RETURNED TO
SCOTLAND AND MARRIED
MARGARET BUCHANAN.
JOHN SMILEY IS BURIED
IN HANOVER GRAY YARD
N.E. OF HANOVERBURGH PA.

JOHN SMILEY #5
1745 - 1806. M 1778
CHRISTINA ROBESON
IN MIFFLIN CO. PA.
CHRISTINA DAU.
JOHN ROBESON WHO
EMIGRATED AMERICA
ABOUT 1700. HE
SETTLED NEAR
CARLISLE CUMBERLAND
CO. PENNA.

THOMAS SMILEY B 1719 ROBESON SMILEY
M MARY HALL THE LIVED
NEAR HAMILTON OHIO
CHRISTINA SMILEY
M J TALBERT
JOHN SMILEY
SAMUEL SMILEY
MARY SMILEY
ROSS SMILEY
SAMUEL SMILEY
JOHN SMILEY
SAMUEL SMILEY
MARY SMILEY

JANE SMILEY #6 B 1785
MARRIED HER COUSIN
JOHN SMILEY SON
THOMAS SMILEY #5.
NANCY SMILEY
M DRIZES.
ELIZABETH SMILEY
JOHN SMILEY LMD.

RHODA
ROBESON SMILEY
1817 - 1886. M RACHEL
MAYS RESIDENT FAYETTE
CO IND
ROSS SMILEY M
MARGARET DICKEY

MARY SMILEY
M DR JH COLLINS

HELEN TALBERT
BOWEN TALBERT

RHODA SMILEY M
DR ST JOHN

EDNICE TILES.
HEPBURN
ALLIE M MCGONWELL
ISABELLA SMILEY B 1810
JOHN BUCHANAN B 1810
SAMUEL SMILEY B 1810
NANCY SMILEY B 1810
ANNA RACHEL SMILEY B 1810
MARGARET HINGHAM

JOHN SMILEY
ALICE MOFFETT
JAMES SMILEY
NORRIS SMILEY
NANCY SMILEY
BELLE.

AUGUSTA COLLINS
M THOMAS WILSON
DR ALBERT COLLINS

ROSE ST JOHN
JOHN ST JOHN

HARRY GROVES
SARAH
BENTHROP
BULLINGS

PEARL GROVES
TUTT GROVES
CUT GROVES M ANNA
DR ALLEN MCGIFFORD M
PEARL FRIZZE

FRANK C. FORD M HALL
GEORGE GROVES M B HOLLAND
JULIUS SMILEY M ANNE JACKSON
LEON SMILEY M NANCY MORRIS
DORIS SMILEY M ROSEMARY

NORA SMILEY
JAMES SMILEY JR.

AUGUSTA
M BINFORD

MARY MCGIFFORD
GEORGIA ANN GIFFORD
HOMER GIFFORD
ELMORE SMILEY

FRANK BINFORD
VIRGINIA BINFORD
THOMAS BINFORD

WILLIAM SMILEY #4
1704 - 1766 RESIDENT
OF PERIZY CO. PA.

THOMAS SMILEY #1 THOMAS SMILEY #2 JOHN SMILEY #3 JOHN SMILEY #4 THOMAS SMILEY #5 JAMES SMILEY #6

THOMAS SMILEY B 1753
M MARGARET ROSS
B 1758-1828
THOMAS SMILEY D 1804

JOHN SMILEY B 1784
M JANE SMILEY HIS
COUSIN DAN JOHN SMILEY
SEE JOHN SMILEY CHART
#3
MARGARET SMILEY
M JOSEPH DOUGLASS
MARGARET SMILEY
B 1783 D 1864

MARGARET SMILEY, ROSS
JOHN L; SARA JANE, AND
NECUSTUS SMILEY
WILLIAM CARMER PETER
SARA MARY ELLIN EMMA
ADELINE, CHARLES ADDA
JOHN FRANCIS

4TH GENERATION 5TH

→ JAMES SMILEY 1785-1871
M 1ST SARA COMBS
M 2ND LOVILIA GADWELL

WILLIAM SMILEY
M FANNY CARMER
SARA SMILEY M
JOHN CARMER

ALIDA CARMER
M LORRENZO STEARNS

EARL STEARNS
M ELAIDS
CHARL STEARNS
M PARENTH PRICE

#4
JOHN SMILEY M
MARGARET BUCHANAN
AND EMIGRATED TO
CUMBERLAND CO PA
ABOUT 1740

JOHN SMILEY BORN
IN LAKESHIRE
SCOTLAND 1706-1780

CHART #4

ROSS SMILEY M
MARY ABERNATHY

REBECCA SMILEY
M JOHN GATTELL

JAMES SMILEY 1834 M
SARAH SMITH

REBECCA SMILEY
ISABEL SMILEY
EUKICE SMILEY
THOMAS SMILEY

HANNAH SMILEY 1881
M IRA WILKINS

WILLIAM SMILEY
M 1ST NORY ASHBY

IRA KING SMILEY

F. R SMILEY B 1886
JAMES SMILEY 1890
W H SMILEY B 1892
MARION SMILEY 1897
GUY SMILEY
WILDA SMILEY 1897
M BECKWITH

CHARINDA SMILEY
M SAMUEL STUART

ELIZABETH SMILEY
M ABRAHAM SELLERS

MARGARET SMILEY M
HENRY DUDGIN

FIVE CHILDREN DIED IN
EARLY LIFE.

FOR PROGENY
SEE CHART #

PROGENY UNKNOWN

MARILICE DAVIS
ISABELLA SMILEY
M FRANK BARTING

MARION SMILEY M
LENA SNIDER

MILTON SMILEY M
ANNA THOMAS

LEAH SMILEY 1875
M STANLEY
MCFADDEN

ROSS SMILEY B 1878 M
MINA SWEETS

THOMAS SMILEY
1742-1811 M
MARY LOWERY

WILLIAM SMILEY
1801-1849
M SUSANNA GROSS
1806-1867

MARY (POLLY) SMILEY
M JACOB ASPHAN

ELIZABETH SMILEY
M () PARKER

CHART #5. THOMAS SMILEY^{#1} THOMAS SMILEY^{#2} JOHN SMILEY^{#3} JOHN SMILEY^{#4} THOMAS SMILEY^{#5} MARGARET SMILEY^{#6}

5TH GENERATION 6TH GENERATION 7TH GENERATION 8TH GENERATION 9TH GENERATION 10TH GENERATION

THOMAS SMILEY^{#5}
M MARGARET
ROSS.
MARGARET ROSS
SMILEY 1788-1868
MARGARET ROSS
SMILEY B. FAIRVIEW
CEN. TRUSH CO IND
THOMAS SMILEY
BURGO-LENSTOWN
PENNSYLVANIA
PREVIOUSLY CALLED
DEBERTOWN PENNA.

JOSEPH DOUGLASS B1801
M RACHEL PUTMAN
B. 1808
SALINA DOUGLASS
M WILLIAM CARTER
REBECCA DOUGLASS
M MORDICAE CARTER
JOHN DOUGLASS
NEVER MARRIED
MARY M JOHN GERHARDT
ROBERT NEVER MARRIED
ELIZA DOUGLASS MARRIED
1ST JOHN BYERS
2ND JAMES CHENEY
3RD LEWIS LUCAS

MARGARET DIED
QUITE YOUNG
CALVIN DIED YOUNG
THOMAS SMILEY DOUGLASS
M 1ST LUCY HUGHES
2ND MARY
HUTCHINSON
JAMES ROSS DOUGLASS
MARTHA DOUGLASS
M C PHARES.

ANN ELIZA BISHOP
M WESLEY COLE
MARGARET J. M.
ROBERT HUTCHINSON
WILLIAM DUNLAP DOUGLASS
M ABIGAIL NEIDHNER

MARY VIRGINIA
DOUGLASS
M PHILIP HUFFORD
LEONORA BECKE DOUGLASS
M MARION CARTER

A PHOTO STATIC COPY OF
THE CURTS GENEALOGY
IS INCLUDED HEREWITH
CHART #8

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

PROGENY UNKNOWN

WILLIAM COLE
M MYRTLE

JOHN HUTCHINSON

FRANK HUTCHINSON

LULY HUTCHINSON

LEVAN DOUGLASS

JAMES DOUGLASS

VALENTINE DOUGLASS

ROY DOUGLASS

CHARLES DOUGLASS

LUCY DOUGLASS

ESTHER DOUGLASS

EMMA DOUGLASS

LENA DOUGLASS

MARVIN HUFFORD

MYRON E. HUFFORD

MARION HUFFORD

LUCY HUFFORD.

SEE CARTER
GENEALOGY;

SEE CARTER
GENEALOGY;

SEE CARTER
GENEALOGY;

SEE CARTER
GENEALOGY;

SEE CARTER
GENEALOGY;

SEE CARTER
GENEALOGY;

SEE CARTER
GENEALOGY;

SEE CARTER
GENEALOGY;

SEE CARTER
GENEALOGY;

SEE CARTER
GENEALOGY;

SEE CARTER
GENEALOGY;

THOMAS SMILEY^{#5} DAUGHTER. MARGARET SMILEY
MARRIED JOSEPH DOUGLASS. FOR THIS REASON THE
DOUGLASS ANCESTRY UNITH THE EXCEPTION OF
LEONORA DOUGLASS CARTER (GENEALOGY) IS TRACED
HERE.

ALSO A PHOTOSTATIC CHART OF THE CURTS
GENEALOGY IS INCLUDED SINCE THE DESCENDANTS
OF JOSEPH DOUGLASS^{#7} ARE LISTED THEREIN.

HARRY COLE
BESSIE COLE

CHILDREN OF THOMAS
SMILEY AND MARY HUTCH-
INSON DOUGLASS^{#7} ARE
8TH GENERATION.

JAMES DOUGLASS^{#8}
MILTON DOUGLASS^{#8}
LYDIA NEELY

MANSON DOUGLASS^{#9}
M HAZEL WILSON

ALICE DOUGLASS^{#8}
M JAM PARVIS

EDWARD DOUGLASS^{#8}

NOTE SETHOMAS^{#7}
SMILEY DOUGLASS^{#7}
3RD COLUMN.

9TH GENERATION:

PROGENY UNKNOWN^{#9}
MAUDE, FRED WILLIAM
EARL LESTER ETHEL
OWEN MELVIN LUT JESSE

EVELYN AND MANSON JR

CHART
#5

#1 THOMAS SMILEY
 #2 THOMAS SMILEY
 #3 JOHN SMILEY
 #4 JOHN SMILEY
 #5 THOMAS SMILEY
 #6 ROSS SMILEY
 #7 ROBERT SMILEY
 #8 MARY JANE SMILEY
 #9 RAYMOND SPRINGER
 #10 COL. THOMAS SMILEY

#4 JOHN SMILEY
 BORN LANE SHIRE
 ENGLAND 1756-1758
 MARRIED MARGARET
 WILKINSON - IN
 ENGLAND AFTER
 HE HAD RETURNED
 FROM IRELAND THE
 ONLY COUPLE WHO
 REMAINED IN IRELAND
 SETTLED IN CUM-
 BERLAND CO PA.

#5 THOMAS SMILEY BORN
 1760
 MARRIED MARGARET
 ROSS B 1768-1828
 COUPLE HAD NINE
 CHILDREN.
 MARGARET ROSS SMILEY
 AFTER THOMAS SMILEY'S
 DEATH MARRIED JOHN
 MCKEAN.

#6 ROSS SMILEY 1768-1878
 DIED IN AGE 90
 MARRIED MARY ABERNATHY
 IN BUTLER CO OHIO BUT
 LATER MOVED TO FAYETTE
 CO IND.
 ROSS SMILEY SERVED IN
 THE IND STATE LEGISLATURE
 1826-1827. SERVED AS
 POSTMASTER LONGWOOD
 1831-1861.

#7 ROBERT SMILEY
 THOMAS SMILEY
 MARRIED ELIZABETH SMITH

#8 MARY JANE SMILEY
 M MILTON GORDON
 JOHN SMILEY
 M ROSE BILLEY
 SARA JENNINGS
 JOSEPHINE SMILEY
 M LD SPRINGER
 ALBERT SMILEY
 M P. NORRIS
 KEND
 HADDEEN SMILEY
 M MYBEL HENNEY
 THOMAS SMILEY
 M MARIE MAKER
 MARY PARISH
 ALICE LUDLOW
 EFFIE LUDLOW
 ROSS LUDLOW
 LOUISE LUDLOW
 LOUIS L LUDLOW
 MCATHERINE HUBER
 LAURA ESTELA LUDLOW

#9 RAYMOND SPRINGER
 MARY SPRINGER.
 RAYMOND SPRINGER
 WAS A CANDIDATE FOR
 IND STATE GOVERNOR
 IN 1932. HE WAS
 DEFEATED BY
 EUNICE SMILEY
 JAMES SMILEY
 JACOB SMILEY
 EPHRAIM SMILEY
 THOMAS SMILEY
 MILTON THOMAS SMILEY
 MARYLEN SMILEY
 MARY SMILEY
 M Y BRIDGES

#10 COL. THOMAS SMILEY
 WEST POINT GRADUATE

CHART No 6.

PREPARED BY FRANK CATER

LOUIS L. LUDLOW WAS
 U.S. CONGRESSMAN
 FROM MARION CO IND.
 ABOVE INFORMATION
 FROM FAYETTE CO IND
 HISTORY. BARRONING
 STATE LIBRARY.

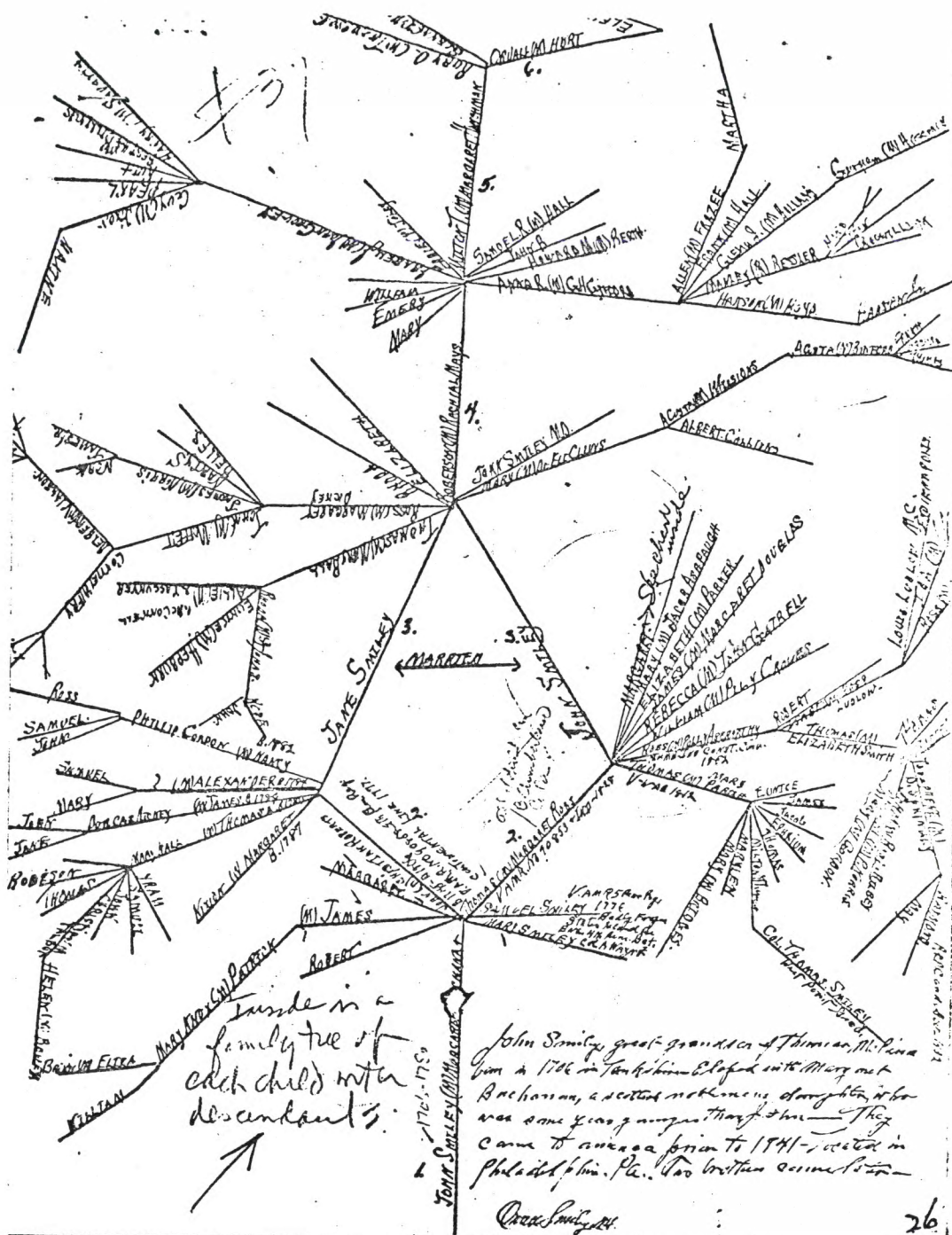
NOTE ROSS SMILEY #6 WAS LIPTON COV
 STATE OF INDIANA 1831-1834. HE WAS
 SENATOR FROM FAYETTE AND UNION CO IND
 1826-1834-1846. REPRESENTATIVE IN THE IND
 STATE LEGISLATURE UNION CO 1829. DELEGATE
 STATE CONVENTION FAYETTE CO IND AND
 SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE IND STATE LEGISLATURE

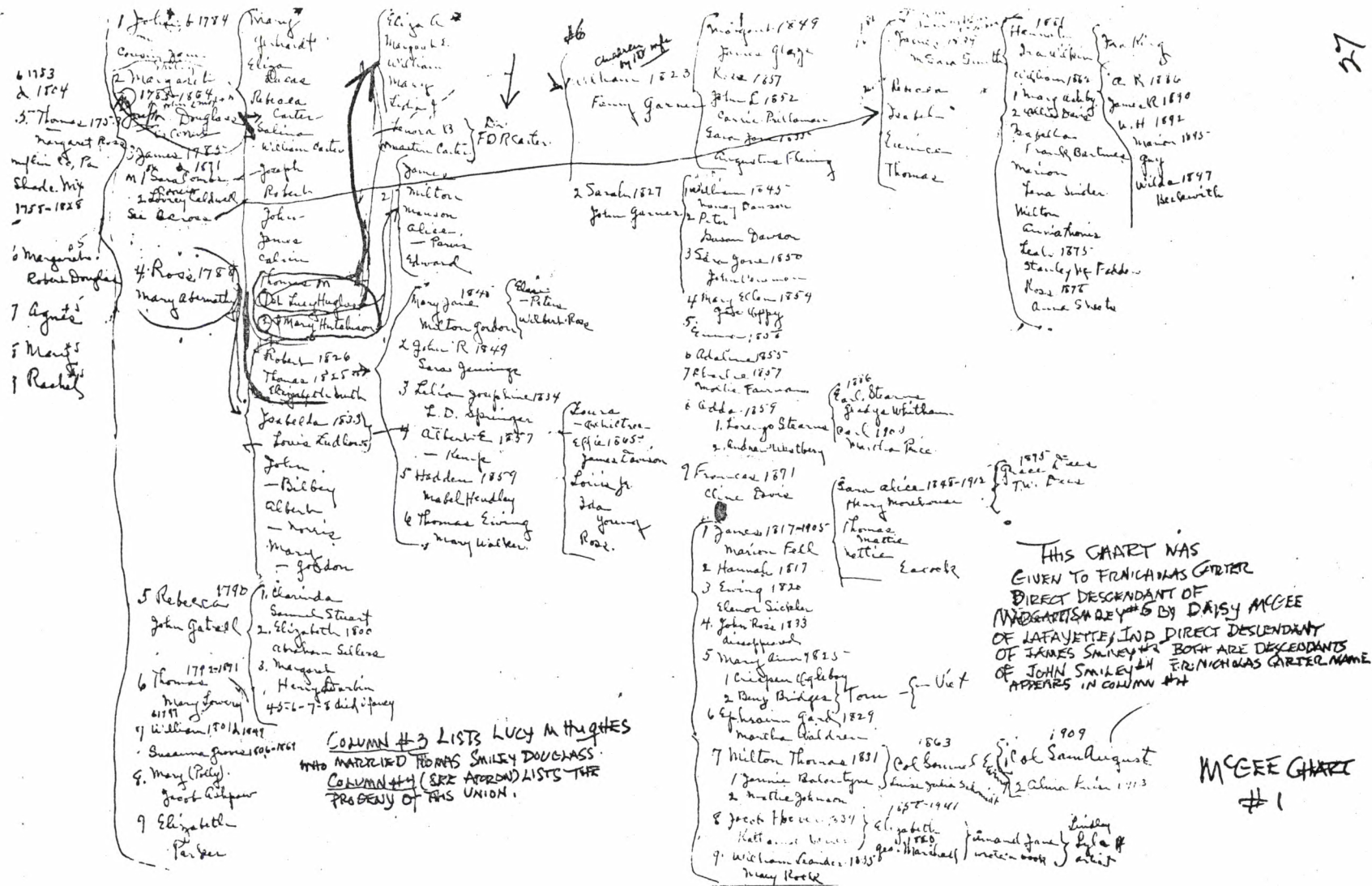
Thomas Smiley #1 Thomas Smiley #2 John Smiley #3 John Smiley #4 Thomas Smiley #5 Thomas Smiley #6

| | | | | |
|--|--|---|---|---|
| <p>#4 CHIN SMILEY OFN LAKE SHIRE SETLAND 1106-1780 MARGARET WEDDING IN DUBLIN IRELAND EMIGRATED TO AMERICA SETTLED CAMBERLAND CO PENNA</p> | <p>#6 THOMAS SMILEY 1742-1811 M. MARY LONERY HAD NINE CHILDREN.</p> | <p>#7 JAMES SMILEY 1817-1871 M. MARION FELL HANNAH SMILEY B 1817 LIVING SMILEY B 1820 MELVOR SICKLER JOHN ROSS B 1833 DISAPPEARED MARY ANN SMILEY 1825 MISS CRISPIN CEEBOY IN DEY BRIDGES EPHRAIM GARD SMILEY 1829 M. MARTHA VALOREN MILTON THOMAS SMILEY B 1831 M 154 JENNIE BALANTINE 228 MATTIE JOHNSON JACOB HOOVER SMILEY B 1834 M KATHERINE VANCE WILLIAM LEANDER SMILEY 1835 M. MARY RECK.</p> | <p>SARA ALICE SMILEY 1848-1912 M. HENRY MOREHOUSE THOMAS SMILEY MATTIE SMILEY LITTLE SMILEY TOM SMILEY #8 COL SAMUEL JEWING SMILEY 1863 LOUISE JULIA SMILEY M. SCHMIDT ELIZABETH SMILEY 1820 GEORGE MARSHALL.</p> | <p>SARA MOREHOUSE 1845 M. THOMAS COL SAMUEL AUGUST SMILEY 1909 ALMA LOUISE SMILEY 1913 AMAND JANE #10 KINOLEY () KYLA ()</p> |
|--|--|---|---|---|

CHART # 7

THOMAS SMILEY #6 WAS STATE
 SENATOR FROM TIPICANOE CO
 IND IN 1924 AND REPRESENTATIVE
 IN THE IND STATE LEGISLATURE FROM
 SAME CO 1846-1847.





John Simley 1706-1780 and Margaret Burdett

1767

1. James 1743
Leck Twp 1804
Elizabeth Liffman
m 1772

Petrick 1776-1850
Mary Knox 1775-1850
William 1778
a 1820 - ? Fred
Ann Wynn
John
Elizabeth & Knox
James
Mary

1. James 1802-1878
m 1826
Mary Stokipole
John Knox 1804
3. Mary a 1806
John Hileman
4. Eliza 1811-1893
a 1841
Thomas Brown 1813
5. William 1814-1855
m 1838
Mary Ann Kenny 1817-1855
6. Letta 1816
Thomas Riley
7. Mary 1818
Michael Eberhardt
8. Sovereign 1820
John Schuch
9. Margaret 1824
John Alexander

Thomas 1870-1883
James Henry
Caroline 1840-1922
Edward Sifton
George Washington 1841
Eliza Blackman
James
Harvey Kenny 1843-1915
Sari Elia R. 1862
Thomas Knox 1844-1921
William Forbes 1845-1935
Sovereign
Anna Henry
Mary 1851-1914
Margaret Letta 1857
Will Johnston

Thomas 1870-1883
Linda Wright
Cassius Clinton 1872
Harriet Pinner
5. Emma Eugene 1874
Myrtle Barton
Myrtle Coline 1878
Henry Morris
5. Harshel Henry 1879
Margaret Gibson
6. Ajella Estella (Daisy) 1872
Add R. Wagner 1882-1911
7. Robbin Jelen 1889
Miriam Roberts

William 1907
m 1930
Mary Wible 1904
Robert Rae 1910
m 1936
Elizabeth John 1912-1956
Carl Elizabeth 1905
Philip Robert 1950
James Kenneth 1952
Linda R. Harshman 1910

Wesley Wilson 1960
John Ann 1961
Brian Harold 1963
Kevin Randall

Thomas 1779
Mary Hall
Helen, W.
Robert
Thomas
Christian
Helen
John
Samuel
Mary

2. Mary 1792
Philip Jordan
John
3. Alexander Samuel
Orford (Mary)

4. George 1785
John Simley
5. Margaret 1787
1. Coen
2. Nixon
6. James 1789
John
2. Anne Dickey

1. Thomas
- Ball
Rhoda
Emmie
- Hapburn
allie
1. McCannell
2. McCannell (?)
Rhoda
4. Roberson 1817-1850
Rachel Maya
5. Rosa
Margaret Dickey
7. Mary
Collins

1. Rebecca Jane 1844
John Jones
2. John Buchanan 1846
3. Samuel R. 1848
Ananda Hall
4. William Ross 1850
5. Mary 1852
6. Anna Rachel 1854
Geo Gifford
7. Milton Thomas 1856
Margaret Hinchman
8. Emory 1859

Henry
Savanna
Beatha
Billings
Paul
Ruth
Ging
Maxine
Dr. Allen William
Pearl Frayze
2. Frank
- Hall
3. Glanng
E. Holland
4. Wesley
Will Reaser
5. Hanson
E. Boyd
Hanson Jr.

Ruby
Wadley Thompson
Glen A
Marion Norris
Dr. Ansell
Rose Hart
Augusta
Thomas Wilson
2. Dr. Albert

McGEE CHART
#2

Archibald 1747
William
Daisy
William 1750